

L. g. Sept.
Angl. 53.

LLf² 366 n.

Ling. Angl.
Gramat.
Pg. 1315.

BIBLIOTHECA
REGIA
MONACENSIS

Engliſch - geographiſches

LESEBUCH

Ein

zwekmäſsiger Auszug

aus

den beſten Engliſchen Reiſebeſchreibungen

und

andern geographiſchen Werken

zum

Gebrauch für den Unterricht

in der

Engliſchen Sprache

eingerichtet

von

I. M. F. SCHULZE.

Erſter Theil.

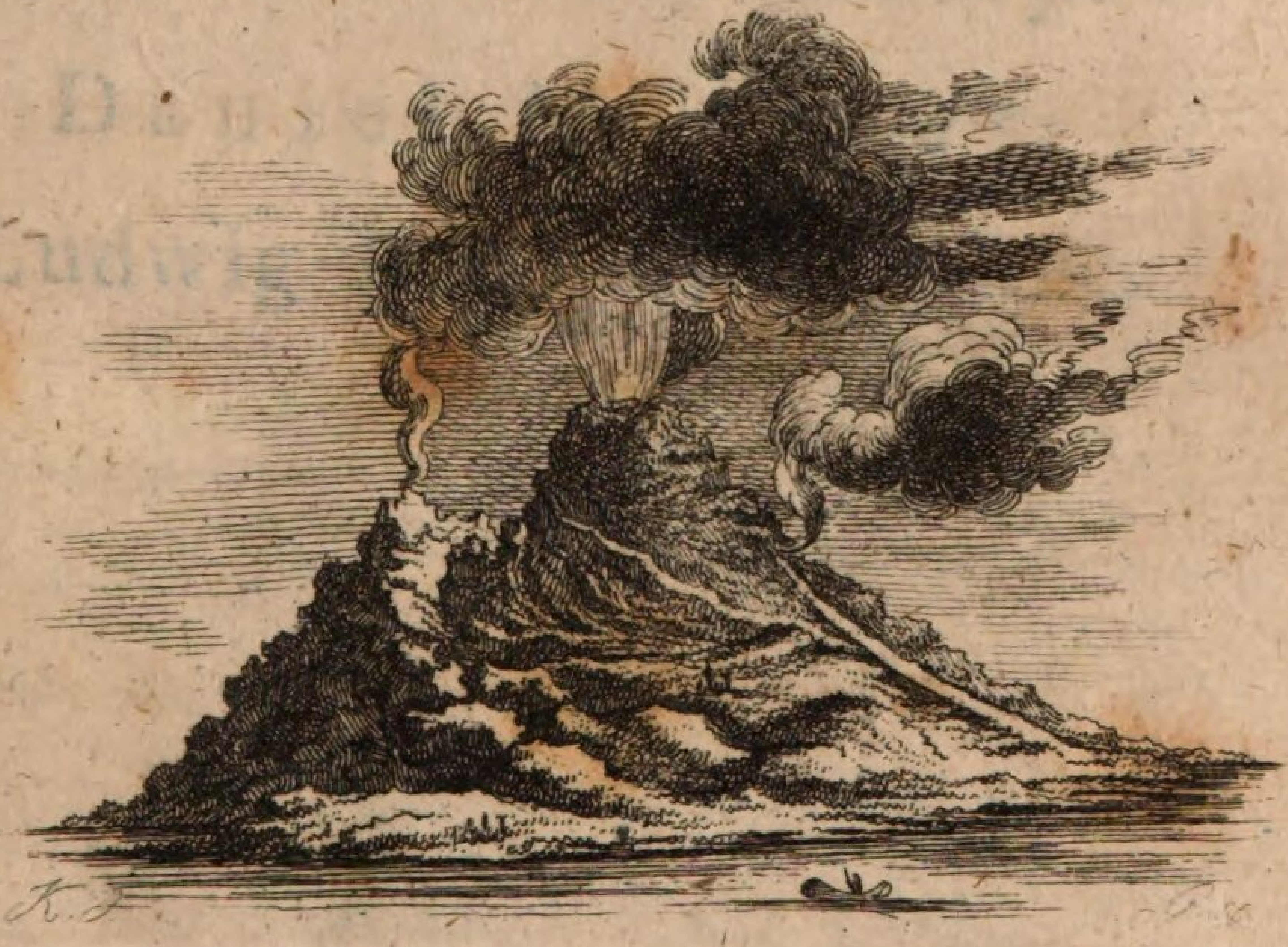
HALLE,

bei Johann Jacob Gebauer,

1786.

ITALIEN

Ein
Engliſch - geographiſches Leſebuch
für
Deutſche Liebhaber der Engliſchen Sprache
und des hiſtoriſch - geographiſchen
Studiums
von
I. M. F. Schulze.



HALLE,
bei Johann Jacob Gebauer,
1786.

BIBLIOTHECA
REGIA
MONACENSIS

An

die jungen Herrn

Clamor Dietrich Ernſt Gerhardt
Freiherrn von dem Buſche:

Karl Friedrich Herſchoff:

Dietrich Kulenkamp:

Daniel Metzner:

Ludwig Friedrich Müller.

Dies Buch, zu deſſen Exiſtenz Sie, meine Wertheſten! die nächſte Veranlaſſung gaben, ſei daher zunächſt auch Ihnen hiemit gewidmet, um ſoviel mehr, da der rühmliche Fleiſs, den Sie in meinen Engliſchen Lehrſtunden bisher bewieſen haben, noch ein Beweggrund mehr für mich iſt, Ihnen dieſen öffentlichen Beweis meiner Hochachtung zu geben.

Fahren Sie fort meine Freunde! die Zufriedenheit aller derjenigen, deren Urtheile edlen Jünglingen nicht gleichgültig ſein kann; und eben dadurch den Beifall Ihres eignen Gewiſſens ſich zu erwerben: Man befindet ſich, wie ſie ja aus eigener Erfahrung nun ſchon wiſſen, ſehr wohl dabei.

Wenn

Wenn wir übrigens, nach dem Loos dieſes Erdenlebens, ſchon längſt nicht mehr beiſammen ſein werden, dan diene Ihnen — auch in weiter Entfernung, und nach langer Trennung noch — dies Engliſch - Geographiſche Leſebuch zum Andenken an

Ihren

Deſſau.
den 10^ten April
1786.

treuen Freund und Lehrer

I. M. F. Schulze.

Vorrede.

Ich liefere hier den ersten Theil meines, bereits vorläufig angekündigten, *Englisch-geographischen Lesebuchs;* und zwar unter einem doppelten Titel, damit, auf alle Fälle, schon dieser Eine Theil für sich als ein eigenes vollständiges Ganze, vermöge des zweiten Titels, angesehen werden könne. Ob man es nun aber bei diesem einen Theile wirklich bewenden, oder deren noch mehrere nachfolgen lassen solle? darauf erwartet izt die Verlagshandlung die stillschweigende Antwort des Publikums, welche, wie leicht zu erachten, in einem guten, oder wenigstens schadlos haltenden Debit dieses ersten Theils würde bestehen müssen.

Was ich selbst, nach meinem geringen Vermögen, und bei der Nothwendigkeit auf die kostbare Anschaffung und Verschreibung manches Englischen Werks, welches mir für dies Lesebuch noch viele, nun unbenuzt geblie-

bene, Schätze würde geliefert haben, Verzicht zu thun; (welche Nothwendigkeit freilich hier Statt fand!) Was ich selbst, sage ich, bei solchen Umständen vor der Hand habe leisten, und dazu beitragen können, um dies Werk des Beifalls der Kenner einigermassen würdig zu machen, das alles habe ich mit unermüdetem Fleisse zu leisten gesucht. Und was ich auf diese Weise nunmehr in Ansehung dieses ersten Theils wirklich zu Stande gebracht zu haben mir einigermassen schmeicheln darf? darüber habe ich izt dem Publico das Nöthigste zu sagen.

Schon aus dem Titel erhellet der Hauptzwek dieses Werks, und der Hauptgrundsaz, nach welchem der Plan zu demselben entworfen ist, nehmlich; *Verbindung nüzlicher Sachkenntnisse mit dem Englischen Sprachstudio.*

Was nun die Wahl *historisch - geographischer* Sachkenntnisse, die ich zum Behuf der ersten Hälfte jenes Zweks getroffen habe; und den Gedanken, diese Sachkenntnisse in die Form einer möglichst interessanten und für alle Klassen von Lesern unterhaltende Reisebeschreibung einzukleiden, anbetrift: so hat Beides bereits den Beifall aller einsichts vollen Männer erhalten, die ich über den plan dieses Lesebuchs zu Rathe gezogen habe. — Doch! ich will das Buch zuförderst

als

als *Englisches;* und dann erst als *geographisches Lesebuch* betrachten.

Als *Englisches Lesebuch* also ist es versehen theils mit den nöthigen Erklärungen der vorkommenden unbekanntesten Englischen Wörter: (welche Erklärungen gleich unter dem Text jedesmal gegeben worden sind) theils aber, und vorzüglich, mit einer mühsam verfertigten Sammlung solcher im Lesebuch vorkommenden praktischen Beispiele, die in grammatikalischer Rüksicht merkwürdig sind. Diese Sammlung ist, (nebst den theoretischen Regeln, von denen diese Sammlung die praktischen Beispiele enthält) hinten im ersten Theil der Anmerkungen enthalten, und auf die einzelne mit Zalen bezeichnete Rubriken derselben wird im Text *mittelbar* durch die eingeklammerten Buchstaben verwiesen, *vermittelst* der Zalen nemlich, unten im Text, auf welche sich jene eingeklammerte Buchstaben wieder beziehen.

Diese Methode *beim Sprachunterricht* *) die Grammmatik zu treiben — d. i. ohne systematische Ordnung; und nicht ex instituto, sondern gelegentlich, bei vorkommenden prakti-

*) Ich sage beim *Sprachunterricht* und dieser ist von dem eigentlichen *gelehrten Sprachstudio* sehr verschieden, und sollte daher von demselben jederzeit sorgfältig unterschieden werden.

praktischen Beispielen — scheint mir *beim Sprachunterricht* in aller Absicht die Rathsamste und Zwekmässigste zu sein. Auch kommt sie der natürlichen Methode am nächsten, nach welcher wir — ebenfalls durch praktische, nur beiläufig durch Theorie unterstüzte, Uebung — unsere Muttersprache bereits grammatikalischrichtig Sprechen und Schreiben gelernt haben, ehe wir noch daran denken die Grammatik derselben recht eigentlich als Grammatik, (als Metaphysik der Sprache) im systematischen Zusammenhange zu studiren. Dies Leztere sollte bei einer fremden Sprache eben sowohl als bei der Muttersprache (oder vielmehr bei der erstern aus noch weit triftigern Gründen) jedesmal erst dem *eigentlichen gelehrten Sprachstudio* vorbehalten werden.

Ich glaubte ferner mich bei diesem *Englischen Lesebuch* nicht damit begnügen zu müssen, den Lehrlingen und Liebhabern dieser Sprache bloss ein *prosaisches* Lesebuch zu liefern; sondern ich habe auch für *poetische* Lektür und Uebung in derselben gesorgt. Bei einer Reisebeschreibung, die Italien zum Gegenstand hat, bietet sich, unter andern zur Einmischung schiklicher Stellen aus Griechischen und Römischen Dichtern in Englischen Uebersetzungen von Pope, Dryden, Addison

difon u. f. w. die Gelegenheit faſt alle Augenblik von ſelbſt dar: und vorzüglich Addiſon, der hierinn mein Muſter, gröſtentheils auch meine Quelle, war, hat dieſe Gelegenheit fleiſſig benuzt. Ich hatte, indem ich ſeinem Beiſpiel folgte, auſſer dem reellen Nutzen, zugleich das Vergnügen der Leſer zur Abſicht, welches leztere ohne Zweifel durch dieſe deſto gröſſere Abwechſelung und Mannigfaltigkeit befördert worden iſt.

Was übrigens die durchgängige Richtigkeit und Güte des Engliſchen Ausdruks anbetrift, die allerdings vorzüglich hier, als in einem für den Unterricht beſtimmten Buche, ein unerlaſsbares Bedingniſs iſt: ſo habe ich es auch in dieſer Rükſicht, beſonders da, wo ich ſelbſt Verfaſſer, und nicht bloſs Epitomator oder Sammler war, weder an Fleiſs und Aufmerkſamkeit, noch an kritiſcher Strenge fehlen laſſen. Ich kann mich daher vielleicht zum voraus ſchmeicheln, daſs Kenner auch hier nichts Erhebliches auszuſetzen finden werden.

Soviel von dem *Engliſchen* Leſebuch. Was ich nun ferner in Anſehung der in dieſem Buche vorgetragenen Sachkenntniſſe, derentwegen das Buch zugleich den Titel eines *geographiſchen* Leſebuchs führt, hier zu erwähnen habe, iſt folgendes:

Die

Die einzelnen, mit Deutſchen Ueberſchriften jedesmal verſehenen Sätze oder Abſchnitte dieſes Leſebuchs, ſind nie übermäſſig lang, und dabei gröſtentheils ſo geordnet und eingerichtet, daſs in Anſehung des geographiſchen Innhalts deſſelben, zum Theil einige wenige derſelben zuſammengenommen, gröſstentheils aber ſchon ein jeder Einzelne dieſer Abſchnitte für ſich ein Ganzes ausmacht. Hiedurch iſt der Inconvenienz vorgebeugt, die bei einem weitläuftigen, in allen ſeinen Theilen unzertrennlich zuſammenhängenden und dabey doch mit keinen Ruhepunkten verſehenen Werke unausbleiblich alsdann Statt findet, wenn ein ſolches, auf eine ſehr unweisliche und unmethodiſche Art, als Leſebuch beim Sprachunterricht gebraucht wird. Der Lehrling ſieht in dieſem Fall ein faſt unabſehbares Ziel vor ſich, deſſen Ende erreichen zu können er faſt verzweifelt, wenigſtens vor Erreichung deſſelben alle Geduld verliert. Dies alles fällt bei dem gegenwärtigen Leſebuch, und bei den vielen einzelnen Abſchnitten deſſelben weg, deren Innhalt den Lehrlingen auch durch die Deutſchen Ueberſchriften — dem Zwek derſelben gemäſs — noch reitzender und anlokkender wird.

Eine genaue Anzeige aller Quellen und Hülfsmittel, die ich bei meiner Arbeit benuzt,

und vermittelſt derſelben das gegenwärtige geographiſche Ganze zuſammengeſezt habe, würde wohl die wenigſten meiner Leſer intereſſiren: ich will mich daher begnügen, nur des Brydone hier zu erwähnen, und zwar einer beſondere Veranlaſſung wegen, die ich dazu habe.

Es hat nehmlich dieſer vortrefliche Reiſebeſchreiber vor einiger Zeit das Schikſal gehabt, von einem — ſonſt eines Brydone nicht unwürdigen — Nebenbuhler wirklich viel zu ſehr gemishandelt zu werden *); und da ich ſehe, daſs hiedurch der gute Brydone unverſchuldeterweiſe wirklich etwas von ſeinem Kredit bei einigen verloren hat: ſo fühlte ich, als ſein Epitomator, mich um ſoviel mehr berechtiget und verpflichtet, zugleich ſeinen Vertheidiger wider die übertriebenen Verkleinerungen ſeines Gegners zu machen.

Wenn der Herr Graf, durch das, hier auch wider Willen ſich aufdringende, Gefühl der Wahrheit getrieben, in dem Buche ſelbſt ſich hie und da nicht enthalten kann, den Brydone bald einen ſcharfſinnigen [a]) bald einen aufgeklärten Reiſenden von ausgebreiteten

*) Von dem *Grafen* von Borch in deſſen Briefen über Sicilien und Malta. Bern 1783.

a) I. 162.

teten Kenntnissen und richtiger Beurtheilungskraft zu nennen, dem er *nur einige Unrichtigkeiten* vorzuwerfen genöthigt gewesen sei [b]), und von dessen Rechtschaffenheit er sich überzeugt fühle [c]): u. s. w. so sehe ich gar nicht ein, wie das Alles sich von dem Vorwurf des offenbarsten Widerspruchs retten lasse mit so vielen andern ganz entgegengesezten Aeusserungen, die einen grossen Theil der Vorrede ausmachen, und mit denen auch im Buche selbst nichts weniger als sparsam verfahren wird.

Wie konnte doch der Herr Graf einen Schriftsteller so mishandeln, von dem er selbst gesteht „dass er demselben eben sowohl, „wenn seine schwache Stimme etwas zu des„sen Ruhm beizutragen im Stande wäre, eine Lobrede hätte halten können [d]) „: einen Scriftsteller „der seine Gegenstände so un„nachahmlich schön, und zugleich so wahr „beschreibt, und dem nachzumalen Verwe„genheit sein würde [e]) „?

So ein preiswürdiger Mann hätte es ja (dächte ich,) in aller Absicht wohl verdient, dass der Herr Graf ihm jene Lobrede, „die „er ihm hätte halten können, „ lieber wirklich

b) I. 166. c) II. 103.
d) I. 166. e) I. 9 und 10.

lich gehalten; und dagegen alle der heftigen Ausfälle auf Brydone, *deren unlautere Beweggründe uud Veranlassungen doch nur zu sichtbar werden*, sich enthalten hätte.

Nur zu sichtbar sind vorzüglich folgende drei Beweggründe und Anlässe:

Erstlich die „einnehmende Schreibart„ des Engländers, welche erreichen zu können, der Herr Graf aufgeben musste, mit der er es nun aber macht wie Jener in der Fabel mit den Weintrauben. (Vorrede)

Zweitens der verdrüssliche Umstand dass Brydone dem Grafen mit seiner meisterhaften Beschreibung mancher Gegenstände zuvorgekommen ist, und daher theils den Beschreibungen des Leztern den Reiz der Neuheit benommen, theils ihn zuweilen gar in die Nothwendigkeit dadurch versezt hat, solche Gegenstände ganz mit Stillschweigen zu übergehen [f]).

Endlich *drittens* fühlt sich auch der Herr Graf als Naturkundiger: er kann es aber nicht leiden, dass auch Brydone vor ihm schon als Naturforscher Sicilien bereiset und beschrieben hat. (Vorrede)

Dies

f) II. 79. und 93.

Dies waren, denk' ich, die Hauptgründe, die den Unwillen des Herrn Grafen in einem so hohen Grad erregten; und die es ihm selbst da, wo er seinen verdienstvollen Vorgänger sein Lob nicht ganz versagen kann noch darf, schwer machten, demselben *vollkommene* Gerechtigkeit widerfahren zu lassen g).

Was sich unter den eigentlichen *Widersprüchen* — die sich der Graf in Ansehung Brydone's hat zu Schulden kommen lassen — am schwersten zusammenräumen läſst, ist das Lob der Rechtschaffenheit h): Verglichen mit folgenden in der That abscheulichen Beschuldigungen:

1) „Das Brydone„ — *der rechtschaffene Brydone!* — „sich ein Vergnügen daraus gemacht habe, jeden zweideutigen Umstand „herbeizuziehen, um Gelegenheit zu haben, „eine ganze Nation„ — *eine ganze Nation!* — „lächerlich zu machen i)„:

2) „Das Brydone unter Scherz und Lachen seine Leser hintergangen habe.„ (Vorrede)

Eins von beiden muſs hier unwahr, und aus der Luft gegriffen sein: entweder jene gerühmte Rechtschaffenheit Brydone's; oder diese

g) I. 185. h) II. 103. i) II. 104. 105.

diese ihm zur Last gelegte hämische Denkungs- und Verfahrungsart. Ein jeder aber der den Brydone selbst lieset, und sich dadurch in den Stand sezt mit eigenen Augen zu sehen, wird finden, dass der verdiente Tadel der Unwahrheit das Leztere, nicht aber das Erstere, trift. Bei allen Stellen, in der Brydoneischen Reisebeschreibung, die dem Herrn Grafen zum Argument dienen müssen, um den „*rechtschaffenen*„ Mann der lieblosen und unbefugten Spötterei und bitterer Galle zu beschuldigen, leuchtet es einem jeden unbefangenen Leser aufs allerklarste ein, dass Brydone bei denselben wol am allerwenigsten *daran* dachte, irgend eine Nation geradezu lächerlich machen zu wollen. Vielmehr wird auch da sein edles Herz und die Billigkeit sichtbar, mit der er sich's — selbst auf Unkosten seiner eigenen Nation — angelegen sein läst Nationalschwachheiten, die er von den Sicilianern erzält, zu entschuldigen, und ihnen das Lächerliche zu benehmen *).

Und was unter den Sicilianern die Palermitaner insbesondere anbetrift: so ist es vorzüglich hier eine unverzeiliche Ungerechtigkeit, die dem Brydone widerfährt, wenn

*) Unter mehreren Beispielen hiervon, will ich hier nur diejenigen erwähnen, welche sich in diesem Lesebuch Seite 231. befindet.

man ihm auch gegen diese irgend eine hämische Absicht schuld giebt; da vielmehr Brydone hier offenbar in das entgegengesezte Extrem verfallen ist. Denn weit entfernt, daſs er auch diese zum Gegenstand seines Spotts und seiner bittern Galle habe machen wollen; so hat er sich vielmehr durch übertriebene Dankbarkeit verleiten lassen, eine viel zu vortheilhafte Schilderung von ihnen zu machen: Nicht bloſs aber von ihnen, sondern auch überhaupt von der ganzen Sicilianischen Nation, daher ich auch für mein Lesebuch die Riedeselsche Karakteristik dieser Nation, die offenbar unpartheiischer und richtiger ist, gewählt, und die Brydoneische dagegen verworfen habe.

Bei dieser Benutzung des Riedesel *), des Brydone und aller der andern Quellen und Hülfsmittel, die ich bei dem gegenwärtigen ersten Theil habe benutzen können, glaube ich übrigens meinem gegebenen Versprechen treulich beigekommen zu sein, dem Versprechen nehmlich: *nur das Merkwürdige, Wich-*

*) Nach der vortreflichen Englischen Uebersetzung des Herrn Professor **Forsters** in Halle, dem ich für die Mittheilung derselben, so wie auch meinen übrigen Freunden und Gönnern, die mich bei diesem Werke mit Rath und That unterstüzt haben dafür meinen ergebensten Dank bei dieser Gelegenheit abstatte.

Wichtige und für jede Klaſſe von Leſern Intereſſante aus denſelben, in möglichſt guter Anordnung, meinen Leſern mitzutheilen.

Freilich muſste ich mich zu dem Ende, nnr mehr als zu oft, durch manchen Wuſt unbedeutender und bis zum Ekel langweiliger Nachrichten durcharbeiten. Denn auch auf die meiſten Herrn Reiſebeſchreiber paſst die Bemerkung nur allzu wohl, die Nicolai, *ehe er ſelbſt ein Reiſebeſchreiber ward*, irgendwo *) über eine gewiſſe Art von Geſchichtſchreibern machte, indem er von ihnen ſagte: „ſie verſchweigen gewöhnlich dem Leſer nichts von dem, was ſie wiſſen und geſehen haben, und das iſt den gewöhnlich *ſehr viel:* aber ſie bedenken oft nicht, was die Leſer zu wiſſen verlangen, welches gewöhnlich *ſehr wenig* iſt.„

Dieſer Vorwurf ſoll hoffentlich die Gegenwärtige Reiſebeſchreibung **) nicht treffen. Ich habe mir jederzeit ſorgfältig alle Klaſſen von Leſern gedacht, die dieſem Leſe-

*) Im Sebaldus Nothanker.

**) Beiläufig wenigſtens, muſs ich doch bei dieſer Gelegenheit noch erwähnen, was ich nicht ganz unerwähnt laſſen kann, dieſes nehmlich: daſs die gegenwärtige Reiſebeſchreibung, *im Ganzen genommen*, freilich nur eine fingirte Reiſebeſchreibung — obgleich ein aus wirklichen und wahren Reiſe-

buche möglicherweiſe zu Theil werden können, und habe ſchlechterdings weggelaſſen, oder, wenn es ſchon niedergeſchrieben war, ohne Schonung wieder ausgeſtrichen, was ich auch nur für Eine Klaſſe als langweilig, unintereſſant oder unnüz mir denken konnte.

Aeuſſerſt ſparſam bin ich unter andern mit Nachrichten Beſchreibungen und Verzeichniſſen von Paläſten, Kirchen, Triumphbögen, Statuen, Gemählden u. ſ. w. verfahren: denn nichts kann wol langweiliger ſein, als Beſchreibungen von der Art, für ſolche Leſer wenigſtens die die beſchriebenen Gegenſtände nicht ſelbſt ſchon geſehen haben, und dabey keine eigentliche Kunſtkenner oder Künſtler von Profeſſion ſind. Einer St. Peterskirche, eines Vatikans, eines Apoll von Belvedere, eines Laokoon, einer Mediceiſchen Venus u. dgl. konnte ich freilich nicht ganz unerwähnt laſſen; aber ohngefähr eben ſo vorzüglich merkwürdig als die hier benannten Kunſtwerke, folglich ohne Zweifel für einen jeden

Reiſebeſchreibungen gröſstentheils zuſammengeſeztes Ganze — iſt. Es ſollte mir aber leid thun, wenn dieſer Umſtand meiner Reiſebeſchreibung Etwas von ihrem Intereſſe benehmen ſollte. Darum erwähnte ich deſſelben auch nur beiläufig hier in einer Note; und ich bitte meine Leſer, dieſes Umſtandes beim Leſen ſoviel als möglich uneingedenk zu ſein.

jeden Leſer intereſſant, muſsten auch gröſstentheils alle Gegenſtände dieſer Art ſein, wovon ich eine kurze Beſchreibung mit in mein Leſebuch aufzunehmen bewogen werden konnte.

Die fernere Fortſetzung dieſes Leſebuchs, wird, bei aller damit verbundenen mühſamen Arbeit, dennoch ein wahres Vergnügen für mich ſein; unb wird daher ohnfehlbar in dem Falle erfolgen, wenn das Publicum der Verlagshandlung die dazu erfoderliche Aufmunterung nicht verſagt.

Ein Regiſter zu einem Buche iſt zwar in unſern gegenwärtigen litterariſchen Zeitläuften eine etwas ungewöhnliche Erſcheinung geworden: dadurch aber habe ich mich nicht abhalten laſſen den gegenwärtigen Erſten Theil meines Leſebuchs mit dieſem oft ſo unentbehrlich nöthigen Anhange zu verſehen, und ein Gleiches werd ich bei allen etwa noch folgenden Theilen zu thun nicht ermangeln. Denn ich denke ein Schriftſteller muſs es, nach allem ſeinen Vermögen, nie an irgend Etwas, wodurch er ſeine litterariſche Produkte deſto brauchbarer machen kann, fehlen laſſen, und zu dem Ende *keine Art* von Arbeit dabei ſcheuen.

An der Korrektur haben bei dieſem Erſten Theil ſehr geſchikte Männer gearbeitet, und es iſt daher das Buch in Rükſicht, ſo wie auch in Anſehung ſeiner übrigen typographi-

ſchen Eigenſchaften ſo ausgefallen, wie das Publikum es von der Verlagshandlung ſchon gewohnt iſt. Von den verhältniſsmäſſig wenigen, Drukfehler, die noch ſtehen geblieben ſind, zeige ich hier die erheblichſten an, mit Bitte an die Leſer ſelbige ſogleich zu berichtigen. Auch iſt bei der Gelegenheit noch zu erinnern, daſs das ç welches ſich in den Bogen F ziemlich oft, und auch in den Bogen G einigemal eingeſchlichen hat, ebenfalls zu den Drukfehlern gehöre, und ſtatt deſſelben jedesmal nur ein ſimples c da ſtehen ſollte.

Seite.	*Zeile.*		*Statt.*	*Sollte da ſtehen.*
63	19		et	at
65	9	v. u.	tne	the
73	7	v. u.	ſalforata	Salforata
91	7		been have	have been
93	11	v. u.	raiſed on the ſurges	raiſed on the ſeas the ſurges.
93	8	v. u.	deed	deep
113	11	v. u.	Maſſionello	Maſaniello
138	10	v. u.	ſometlmes	ſometimes
144	2	v. u.	I may call	if I may call
147	5		pee	pié
148	8	v. u.	xebex	xebecs
163	3		maglio	meglio
166	6		Deſſerts	deſarts
171	15		Alicadi	Alicudi
224	7	v. u.	affuence	affluence
240	9	v. n.	*deſpotiſche*	*deſpotiſirte*
251	1	v. u.	oven	even
275	8	v. u.	tow	town.

I.

I.

REPVBLIK GENVA — FÜRSTENTHVM MONACO — HERZOGTHVM MAILAND — REPVBLIK VENEDIG — KIRCHENSTAAT — REPVBLIK ST. MARINO.

Reiſe von Marſeille nach Genua.

On the twelfth of December in the year — we ſet out from Marſeilles to Genova in a tartane, (1) and arrived late at a ſmall french port called Caſſis, where the next morning we were not a little ſurpriſed to ſee the mountains about the town covered with green olive-trees, or laid out in beautiful a) gardens, which gave us a great variety of pleaſing proſpects, even in the depth b) of winter *). The moſt uncultivated of them produce abundance of ſweet plants, as: wild thyme, lavender, roſemary, balm and myrtle.

a) 1. *Anmerkung:* Die Zal 1. hier unten neben dem a, verweiſet — ſo wie ûberhaupt jedesmal in der Folge die unter dem Text neben den eingeklammerten Buchſtaben befindlichen Zalen — auf die Grammatikaliſche Anmerkungen, welche hinten im erſten Theil der Anmerkungen enthalten ſind: ſo wie dagegen oben im Text, durch die daſelbſt befindliche eingeklammerte Zalen, auf den zweiten, hiſtoriſch - geographiſch - ſtatiſtiſchen Theil der Anmerkungen verwieſen wird.

b) 2.

*) In the depth of winter (mitten im Winter, oder wörtlich: in der Tiefe des Winters).

We were here ſhown [c] at a diſtance the deſarts, which have been rendered ſo fam*ous* [d] by the penance of Mary Magdalene, who, after her arrival [e] with Lazarus and Joſeph of Arimathea at Marſeilles, is ſaid [f] to have wept away the reſt of her life among theſe ſolitary rocks and mountains. It is ſo romantic a ſcene, [g] that it has always probably given occaſion to ſuch chimerical [h] relations.

The next day we again ſet ſail, and made the beſt of our way, until we were forced, by contrary winds *into* [i] St. Remo, a very pretty town *in* [k] the Genoeſe dominions.

We here ſaw ſeveral [l] perſons, that in the midſt of December had nothing over their ſhoulders but their ſhirts, *) without complaining of the cold. It is certainly very lucky for the poorer ſort to be born in a place, that is free from the greateſt inconvenience, to which thoſe of the northern nations are ſubject; and indeed, without this natural [m] benefit of their climates, the extreme miſery and poverty, that are in moſt of the Italian governments, would be inſupportable.

Der Golfo di Genova (weiland ſinus Liguſticus).

We ſailed from hence directly for Genoa, and had a fair wind, that carried us into [n] the middle of the Gulph, which is very remarkable for tempeſts and ſcarcity of fiſh.

c) 3. d) 4. e) 5. a. f) 3. g) 6. h) 5. b. (i & k) 7. l) 5. b. *) *Hemden.* m) 5. b. n) 7.

fiſh. It is probable, one may be the cauſe of the other, whether it be that the fiſhermen cannot employ their art with ſo much ſucceſs in ſo troubled a ſea, o) or that the fiſh do not care for inhabiting ſuch ſtormy waters.

We were forced to lie in it two days, and our captain thought his ſhip in ſo great danger, that he fell upon his knees, and confeſſed himſelf to a Capucin, who was on board with us. But at laſt, taking the advantage of a ſide - wind, we were driven back in a few hours p) time as far as Monaco.

Stadt und Fürſtenthum Monaco. Urſprung des Namens.

On the promontory, where the town of Monaco q) now ſtands, was formerly the temple of Hercules Monoecus, which ſtill gives the name to this ſmall principality.

There are but three towns in the dominions of the prince of Monaco, The chief of them is ſituate on a rock which runs *into* r) the ſea, and is well fortified by nature. It is at preſent under the protection of the French king.

Von Monaco nach Genua.

We here took a little boat to creep along the ſea - ſhore s) as far as Genoa: but at Savona, finding t) the ſea too rough, we were forced to make the beſt of our way by land, over very rugged *) mountains and precipices; for this road **) is much more difficult than that over mount Cennis.

o) 6. p) 8. q) 9. r) 7. s) 10. a. t) 11. *) *eſcarpé.* **) *Weg, Straſſe.*

Karakter der Genueser: (und ihrer Vorfahren der Ligurier) in der natürlichen Beschaffenheit des Landes gegründet.

The Genoese are esteemed extremely cunning *), industrious, u) and inured **) to hardship v) above the rest of the Italians; which was likewise the character of the old Ligurians w). And indeed it is no wonder, while the barrenness x) of their country continues, that the manners of the inhabitants do not change: since there is nothing y) makes men sharper, and sets their hands and wits more at work, than want.

The Italian proverb says of the Genoese: *that they have a sea without fish: a land without trees: and men without faith.*

Die Stadt Genua.

There are a great many beautiful palaces standing along the sea-shore on both sides of Genoa, which make the town appear much longer than it is, to those that sail by it. The city itself makes the noblest show of any in the world. The houses are most of them painted on the outside, so that they look extremely gay and lively; besides that they are esteemed the highest in Europe, and stand very thick together.

In the Doge's z) palace are the rooms, where the great and little council, with the two colleges, hold their assemblies: but as the

*) *listig, verschlagen.* u) 4. **) *abgehärtet.*
v) 12. a. w) 13. b. x) 12. b.
y) 14. a. z) 8. a.

the ſtate of Genoa is very poor, though ſeveral of its members are extremely rich, ſo one may obſerve infinitely more ſplendor and magnificence in particular perſons [a]) houſes, than in thoſe that belong to the public.

The churches are very fine, particularly that of the annunciation, which looks wonderfully [b]) beautiful [c]) in the inſide, all but one corner *) of it being covered with ſtatues, gilding and paint [d]).

Gegenwärtige Schwäche des Staats.

It is eaſy for thoſe, that are ſtrong at ſea, to bring the Genoeſe to what terms they pleaſe; for having but very little arable **) land, they are forced to fetch †) all their corn from Naples, Sicily and other foreign countries. Their fleet— that formerly gained ſo many victories over the Saracens, Piſans, Venetians, [e]) Turks, and Spaniards; that made them maſters of Crete, Sardinia, Majorca, Minorca, Negrepont; Lesbos, Malta; that ſettled them in Scio, Smyrna, Achaja, Theodoſia and ſeveral towns on the eaſtern confines of Europe — is now reduced to ſix gallies. When they had once made an addition of but four new ones, the king of France ſent his orders to ſuppreſs them, telling the republic, at the ſame time, that he knew very well, how many they had occaſion for.

a) 8. b. b) 1. und 18. c) 1.
*) *Ekke, Winkel.* d) 15. **) *akkerbar.*
†) *holen.* e) 13. b.

HERZOGTHVM MAILAND.

Pavia, weiland Ticinum.

From Genoa we took chaiſe for Milan, and by the way ſtopped f) at Pavia, that was once the metropolis of a kingdom, g) but is at preſent a poor town. There is an univerſity of ſeven colleges, one of them, called the college of Borromee, very large and neatly h) built.

Pavia is the Ticinum of the ancients, which took its name from the river Ticinus, which runs by it, and is now called the Teſin.

Der Fluſs Teſin (Ticinus).

This river falls into i) the Po, and is exceſſively rapid. I do not know therefore, why Silius Italicus has repreſented it as ſo very gentle and ſtill a river k) in the beautiful deſcription l), he has given us of it:

Smooth and untroubled the Ticinus flows,
And through the cryſtal m) ſtream the ſhining bottom ſhews:
Scarce can the ſight n) diſcover if it moves,
So wond'rous ſlow, amidſt the ſhady groves,
And tuneful o) birds, that warble *) on its ſides,
Within its gloomy banks the limpid liquor glides.

A poet

f) 19. g) 12. c. h) 18. i) 7. k) 6. l) 14. m) 16. a. n) 17. o) 1. *) *zwitſchern.*

A poet of another nation would not have dwelt *) ſo long upon the clearneſs p) and transparency of the ſtream. But in Italy one ſeldom ſees a river that is extremely bright and limpid: moſt of them falling q) down from the mountains, that make their waters r) very troubled and muddy; **) whereas the Teſin is only an outlet of that vaſte lake, which the Italians now call the Lago maggiore.

DIE STADT MAILAND.

Die groſſe Kirche.

I could not ſtay long in Milan, without going to ſee the great church, that I had heard ſo much of s). This vaſt Gothic pile ***) of building is all of marble, except the roof, †) which would have been of the ſame matter with the reſt, had not its weight t) rendered it improper for that part of the building. This profuſion of marble, though aſtoniſhing to ſtrangers, is not very wonderful in a country, that has ſo many veins of it within its bowels ††). But though the ſtones are cheap, the working of them is very expenſive,

It is generally ſaid, there are eleven thouſand ſtatues about the church: but they reckon into the account every particular figure in the hiſtory-pieces, and ſeveral little images, which make up the equipage of thoſe

*) To dwell, *wohnen, verweilen.* p) 12. b.
q) 11. r) 20. **) *Schlammig.* s) 23.
***) *Haufen, Steinhaufen.* †) *Dach.*
t) 17. ††) *Eingeweide.*

that are larger. There are indeed a great multitude of ſuch that are bigger than the life: u) I reckoned above two hundred and fifty on the outſide of the church, though I only told three ſides of it.

The ſtatues are all of marble, and generally v) well cut, but the moſt valuable one they have is a St. Bartholomew new-flead *), with his ſkin **) hanging over his ſhoulders. It is eſteemed worth its weight in gold. They have inſcribed this verſe on the pedeſtal, to ſhow the value w), they have for the workman:

„Non me Praxiteles, ſed Marcus finxit Agrati.„

(Leſt at the ſculptor doubtfully x) you gueſs,
'Tis Marc Agrati, not Praxiteles).

Der heilige Borromäus, Schuzpatron der Stadt Mailand.

St. Borromee is the guardian-ſaint of this town. He was but two and twenty years old, when he was choſen archbiſhop of Milan, and forty-ſix at his death y), but made ſo good uſe z) of ſo ſhort a time a) by his works of charity and munificence, that his countrymen bleſs his memory, which is ſtill freſh among them.

He was canonized about two hundred years ago: and indeed if this honour were due to any man, I think ſuch public-ſpirited b) virtues may lay a juſter claim †) to it, than

u) 15. v) 18. *) To flea *ſchinden* new-flead *ſo eben geſchunden.* **) *Haut.* w) 14. x) 18. y) 2. z) 15. a) 6. b. 10. †) *Anſpruch.*

than a ſour retreat [c]) from mankind, a fiery zeal againſt heterodoxies, a ſet of chimerical [d]) viſions, or of whimſical [d]) penances, which are generally the qualifications of Roman ſaints.

Miracles indeed are required of all, who aſpire to this dignity, becauſe, they ſay, an hypocrite may imitate a ſaint in all other particulars: and theſe they attribute in a great number to him, I am ſpeaking of.

His merit and the importunity of his countrymen [e]) procured his canonization before the ordinary time; for it is the policy of the Roman church not to allow this honour, ordinarily, until fifty years after the death of the perſon, who is candidate for it; in which time it may be ſuppoſed that all his contemporaries will be worn out, who could contradict a pretended miracle, or remember any infirmity of the ſaint. One would wonder [f]), that Roman Catholics, who are for this kind of worſhip [g]), do not generally addreſs themſelves to the holy apoſtles, who have a more unqueſtionable right to the title of ſaints than thoſe of a modern date; but theſe are at preſent quite out of faſhion in Italy, where there is ſcarce a great town, which does not pay its devotions in a more particular manner to ſome one of their own making (2). This renders it very ſuſpicious [h]), that the intereſts of particular families, religious [h]) orders, convents, or churches have too great a ſway in their canonizations.

Merk-

c) 15. d) 5. b. e) 10.
f) 19. g) 15. h) 4.

Merkwürdiges Echo.

At two miles i) diſtance from Milan there ſtands a building, that would have been a maſter - piece k) in its kind, had the architect deſigned it for an artifici*al* l) echo. We diſcharged a piſtol, and had the ſound returned upon us above fifty - ſix times, though the air was very foggy *). The firſt repetitions followed one another very thick, but were heard more diſtinctly in proportion as they decay'd.

There are two parallel walls, which beat the ſound back, on each other, till the undulation **) is quite worn out, like the ſeveral reverberations of the ſame image from two oppoſite looking - glaſſes m).

i) 8. k) 10. l) 5. b. *) *neblicht*
**) *wellenförmige Bewegung.* m) 10.

DAS

DAS VENETIANISCHE GEBIET.

Gewässer:

Po, Adda, Lago di Como.

From Milan we travelled through a very pleaſant country to Breſcia, and by the way croſſed the river *Adda*, that falls *into* n) the *Lago di Como*, (which Virgil calls the lake *Larius*), and running o) out at the other end, loſes itſelf at laſt in the Po, the great receptacle of all the rivers of this country,

— — Quo non alius per pinguia culta
In mare purpureum violentior influit amnis.
Virg. Georg. IV. 372.

which is true, if underſtood only of the rivers of Italy.

Lucan's p) deſcription of the Po would have been very beautiful, had he known, when to have given over: *)

The Po, that, ruſhing with uncommon force,
O'er-ſets whole woods in its tumultuous q) courſe,
And, riſing from Heſperia's watry veins,
Th' exhauſted land of all its moiſture drains.
The Po, as ſings the fable, firſt convey'd
Its wandring current through a poplar ſhade:
For, when young Phaëton miſtook his way,
Loſt and confounded in the blaze **) of day,

This

n) 7. o) 11. p) 8. a. *) to give over, *aufhören*, *nachlaſſen*, *Maſſe halten.* q) 4.
**) *auflodernde Flamme*,

This river, with ſurviving ſtreams ſupply'd,
When all the reſt of the whole earth were dry'd *),
And nature's r) ſelf lay ready to expire,
Quench'd **) the dire flame that ſet the world on fire.
Nor would the Nile more watry ſtores contain,
But that he ſtagnates on his Libyan plain:
Nor would the Danube run with greater force,
But that he gathers in his tedi*ous* s) courſe
Ten thouſand ſtreams, and, ſwelling, as he flows,
In Scythian ſeas the glut †) of rivers throws.

That is: (ſays Scaliger) the Eridanus would be bigger than the Nile and Danube, if the Nile and Danube were not bigger than the Eridanus.

What makes the poet's t) remark the more improper, the very reaſon, why the Danube is greater than the Po, as he aſſigns it, is that which really u) makes the Po as great as it is; for before its fall v) into the gulph, it receives into its channel the moſt conſiderable rivers of Piedmont, Milan and the reſt of Lombardy.

Stadt und Provinz Breſcia.

The town and province of Breſcia w) have freer acceſs to the ſenate of Venice, and

*) *ausgetroknet.* r) 8. **) to quench *löſchen.*
s) 4. †) *Fülle, Ueberfluß, Sättigung.* t) 8.
u) 18. v) 15. w) 9.

and a quicker redreſs of injuries than any other parts of their dominions. They have always a mild and prudent governor, and live much more happily x) than their fellow-ſubjects; y) for as they were once a part of the Milaneſe, and are now at their frontiers, the Venetians dare not exaſperate them by the loads z), they lay on other provinces, for fear a) of a revolt; and are forced to treat them with much more indulgence than others.

Gewäſſer (Verfolg)

Benacus oder Lago di Garda, Mincio, Adige.

A ſmall day's journey more brought us to Verona. — We ſaw the lake Benacus in our way, which the Italians b) now call *Lago di Garda.* It was ſo rough with tempeſts, when we paſſed by it, that it brought into my mind Virgil's noble deſcription of it:

Here vex'd by winter ſtorms Benacus raves *),
Confuſ'd with working ſands c) and rolling waves;
Rough and tumultuous like a ſea it lies,
So loud the tempeſt roars **), ſo high the billows riſe.

This lake perfectly d) reſembles a ſea, when it is worked up by ſtorms. It is thirty-five miles (3) in length e) and twelve in breadth e).

At

x) 18. y) 10. z) 14. a) 15. b) 13.
*) *tobt.* c) 20. **) *brüllt.* d) 18. e) 2.

At the lower end of it we croſſed the *Mincio*. The river *Adige* runs through Verona, and is the only great river in Lombardy, that does not fall into f) the Po, which it muſt have done, had id run but a little farther before its entering the Adriatic.

Venedig's Flüſſe in folgenden Verſen des Claudian erwähnt.

The rivers are all of them mentioned by Claudian:

Venetia's rivers, ſummon'd all around,
Hear the loud call, g) and anſwer to the ſound;
Her dropping locks the ſilver h) *Teſin* rears;
The blue transparent *Adda* next appears;
The rapid *Adige* then erects her head,
And *Mincio* riſing ſlowly i) from his bed;
And laſt *Timavus*, that with eager force
From nine wide mouths comes guſhing to his courſe.

Von Verona nach Padua.

From Verona to Padua we travelled through a very pleaſant country. It is planted thick with rows of white mulberry-trees, that furniſh food k) for great quantities of ſilk-worms l) with their leaves *), as the ſwine and poultry conſume m) the fruit. The trees themſelves ſerve at the ſame time, as ſo many ſtays for their vines, which hang all along like garlands from tree to tree.

Bet-

f) 7. g) 15. h) 16. a. i) 18.
k) 15. l) 10. *) *Blätter.* m) 21.

Between the ſeveral ranges lie fields of corn, which in theſe warm countries ripens much better among the mulberry ſhades, than if it were expoſed to the open ſun.

We arrived ſo late at Vicenza, that we had not time to take a full ſight of the place. — The next day brought us to Padua.

Die Stadt Padua und ihr Heiliger.

St. Anthony, who lived about ſix-hundred years ago, is the great ſaint, to whom they here pay their devotions. He lies buried in the church, that is dedicated to him at preſent, though it was formerly conſecrated to the bleſſed virgin. It is extremely magnificent and very richly n) adorned. There are abundance of *tabellae votivae i. e.* inſcriptions and pictures hung up by his votaries *) in ſeveral parts of the church; for it is the way of thoſe that are in any ſignal danger to implore his aid, o) and if they come off ſafe, they call their deliverance a miracle, and perhaps hang up the picture or deſcription of it in the church.

Heidniſcher Urſprung der tabellae votivae.

This cuſtom of hanging up limbs in wax, as well as pictures — which ſpoils the beauty of ſeveral Roman catholic churches, and often covers the walls with wretched daubings, **) impertinent inſcriptions, hands, legs and arms of wax, with a thouſand idle offerings of the ſame

n) 18. *) *durch ein Gelübd ihm verpflichtete.*
o) 15. **) *elendes Kleckwerk.*

ſame nature — is certainly derived from the old heathens, who uſed, upon their recovery, to make an offering in wood, metal or clay, of the part, that had been afflicted with a diſtemper, to the deity, that delivered them. I have ſeen, I believe, every limb of a human body figur'd in iron or clay, which were formerly made on this occaſion, among the ſeveral collections of antiquity, that have been ſhewn me in Italy.

Eine gewaltig ſchwülſtige Titulatur des heiligen Antonius.

I could not forbear ſetting down the titles given to St. Anthony in one of the tables, that hung up to him as a token of gratitude from a poor peaſant, who fancied the ſaint had ſaved him from breaking his neck:

To the thrice holy Anthony of Padua: delight, whiter than the lily, of the moſt holy child of Bethlehem: brighteſt ſon of the ſeraph: higheſt roof of ſacred wisdom: p) moſt powerful q) worker of miracles: holy diſpenſer of death: wiſe corrector of error: pi*ous* r) deliverer from calamity: powerful curer of leproſy: tremen*dous* r) driver - away ſ) of devils: moſt ready and moſt truſty preſerver of the ſick and ſhip - wrecked: reſtorer of limbs: breaker of bonds: ſtupend*ous* r) diſcoverer of loſt things: great and wonderful defender from all dangers: his moſt pi*ous* — next to

p) 12. c. q) 1. r) 4. ſ) 10.

to God and his virgin mother — protector and ſave - guard. etc.

Des heiligen Antonius Fiſchrede.

They ſell at Padua the life of St. Anthony, which is read with great devotion. The moſt remarkable part of it is his diſcourſe to an aſſembly of fiſh. As the audience and ſermon are both very extraordinary, I will ſet down the whole paſſage at length:

„ When the heretics would not regard „ his preaching, he betook himſelf to the ſea-„ ſhore, where the river Marecchia diſembo-„ gues itſelf *) into the Adriatic. He here „ called the fiſh together in the name of „ God, that they might hear his holy word. „ The fiſh came ſwimming towards him in „ ſuch vaſt ſhoals, **) both from the ſea „ and from the river, that the ſurface of the „ water was quite covered with their multi-„ tudes. They quickly t) ranged themſelves, „ according to their ſeveral ſpecies, into a „ very beautiful congregation, and, like ſo „ many ration*al* u) creatures preſented them-„ ſelves before him to hear the word of God. „ St. Anthony was ſo ſtruck with the miracu-„ *lous* v) obedience and ſubmiſſion of theſe „ poor animals, that he found a ſecret ſweet-„ neſs w) diſtilling upon his ſoul, and at laſt „ addreſſed himſelf to them in the following „ words: „

„ „ Although the infinite power and pro-„ „ vidence of God, my dearly beloved fiſh, „ „ diſcovers itſelf in all the works of his „ „ cre-

*) *ſich ergieſst.* **) a ſhoal *ein Zug Fiſche.*
t) 18. u) 5. b. v) 4. w) 12. b.

„ „ creation, as in the heavens, in the ſun, „ „ in the moon, and in the ſtars; in this „ „ lower world in man, and in other per- „ „ fect creatures: nevertheleſs the good- „ „ neſs x) of the divine majeſty ſhines out „ „ in you more eminently, and appears after „ „ a more particular manner, than in any „ „ other created beings. For, notwithſtan- „ „ ding you are comprehended under the „ „ name of reptiles, partaking of a middle „ „ nature between ſtones and beaſts, and „ „ impriſoned in the deep abyſs of waters: „ „ notwithſtanding you are toſt among bil- „ „ lows, *) thrown up and down by tempeſts, „ „ deaf to hearing, dumb to ſpeech y), and „ „ terrible to behold: notwithſtanding, I ſay, „ „ theſe natur*al* z) diſadvantages, the divine „ „ greatneſs x) ſhows itſelf in you after a „ „ very wonderful manner. In you are ſeen „ „ the mighty myſteries of an infinite good- „ „ neſs x). The holy ſcripture has always „ „ made uſe of you, as the types **) and „ „ ſhadows of ſome profound ſacrament. „ „

„ „ Do you think, that, without a my- „ „ ſtery, the firſt preſent, that God Almighty „ „ made to man, was of you, o ye fiſhes? „ „ Do you think, that, without a myſtery, „ „ among all creatures and animals, which „ „ were appointed for ſacrifice, you only „ „ were excepted, o ye fiſhes? Do you „ „ think, there mas nothing meant by our „ „ ſaviour Chriſt, that, next to the paſhal „ „ lamb, he took ſo much pleaſure in the „ „ food of you, o ye fiſhes? Do you think, „ „ it

x) 12. b. *) *Wellen.* y) 15.
z) 5. b. **) *Vorbilder.*

„ „ it was by mere chance, that, when the
„ „ Redeamer of the world was to pay a tri-
„ „ bute to the Caesar, he thought fit to find
„ „ it in the mouth of a fish? „ „

„ „ These are all of them so many myste-
„ „ ries, and sacraments, that oblige you in
„ „ a more particular manner to the praises
„ „ of your creator.

„ „ It is from God, my beloved fishes!
„ „ that you have received being, life, motion
„ „ and sense. It is he a), that has given
„ „ you, in compliance with your natural in-
„ „ clinations, the whole world of waters
„ „ for your habitation. It is he a), that has
„ „ furnished it with lodgings, chambers, ca-
„ „ verns, grottoes, and such magnificent reti-
„ „ rements, as are not to be met with in
„ „ the seats *) of kings, or in the palaces
„ „ of princes. „ „

„ „ You have the water for your dwel-
„ „ ling, a clear transsparent element, bright-
„ „ er than crystal. You can see from
„ „ its deepest bottom every thing that passes
„ „ on its surface. You have the eyes of a
„ „ lynx, or of an Argus. You are guided
„ „ by a sacred and unerring principle, de-
„ „ lighting in every thing that may be bene-
„ „ ficial b) to you, and avoiding every
„ „ thing, that may be hurtful c). You are
„ „ carried on by a hidden instinct to preserve
„ „ yourselves and to propagate your species.
„ „ You obey in all your actions, works
„ „ and motions; the dictates and suggestions
„ „ of nature, without the least repugnance
„ „ or contradiction. „ „

 „ „ The

a) 24. *) *Sitzen*, *Residenzen* b) 5. b. c) 1.

„ „ The colds d) of winter and the
„ „ heats d) of ſummer are equally incapable
„ „ of moleſting you. A ſerene or a clou-
„ „ ded ſky are indifferent to you. Let the
„ „ earth abound in fruits, or be curſed with
„ „ ſcarcity, it has no influence on your wel-
„ „ fare. You live ſecure in rains d) and
„ „ thunders d); lightnings and earthquakes.
„ „ You have no concern in the bloſſoms
„ „ of ſpring, or in the glowings of ſummer;
„ „ in the fruits of autumn, or in the froſts
„ „ of winter. You are not ſolicit*ous* e) about
„ „ hours or days; months or years; the
„ „ variableneſs f) of the weather, or the
„ „ change g) of ſeaſons. „ „

„ „ In what dreadful h) majeſty, in what
„ „ wonderful h) power, in what amazing
„ „ providence, did God Almighty diſtinguiſh
„ „ you among all the ſpecies of creatures,
„ „ that periſhed in the univerſ*al* i) de-
„ „ luge! You only were inſenſible of the
„ „ miſchief *), that had laid waſte the whole
„ „ world. „ „

„ „ All this, as I have already told you,
„ „ ought to inſpire you with gratitude and
„ „ praiſe towards the divine majeſty, that has
„ „ done ſo great things for you: granted
„ „ you ſuch particular graces and privileges,
„ „ and heaped upon you ſo many diſtingui-
„ „ ſhing favours. And ſince for all this you
„ „ cannot employ your tongues in the prai-
„ „ ſes of your benefactor, and are not pro-
„ „ vided with words to expreſs your grati-
„ „ tude; make at leaſt ſome ſign of reve-

„ „ ren-

d) 20. e) 4. f) 12. b. g) 15.
h) 1. i) 5. b. *) *Ungemach.*

„ „ rence; bow yourſelves at his name; give „ „ ſome ſhow k) of gratitude, according to „ „ the beſt of your capacities; expreſs your „ „ thanks in the moſt becoming manner than „ „ you are able; and be not unmindful l) of „ „ all the benefits m), he has beſtowed upon „ „ you. „ „

Wirkung der Rede auf das Auditorium.

„ He had no ſooner done ſpeaking, „ but — behold a miracle! — the fiſh, as „ though they had been endued with reaſon, „ bowed down their heads with all the marks „ of a profound humility and devotion, mo- „ ving their bodies up and down with a kind „ of fondneſs n), as approving what had been „ ſpoken by the bleſſed father St. An- „ tonio. „

The legend adds, that after many here-tics, who were preſent at the miracle, had been converted by it, the ſaint gave his be-nediction to the fiſh, and diſmiſſed them.

Von Padua nach Venedig.

From Padua I went down the river Brent in the ordinary ferry *), which brought us in a day's o) time to Venice.

VENEDIG.

Natürliche Lage der Stadt.

Venice has neither rocks nor fortifica-tions near it, and yet is, perhaps, the moſt impregnable town in Europe. It ſtands at

 leaſt

k) 15. l) 1. m) 14.
n) 12. b. *) *Fähre*. o) 8.

leaſt four miles from any part of the *terra firma;* nor are the ſhallows p), that lie about it, ever frozen hard enough, to bring over an army from the land - ſide q); the conſtant flux and reflux of the ſea or the natural mildneſs r) of the climate, hindering the ice from gathering to any thickneſs r), which is an advantage s), the Hollanders want, when they have laid all their country under water.

On the ſide, that is expoſed to the Adriatic, the entrance is ſo difficult to hit, that they have marked it out with ſeveral ſtakes *) driven *into* t) the ground, which they would not fail to cut upon the firſt approach u) of an ennemy's v) fleet. For this reaſon they have not fortified the little iſlands, that lie at the entrance to the beſt advantage, which might otherwiſe very eaſi*ly* w) command all the paſſes, that lead to the city from the Adriatic. Nor could an ordinary fleet, with bomb - veſſels x), hope to ſucceed againſt a place, that has always in his arſenal a conſiderable number of gallies and men of war ready to put to ſea on a very ſhort warning (4).

Grund oder Ungrund der Gefahr, worin ſich die Stadt bei dieſer ihrer Lage befindet (5).

Our voyage - writers x) will needs have this city in great danger of being left, within an age or two, on the *terra firma;* and

p) *ſeichte Oerter.* 16. b. q) 10. r) 12. b.
s) 14. *) *Pfähle.* t) 7. u) 15.
v) 8. w) 18. x) 10.

and repreſent it in ſuch a manner y), as if the ſea was inſenſibly ſhrinking *) from it, and retiring into its channel. But at Venice they all aſſured me, that the ſea riſes as high as ever, though the great heaps of dirt ** z), it brings along with it, are apt to choke up †) the ſhallows; but that they are in no danger of loſing the benefit of their ſituation ſo long as they are at the charge of removing theſe banks of mud and ſand. One may ſee abundance of them above the ſurface of the water, ſcattered up and down like ſo many iſlands, when the tide is low, and they are theſe that make the entrance for ſhips difficult to ſuch as are not uſed to them; for the deep canals run between them, which the Venetians are at a great expence to keep free and open.

Noch einige andere Eigenheiten der Stadt Venedig.

Kanäle, Gondeln, Straſſen.

Venice has yet ſeveral other particulars, which are not to be found in other cities, and is therefore very entertaining to a traveller. It looks, at a diſtance, like a great town half floated by a deluge. There are canals every where croſſing it, ſo that one may go to moſt houſes either by land or water. This is a very great convenience to the inhabitants; for a *gondola* with two oars ††) at Venice, is as magnificent as a

 coach

y) 6. *) to ſhrink *zuſammenſchrumpfen, ſich zurükziehen.* **) *Unrath, Koth.* z) 14. †) to choke *erwürgen, verſtopfen.* ††) *Ruder*

coach and ſix horſes with a large equipage in another country; beſides that it makes all other carriages *) extremely cheap **).

The ſtreets are generally paved with brick ***) or freeſtone ****) and always kept very neat; for there is no carriage, not ſo much as a chair, that paſſes through them.

Das Arſenal zu Venedig.

The arſenal of Venice is an iſland of about three miles round. It contains all the ſtores and proviſions for war, that are not actually a) employ'd. There are docks †) for their gallies and men of war, moſt of them full, as well as workhouſes for all land and *naval* b) preparations. That part of it, where the arms are laid, makes a great ſhow c), and was indeed very extraordinary in the former times: but at preſent a great part of its furniture is grown uſeleſs. There ſeem to be almoſt as many ſuits of armour as there are guns ††). The ſwords are old faſhioned and unwieldy †††) in a very great number, and the fire-arms fitted with locks ††††) of little convenience in compariſon of thoſe that are more in uſe d).

Anmerkungen über die Beſitzungen der Republik auf dem veſten Lande.

It was certainly a mighty error in this ſtate to affect ſo many conqueſts on the *terra firma*, which has only ſerved to raiſe the jea-

*) *Fuhrwerk, Fahrzeuge.* **) *wohlfeil.* ***) *Ziegelſteine.* ****) *Quaderſteine.* a) 5 & 18. †) *Schiffwerfte.* b) 5. b. c) 15. ††) *Flinten.* †††) *unbehülflich.* ††††) *Schlöſſer.* d) 15.

jealousy [e]) of the christian [f]) princes, and about five - hundred years ago had like to have ended [g]) in the utter extirpation of the commonwealth [h]); whereas, had they applied themselves with the same politics [i]) and industry, to the increase [k]) of their strength [l]) by sea, they might perhaps have had all the islands of the Archipelago in their hands, and, by consequence, the greatest fleet, and the most seamen of any other state in Europe. Besides that this would have given no jealousy to the princes, their neighbours [m]), who would have enjoyed their own dominions in peace, and have been very well contented to have seen so strong a bulwark [n]) against all the forces and invasions of the Ottoman [o]) empire.

Macht und Grösse der Republik Venedig im abnehmenden Zustande. Addisons (bis izt zwar noch nicht in Erfüllung gegangenes) Prognosticon.

This republic has been much more powerful than it is at present, as it is still likelier to sink than increase in its dominions. Such was its condition at Addison's time already. „It is not impossible — says this traveller — but the Spaniards (6) may, some time or other, demand of them Creme, Brescia and Bergamo, which have been torn from the Milanese; and in case a war should arise upon it, and the Venetians lose a single battle, they

e) 4. & 25. f) 13. a. g) 26. h) 2. i) 20. k) 15. l) 2. m) 24. b. n) 6. o) 16. a.

they might be beaten off the continent in a ſingle ſummer, for their fortifications are very inconſiderable.,,

On the other ſide the Venetians are in continual p) apprehenſions from the Turk, and they are at preſent very ſenſible, that they had better have puſhed their conqueſts *) on this ſide of the Adriatic into Albania; for then their territories would have lain together, and have been nearer the fountain-head r) to have received ſuccours an occaſion.

The pope diſputes with them their pretenſions to the Poleſin, as the king of Sardinia lays an equal claim to the kingdom of Cyprus s) 'Tis ſurprizing to conſider with what heats t) theſe two powers have conteſted their title to a kingdom, that is in the hands of the Turk.

Venetianiſcher Senat und deſſen Politik.

Among all theſe difficulties the republic will ſtill maintain itſelf, if policy u) can prevail upon force; for it is certain, the Venetian ſenate v) is one of the wiſeſt councils in the world, though at the ſame time, if we believe the reports of ſeveral, that have been well verſed in their conſtitution, a great part of their politics t) is founded on maxims, which others do not think conſiſtent with their honour to put in practice. *Siamo Veneziani e poi Chriſtiani*, is a common proverb amongſt them, according to which the

p) 5, b. *) pouſſé leurs conquêtes. r) 10.
s) 9. t) 20. u) 25. v) 13. a.

the preſervation of the republic is that, to which all other conſiderations ſubmit. To encourage idleneſs [w]) and luxury [x]) in the *nobility* [x]): to cheriſh ignorance and licentiousneſs [y]) in the clergy: to keep alive a continual faction in the common people: to connive at the viciousneſs [y]) and debauchery of convents: to breed *) diſſenſions among the nobles of the *terra firma:* to treat a brave man with ſcorn and infamy: (7) in ſhort to ſtick at nothing for the public intereſt, aré repreſented as the refined parts of the Venetian wiſdom [z]).

Beſonders deſſen geheimnißvolle Verſchwiegenheit in Staatsangelegenheiten.

Among all the inſtances of their politics there is none more admirable, than the great ſecrecy [a]), that reigns in their public councils. The ſenate is generally as nume-*rous* [b]) as our houſe of commons (8), if we only reckon the ſitting members, and yet carries its reſolutions ſo privately, that they are ſeldom known, till they diſcover themſelves in the execution.

For inſtance, they had once before them a great debate concerning the puniſhment of one of their admirals, which laſted a month together, and concluded in his condemnation; yet was there none of his friends, nor of thoſe who had engaged warmly in his defence,

w) 12. b. x) 25. y) 4 & 12.
*) *brüten, unterhalten.* z) 12. c.
a) 25. b) 4.

fence, that gave him the leaſt intimation of what was paſſing againſt him, until he was actually ſeized, and in the hands of juſtice.

Stolz der Venetianiſchen Nobili. Ihre Geſchiklichkeit in Staatsgeſchäften.

The noble Venetians think themſelves *equal* c) at leaſt to the electors of the empire, and but one degree below kings; for which reaſon they ſeldom travel into foreign countries, where they muſt undergo the mortification of being treated like private gentlemen.

Yet it is obſerved of them, that they diſcharge themſelves with a great deal of dexterity in ſuch ambaſſies d) and treaties d) as are laid on them by the republic; for their whole lives e) are employed in intrigues of ſtate, and they naturally f) give themſelves airs of kings and princes, of which the miniſters of other nations are only the repreſentatives.

Ihre abnehmende Anzal. Urſach dieſer Abnahme. Lebensart der Venezianiſchen Nonnen.

Notwithſtanding the addition of many new families, they have not been able to keep up their number; which is very ſtrange, conſidering g) that the nobility ſpreads equally through all the brothers, and that ſo very few of them are deſtroy'd by the wars of the Republic.

Whe-

c) 5. b. d) 25. e) 20. f) 5 & 18. g) 11.

Whether this may be imputed to the luxury of the Venetians, or to the ordinary celibacy h) of the younger brothers, or to ſomewhat elſe? I know not. They generally thruſt *) the females of their families into convents, the better to preſerve their eſtates. This makes the Venetian nuns *famous* for the liberties i), they allow themſelves. They have operas within their own walls, and often go out of their bounds, to meet their admirers; or they are very much miſrepreſented. They have many of them their lovers, that converſe with them daily at the grate **), and are very free to admit a viſit from a ſtranger.

Karneval zu Venedig.

The carnival of Venice is every where talked of k). The great diverſion of the place at that time, as well as on all other high occaſions, is maſking. The Venetians, who are naturally grave, love to give into the follies and entertainments of ſuch ſeaſons, when diſguiſed in a falſe perſonage.

They are indeed under a neceſſity of finding out diverſions, that may agree with the nature of the place and make ſome amends for the loſs l) of ſeveral pleaſures, which may be met with m) on the continent.

Theſe diſguiſes give occaſion to abundance of love-adventures n); for there is ſomething more intriguing in the amours o) of Venice, than in thoſe of other countries, and

h) 25. *) *ſtoſſen, verſtoſſen.* i) 14.
**) *Gitter.* k) 3 & 23. l) 15.
m) 23. n) 10. o) 20.

and I queſtion not, but the ſecret hiſtory of a carnival would make a collection of very diverting novels (9)

Opern.

Operas are another great entertainment of this ſeaſon. The poetry of them is generally as exquiſitely ill, as the muſic is good. The arguments are often taken from ſome celebrated action of the ancient Greeks or Romans, wich ſometimes looks ridicul*ous* p) enough; for who can endure to hear one of the rough old Romans ſqueaking through the mouth of an eunuch, eſpecially q) when they may chuſe a ſubject out of courts where eunuchs are really q) actors, or repreſent by them any of the ſoft Aſiatic monarchs.

Lebendige Menſchenpyramiden.

On holy thursday *), among the ſeveral ſhows that are yearly exhibited, I ſaw one that is odd enough **) and particular to the Venetians. There is a ſet of artiſans, who, by the help r) of ſeveral poles †), which they lay acroſs each others ſhoulders, build themſelves up into a kind of pyramid; ſo that you ſee a pile of men in the air of four or five rows riſing one above another. The weight is ſo equally diſtributed, that every man is very well able to bear his part of it, the ſtories ††), if I may ſo call them, growing leſs and leſs as they ad-

p) 4. q) 18. *) *Grüne Donnerstag.* **) *drollig genug.* r) 15. †) *Stangen.* ††) *Etagen, Stockwerke.*

advance higher and higher. A little boy reprefents the point of the pyramid, who, after a fhort fpace, leaps off, with a great deal of dexterity into the arms of one that catches him at the bottom. In the fame manner the whole building falls to pieces.

I have been the more particular on this, becaufe it explains the following verfes of Claudian, which fhow, that the Venetians are not the inventors of this trick *):

Men, pil'd on men, with active leaps arife,
And build the breathing fabric to the fkies:
A fprightly youth, above the top-moft row,
Points the tall pyramid, and crowns the fhow.

Venedig vom Sannazar befungen.

Though we meet with the Veneti in the old poets, the city of Venice is too modern, to find a place among them. Sannazarius's [s]) epigram is too well known to be inferted (10). The fame poet has celebrated this city in another place of his poems:

Venetia ftands with endlefs beauties crown'd,
And as a world within herfelf is found.

Hail

*) *Kunftftück.* s) 8.

Hail queen of Italy! For years to come
The mighty rival of immortal Rome!
Nations and ſeas are in thy ſtates enroll'd,
And kings among thy citizens are told.
Auſonia's brighteſt ornament! By thee
She ſits a ſov'reign unenſlav'd and free!
By thee the rude barbarian t) chas'd away,
The riſing ſun chears with a purer ray
Our weſtern world, and doubly gilds the day.

t) 13. b.

DAS

DAS PAEBSTLICHE GEBIET.

Reiſe von Venedig dahin.

Ferrara.

At Venice I took a bark for Ferrara, and in my way thither ſaw ſeveral mouths of the Po, by which it empties itſelf into the Adriatic.

At Ferrara I met nothing extraordinary. The town is very large, but extremely thin of people.

Auſſerordentliches Elend und Entvölkerung des Päbſtlichen Gebiets. Gründe, warum man es daſelbſt ganz anderſt erwarten ſollte.

In general the deſolation, which reigns over all Italy, appears no where greater than in the pope's u) territories; and yet there are ſeveral reaſons v) would make a man expect to ſee theſe dominions the beſt regulated and moſt flouriſhing of any other in Europe. This prince is generally a man of learning and virtue, mature in years and experience, who has ſeldom any vanity or pleaſure to gratify at his people's expence, and is neither incumbered *) with wife, children or miſtreſſes; not to mention the ſuppoſed ſanctity of his character, which obliges him in a more particular manner to conſult the

u) 8. v) 14. *) beläſtiget.

the good and happineſs w) of mankind. The direction of church and ſtate are lodged entirely in his own hands, ſo that his government is naturally free from thoſe principles of faction and diviſion, which are mixed in the very compoſition of moſt others. His ſubjects are always ready to fall in with his deſigns, and are more at his diſpoſal x) than any others of the moſt abſolute government, as they have a greater veneration for his perſon and not only court his favour, but his bleſſing. His country is extremely fruitful y), and has good havens both for the Adriatic and Mediterranean; which is an advantage peculiar to himſelf and the Neapolitans, above the reſt of the Italians.

There is ſtill a beneſit z), the pope enjoys above all other ſovereigns, in drawing great ſums out of Spain, Germany and other countries, that belong to foreign princes, which one would fancy might be no ſmall eaſe to his own ſubjects.

We may here add, that there is no place in Europe ſo much frequented by ſtrangers, than Rome, whether they are ſuch as come out of curioſity, or ſuch as are obliged to attend the court of Rome on ſeveral occaſions, as are many of the cardinals and prelates, that bring conſiderable ſums into the pope's dominions.

But notwithſtanding all theſe promiſing circumſtances, and the long peace, that has reigned ſo many years in Italy, there is not a more miſerable people in Europe than the pope's ſubjects. His ſtate is thin of inhabitants,

w) 12. b. x) 15. a. y) 1. z) 14.

tants, and a great part of his ſoil uncultivated. His ſubjects are wretchedly [a]) poor and idle, and have neither ſufficient manufactures nor traffic to employ them.

Auflöſung dieſes Problems.

Theſe ill effects may ariſe, in a great meaſure, out of the arbitrarineſs b) of the government; but I think, they are chiefly to be aſcribed to the very genius of the Roman [c]) catholic religion, which here ſhows itſelf in its perfection. It is not ſtrange to find a country half unpeopled, where ſo great a proportion of the inhabitants of both ſexes is tied under ſuch vows of chaſtity, and where at the ſame time an inquiſition forbids all recruits [d]) out of any other religion. Nor is it leſs eaſy to account for the great poverty [e]) and want [d]), that are to be met with *in* [f]) a country, which invites *into* [f]) it ſuch ſwarms of vagabonds under the title of pilgrims, and ſhuts up in cloiſters ſuch an incredible multitude of young and luſty beggars, who, inſtead of increaſing the common ſtock by their labour and induſtry, lie as a dead weight on their fellow-ſubjects [g]), and conſume the charity [h]), that ought to ſupport the ſickly [i]), old [i]) and decrepit [i]).

The many hoſpitals, that are every where erected, ſerve rather to encourage idleneſs [k]) in the people, than to ſet them at work; not to mention the great riches [l]),

 which

a) 18. b) 12. b. c) 13. a. d) 15.
e) 25. f) 7. g) 10. h) 25.
i) 27. k) 12. b. l) 16. a.

which ly uſeleſs in churches and religious houſes, with the multitude of feſtivals m), that muſt never be violated by trade n) or buſineſs o).

To ſpeak truly, they are here ſo wholly taken up with mens n) ſouls, that they neglect the good of their bodies; and when to theſe natur*al* evils in the government and religion there ariſes among them an avari*cious* o) pope, who is for making a family, it is no wonder, if the people ſink p) under ſuch a complication of diſtempers.

Arioſt's Monument zu Ferrara (11).

At Ferrara they ſhewed us in the church Arioſto's monument. His epitaph ſays, he was:

noble both in birth q) and mind, and moſt conſpicu*ous* r) for prudence, counſel and eloquence, in adminiſtring the affairs of the public, and diſcharging the moſt important embaſſies from the pope.

Von Ferrara nach Ravenna und Rimini.

I came down a branch of the Po, as far as Alberto, within ten miles of Ravenna.

All this ſpace lies miſerably uncultivated, until you come near Ravenna, where the ſoil is made extremely fruitful s), and ſhows what much of the reſt would be, were there hands enough to manage it to the beſt advantage. It is now, on both ſides the

m) 5. a. n) 15. o) 12. b. n) 8. o) 4.
p) 21. q) 2. r) 4. s) 1.

the road, very marſhy *), and generally overgrown with ruſhes **), which made me fancy, it was once floated by the ſea, that lies within four miles of it. Nor could I in the leaſt doubt it, when I ſaw Ravenna, that is now almoſt at the ſame diſtance from the Adriatic, though it was formerly the moſt fam*ous* of all the Rom*an* ports.

From Ravenna I came to Rimini, having paſſed the Rubicon by the way. This river is not ſo very contemptible as it is generally repreſented. It is now called *Piſatello.*

REPVBLIK ST. MARINO.

At twelve miles t) diſtance from Rimini ſtands the little republic of St. Marino u), which I could not forbear viſiting, though it lies out of the common tour of travellers, and has exceſſively bad ways to it.

I ſhall here give a particular account of it, becauſe I know of no body elſe that has done it. One may at leaſt have the pleaſure of ſeeing in it ſomething more ſingular than can be found in great governments, and form from it an idea of Venice, in its firſt beginnings, when it had only a few heaps of earth for its dominions; or of Rome itſelf, when it had as yet covered one of its ſeven hills.

Gebiet der Republik: deſſen Naturbeſchaffenheit und Vertheidigungszuſtand.

The town and republic of St. Marino ſtands on the top of a very high and

 craggy

*) *ſumpfig.* **) *Rohr, Binſen.* t) 8. u) 9.

craggy *) mountain. It is generally hid among the clouds, and lay under ſnow, when I ſaw it, though it was clear and warm weather in all the country about it. There is not a ſpring or fountain, that I could hear of v) in the whole dominions, but they are always well provided with huge **) ciſterns and reſervoirs of rain and ſnow - water. The wine, that grows on the ſides of their mountain, is extraordinary good, and, I think, much better than any w), I met with on the cold ſide of the Appennines.

This mountain and a few neighbouring hillocks, that lie ſcattered about the bottom of it, is the whole circuit of theſe dominions. They have, what they call, three caſtles, three convents, and five churches and reckon about five thouſand ſouls in their community.

All that are capable of bearing x) arms, are exerciſed and ready at a moment's call y). They would probably ſell their liberty as dear as they could, to any that attacked them; for there is but one road, by which to climb up to them, and they have a very ſevere law againſt any of their own body, that enters the town by another path, leſt any new one z) ſhould be worn on the ſides of their mountain.

Urſprung dieſes kleinen Staats.

The inhabitants as well as the hiſtorians a), who mention this little republic, give

*) *rauh*, eſcarpé. v) 23. **) *ungeheuer groß.*
w) 14. x) 11. y) 15. z) 27. a) 13. b.

give the following account of its original b):

St. Marino was its founder, a Dalmatian by birth, and by trade a mafon *). He was employed, above thirteen hundred years ago, in the reparation of Rimini, and, after he had finifhed his work, retired to his folitary mountain, as finding it very proper for the life of a hermit, which he led in the greateft rigours and aufterities of religion.

He had not been long here before he wrought a reputed miracle, which, joined with his extraordinary fanctity, gained him fo great an efteem, that the princefs of the country made him a prefent of the mountain, to difpofe of it at his own difcretion. His reputation quickly peopled it, and gave rife c) to the republic, which calls itfelf after his name, fo that the commonwealth of Marino may boaft at leaft of a nobler origin, than that of Rome, the one having been at firft an afylum for robbers and murderers, and the other a refort of perfons eminent for their piety and devotion.

Religiöfe Ehrfurcht der Bürger diefes kleinen Staats gegen den Stifter deffelben.

The beft of their churches is dedicated to the faint, and holds his afhes. His ftatue ftands over the high altar, with the figure of a mountain in its hands, crowned with three caftles, which is likewife the arms of the commonwealth. They attribute to his pro-

b) 5. a. *) *Maurer.* c) 15.

protection the long duration of their ſtate, and look on him as the greateſt ſaint next the bleſſed virgin.

I ſaw in their ſtatute - book a law againſt ſuch as ſpeak diſreſpectfully d) of him, who are to be puniſhed in the ſame manner as thoſe, who are convicted of blaſphemy.

Verfaſſung der Republichetta (12).

The ſovereign power of the republic was lodged originally e) in what they call the *Arengo*, a great council, in which every houſe had its repreſentative. But becauſe they found too much confuſion in ſuch a multitude of ſtatesmen, they devolved their whole authority into the hands of the council of ſixty.

The Arengo however is ſtill called together in caſes of extraordinary importance; and if, after due ſummons, any member abſents himſelf, he is to be fined *) to the value of about a penny engliſch **), which the ſtatute ſays, he ſhall pay „*ſine aliquâ diminutione aut gratiâ.*„ i. e. without any abatement or favour.

In the ordinary courſe of government the council of ſixty, which, notwithſtanding the name, conſiſts but of forty perſons, has in its hands the adminiſtration of affairs, and is made up half out of the noble families, and half out of the plebeian. They decide all by balloting ***), are not admitted until five and twenty years old,

d) 1. & 18. e) 18. *) *mit einer Geldſtrafe zu belegen.* **) *ohngefähr ſieben bis acht Pfennige Conventionsgeld.* ***) *nach dem Looſe.*

old, and choose the officers of the commonwealth.

Thus far they agree with the great council of Venice, but their power is much more extended; for no sentence can stand, that is not confirmed by two thirds of this council. Besides that no son can be admitted into it during the life of his father, nor two be in it of the same family, nor any enter but by election.

The chief officers of the commonwealth are the two Capitaneos, who have such a power as the old Roman consuls had, but are chosen every six months.

The third officer is the commissary, who judges in all civil and crimin*al* f) matters. But because the many alliances, friendships, and intermarriages *), as well as the perso-n*al* f) feuds **) and animosities, that happen among so small a people, might obstruct the course of justice, if one of their number had the distribution of it, they have always a foreigner for this employ, whom they chuse for three years, and maintain out of the public stock. He must be a doctor of law, and a man of known integrity. He is joined in commission with the Capitaneos, and acts something like the Recorder of London under the Lord Mayor.

The fourth man in the state is the physician, who must likewise be a stranger, and is maintained by a public salary. He is obliged to keep a horse, to visit the sick, and to inspect all drugs, that are imported. He

f) ſ. b. *) *Verschwägerungen.* **) *Grolle, Erbitterungen.*

He muſt be at leaſt thirty-five years old, a doctor of the faculty, and eminent for his religion and honeſty, that his raſhneſs [g]) or ignorance may not unpeople the commonwealth. And that they may not ſuffer long under a bad choice, he is elected only for three years.

Another perſon, who makes no ordinary figure in the republic is the ſchool-maſter. I ſcarce met with any in the place, that had not ſome tincture of learning.

Karakter und glüklicher Zuſtand dieſer Republikaner.

The people are [h]) eſteemed very honeſt and rigor*ous* [i]) in the execution of juſtice, and ſeem to live more happy and contented among their rocks and ſnows [k]), than others of the Italians do in the pleaſanteſt valleys of the world.

Nothing indeed can be a greater inſtance of the natural love [l]), that mankind has for liberty, and of their averſion to arbitrary government, than ſuch a ſavage mountain, covered with people, and the *Campania of Rome*, which lies in the ſame country, almoſt deſtitute of inhabitants.

DAS PAEBSTLICHE GEBIET

(*Verfolg*).

From Rimini to Loretto the towns of note are: Peſaro, Fano, Senigallia and Ancona.

Anco-

g) 12. b. h) 21. i) 4. k) 20. l) 15.

Ancona is much the moſt conſiderable of theſe towns. It ſtands on a promontory, and looks more beautiful at a diſtance than when you are in it.

Die unermeſslichen Schätze des Hauſes zu Loretto: (Durch die Heilichkeit des Hauſes für feindliche Ueberfälle geſichert).

The riches m) in the holy houſe and treaſury are ſurpriſingly n) great, and as much ſurpaſſed my expectation as other ſights have generally n) fallen ſhort of it *). Silver can ſcarce find an admiſſion, and gold itſelf looks but poorly among ſuch an incredible number of precious o), ſtones.

Some have wondered p), that the Turk never attacks this treaſury, ſince it lies ſo near the ſea-ſhore, and is ſo weakly guarded. But beſides that he has attempted it formerly with no ſucceſs, it is certain, the Venetians keep to watchful q) an eye r) over his motions, and would never ſuffer him to enter the Adriatic.

It would indeed be an eaſy thing for a chriſtian prince to ſurpriſe it, who has ſhips ſtill paſſing to and fro without ſuſpicion, eſpecially if he had a party in the town, diſguiſed like pilgrims to ſecure a gate for him; for there have been ſometimes to the number of 100,000 in a day's s) time, as it is generally reported. But it is probable, the ve-

m) 16. a. n) 18. *) to fall ſhort of ſomething *einer Sache nicht entſprechen.* o) 4.
p) 19. q) 1. r) 6. s) 8.

veneration for the holy houſe, and the horror of an action, that would be reſented by all the catholic princes of Europe, will be as great a ſecurity t) to the place as the ſtrongeſt fortification.

Dieſe Schätze ſind ein todtes Kapital für Italien.

It is indeed an amazing thing to ſee ſuch a prodigious u) quantity of riches v) lie dead, and untouched in the midſt of ſo much poverty and miſery as reign on all ſides of them.

There is no queſtion, however, but the pope would make uſe of theſe treaſures in caſe of any great calamity, that ſhould endanger the holy ſee *); as an unfortunate war with the Turk, or a powerful league among the proteſtants. For I cannot but look upon thoſe vaſt heaps of wealth w), that are amaſſed together in ſo many religious places of Italy, as the hidden reſerves and magazines of the church, that ſhe would open on any preſſing occaſion for the laſt defence and preſervation.

If theſe riches were all turned into current coin x), and employed in commerce, they would make Italy the moſt flouriſhing country in Europe.

Von

t) 6. u) 4. v) 6.
*) le ſaint ſiége, *der Päbſtliche Stuhl.*
w) 2. x) 15.

Von Loretto nach Rom über die Appenninischen Gebirge. Alle vier Jahrszeiten innerhalb sechs Tagen.

From Loretto in my way to Rome I passed through Recanati, Macerata, Tolentino, Peligni, Spoleto, Terni, Narni and Otricoli. The fatigue of our crossing y) the Appennines gave me a lively idea of Silius Italicus's z) description of Hannibal's z) march:

From steep *) to steep the troops advanc'd with pain,
In hopes at last the top-most cliff to gain;
But still by new ascents a) the mountain grew,
And a fresh toil presented to their view.
Lib. 3.

However, the fatigue of our journey was very agreeably b) relieved by the variety of scenes c), we passed through d). For — not to mention the rude prospect of rocks rising one above another: of the deep gutters **) worn in the sides of them by torrents of rain and snow-water: or the long channels of sand winding about their bottoms, that are sometimes filled with so many rivers — we saw in six days e) travelling the several seasons of the year in their beauty and perfection. We were sometimes shivering on the top of a bleak ***) mountain, and a little while after basking f) in a

y) 11. z) 8. *) jäher, *steiler Ort.* a) 15. b) 18. c) 14. d) 23. **) *Aushölungen, Traufen.* e) 8. ***) *blass, kalt, frostig.* f) 19.

a warm valley, covered with violets and almond-trees in bloſſom, the bees already ſwarming over them, though but in the month of February. Sometimes our road led us through groves of olives, or by gardens of oranges, or into ſeveral hollow apartments among the rocks and mountains, that look like ſo many natural green-houſes *), as being always ſhaded with a great variety of trees and ſhrubs **), that never loſe their verdure.

ROM.

Unterſchied des neuern Roms von dem alten — in Anſehung der Lage. — Ungeſunde Luft.

As to the general ſituation of Rome, it was built, as is well known, upon ſeveral hills near one another: but now moſt of them are become rather eminencies g) only, by means of the ruins, that have raiſed the ground between them.

But theſe hills ſtand in the middle of a plain, wich is low, and to the lowneſs h) of this plain, and the ſtagnated waters †), that lie in ſome parts of it, which have no natural outlet, and are not carried off by proper methods, is doubtleſs owing that unwholeſome air, ſo much complained of in Rome and the country about it, (13) eſpecially in the time of the heats i).

Though

*) *Gewächshäuſer.* **) *Geſträuche.*
g) 25. h) 12. b. †) *ſtillſtehendes Waſſer.*
i) 20.

Though (as we have juſt mentioned) the hills, whereupon old Rome was built, are now converted in mere eminencies only, yet it is generally obſerved, that modern Rome ſtands higher than the ancient. Some have computed it about fourteen or fifteen feet, taking one place with another *).

The reaſon given for it is, that the preſent city ſtands upon the ruins of the former; and indeed I have often obſerved, that, where any conſiderable pile of building ſtood anciently, one ſtill finds a riſing ground, or a little kind of hill, which was doubtleſs made up out of the fragments and rubbiſh **) of the ruined edifice.

But beſides this particular cauſe, we may aſſign another, that has very much contributed to the raiſing the ſituation of ſeveral parts of Rome, it being [k]) certain, the great quantities of earth, that have been waſhed off from the hills by the violence of ſhowers, have had no ſmall ſhare in it. This any one may be ſenſible of [l]), who obſerves, how far ſeveral buildings, that ſtand near the roots of mountains, are ſunk deeper in the earth, than thoſe that have been on the tops of hills, or in open plains; for which reaſon the preſent face of Rome is ſuch, as is already mentioned, i. e. much more even and level than it was formerly, the ſame cauſe, that has raiſed the low grounds, having contributed to ſink thoſe, that were higher.

Straſ-

*) *eins ins andere gerechnet.* **) *Schutt.*
k) 11. l) 23.

Straſſen der Stadt Rom.

Villa's.

The ſtreets of Rome are many of them exactly ſtrait, eſpecially thoſe which were regulated by Sixtus V, and among theſe particularly that which bears the name m) he was called by n), before he was cardinal: *Strada Felice.*

This *Strada Felice* is croſſ'd by another as ſtrait as itſelf (*Strada di Porta Pia*), and where they croſs o) are four fountains, and the four corners are each of them adorn'd with the figure of a water - nymph. This ſtreat is terminated at one end by the *Porta Pia*, and at the other end by the noble view of two coloſſ*al* p) ſtatues of marble, ſuppoſed to be Alexander taming q) Bucephalus.

Several of the ſtreets, that are extended towards the walls, are adorn'd more with gardens, than houſes, toward the further end of them eſpecially, where are ſeveral villa's ſo called, though within the walls.

Kirchen.

The churches of Rome are many of them as fine, as painting, ſculpture, gilding and ornaments of all ſorts of marble can make them. It is almoſt impoſſible for a man to form, in his imagination, ſuch beautiful and glori*ous* r) ſcenes as are to be met with in ſeveral of the Roman churches and chapels. For having ſuch a prodigious r) ſtock of ancient mar-

m) 14. n) 23. o) 19.
p) 5. b. q) 11. r) 4.

marble within the very city, and at the ſame time ſo many different quarries *) in the bowels of their country, moſt of their chapels are laid over with ſuch a rich variety of incruſtations, as cannot poſſibly be found in any other part of the world.

For the ſhape **) of their churches, there is generally a regard had to the form of the croſs; even in ſuch, where the body of the church is round, and ſtands all under a *cupola.*

The great altar is not always quite at the end of the church, though for the moſt part it is. In all the churches here, and whereever elſe the Romiſh religion is exerciſed, there are, beſides the great altar, ſeveral leſſer ones [s]), carried on all along on each ſide the church, ſometimes incloſed in chapels, ſometimes not; ſo that it is not uncommon to ſee half a dozen [t]) or more maſſes going on at once.

Theſe chapels and ſide-altars generally belong to particular families, and are adorned after ſuch a manner, as if their owners were endeavouring to ſhow, which ſhould outdo the other ***) in magnificence and richneſs [u]) of ornament.

This is ſtill ſeen more, where the chapel or altar is dedicated to any favourite modern ſaint; for there care is taken to have ſome relic of that ſaint preſerved in ſome rich repoſitory [v]), with one lamp at leaſt continually burning by it; ſometimes ſeveral, according to the credit of the ſaint.

D 2 Over

*) *Steinbrüche.* **) *Geſtalt, Form.* s) 27.
t) 6. ***) *es dem andern zuvorthun.*
u) 12. b. v) 25.

Over the altar there is always a piece of painting or ſculpture, generally encompaſſed with ornaments of architecture.

The modern churches, and thoſe eſpecially, which are dedicated to modern ſaints, are adorned moſt. That of *St. Catharina of Siena* is a perfect cabinet for neatneſs; nothing is to be ſeen in it but carved-work *) and ſtucco, gilt w), marble and painting.

Von dem Prädikat Baſilica, welches verſchiedenen Kirchen zu Rom gegeben wird.

Of the churches of Rome ſome are called *Baſiliche*, as that of St. Peter, St. Iohn Lateran, and St. Maria maggiore within the city, and St. Paolo without it. Theſe and other principal x) churches of ancient foundation, in Rome and elſewhere, have obtained the name of *Baſiliche*, for that ſome of them were turned from palaces into churches; and others were built in the ſame form.

Theſe Baſilicae were not only royal palaces in the ſtricteſt ſenſe, but palaces of the principal nobility, and ſome of them courts of juſtice, That of St. John Lateran was the palace of one Lateranus, a ſenator in Nero's time, who was put to death by that emperor, and his eſtate confiſcated.

St.

*) *Schnitzwerk.*
w) 15.
x) 5. b.

St. Peterskirche.

As we are ſpeak*ing* [y]) of the churches of Rome, 'tis but juſt to mention that of St. Peter particularly, as be*ing* [y]) the moſt famous and moſt remarkable of all.

St. Peter's [z]) ſeldom anſwers the exſpectation at firſt entering it, but enlarges itſelf on all ſides inſenſibly [a]), and mends upon the eye every moment. The proportions are ſo very well obſerved, that nothing appears to an advantage, or diſtinguiſhes itſelf above the reſt. It ſeems neither extremely high, nor long, nor broad, becauſe it is all of them in a juſt equality.

Though every thing in this church is admirable, the moſt aſtoniſhing part of it is the cupola (14) Upon my going [b]) to the top of it I was ſurpriſed to find, that the dome, which we ſee in the church, is not the ſame that one looks upon without doors, the laſt of them being a kind of caſe *) to the other, and the ſtairs [c]) lying betwixt them both, by wich one aſcends into the ball.

Had there been only the outward dome, it would not have ſhewn itſelf to an advantage to thoſe that are in the church; or had there only been the inward one, it would ſcarce have been ſeen by thoſe, that are without. Had they both been one ſolid dome of ſo great a thickneſs [d]), the pillars **) would have been to weak to have ſupported it.

 Tabu-

y) 11. z) 8. a) 18. b) 11.
*) *Gehäuſe.* c) 20. d) 6. & 12.
**) *Säulen.*

Tabulae votivae in den Kirchen zu Rom.

We have already mentioned ſomewhat elſewhere of the tabulae votivae. With theſe the churches at Rome do very much abound. The walls of ſome chapels are entirely covered with them from top to bottom. Theſe generally are chapels dedicated to ſuch ſaints as happened to be called upon, together with the bleſſed virgin, in the diſtreſs, from which the votaries were delivered, whether of ſickneſs e), fire, ſhipwreck, aſſault, overturn of a coach, or any other accident. The bleſſed virgin is placed in the clouds, and at ſome diſtance from her the other tutelar ſaint is added. Below is repreſented the circumſtance, the party was in f), and the repreſentation is generally as diſmal *) as the diſaſter. At the bottom is added: P. G. R. *(Per Gratia Ricevuta)* i. e. for mercy received.

Where, in caſe of a bodily diſorder, any particular part was affected, the figure of that part is often fixed up in ſilver, ivory or mother of pearl. This they certainly learnt from the ancient heathens, as we have already mentioned above: and, indeed, not only in this, but in many other particulars little more than the names are changed, the things continuing pretty much the ſame as ever.

Meh-

e) 12. b. f) 14. 23.
*) *fürchterlich, ſchreklich.*

Mehrere heidnische Religionsgebräuche und dergleichen (nur mit veränderten Namen und Gegenständen) in der Christkatholischen Kirche noch vorhanden (15).

The Catholics themſelves do not attend to it; but it is not a little curi*ous* g) to conſider, how ſmall is the deviation in almoſt every article of their preſent rites from thoſe of the ancients. I have ſomewhere ſeen an obſervation, which ſeems to be a juſt one h): That during the long reign i) of heatheniſm, ſuperſtition had altogether exhauſted her talent for invention, ſo that when a ſuperſtitious ſpirit ſeized chriſtians k), they were under a neceſſity of borrow*ing* l) from their predeceſſors, and imitat*ing* l) ſome part of their idolatry.

This appears to be ſtrictly the caſe. In ſome places the very idols ſtill remain: They have only chriſtened them; and what was Venus or Proſerpine, is now Mary Magdalene, or the Virgin. The ſame ceremonies are daily performed before theſe images, in the ſame languages, and nearly in the ſame manner. The ſaints are perpetually m) com*ing* n) down in perſon, and work*ing* n) miracles, as the heathen o) gods. The walls of the temples are covered with the vows of pilgrims, as they were formerly. The holy water, wich was held in ſuch deteſtation by the firſt chriſtians, is again revered, and

g) 4. h) 27. i) 15.
k) 13. l) 11. m) 5 & 18.
n) 11. o) 16.

and ſprinkled about with the ſame devotion as in the time of paganiſm. The ſame incenſe is burnt, by prieſts arrayed *) in the ſame manner, with the ſame grimaces and genuflections, before the ſame images, and in the ſame temples too. In ſhort, ſo nearly do the rites coincide, that were the pag*an* p) high-prieſt to come back, and re-aſſume his functions, he would only have to learn a few new names: to get the Maſs, the Paters and the Aves by heart; which would be much eaſier to him, as they are in a language q) he underſtands, but which his modern ſucceſſors are often ignorant of r).

Some things, to be ſure, would puzzle **) him; and he would ſwear, that all the myſteries of Eleuſis were nothing to the amazing myſtery of transſubſtantiation ***); the only one that ever attempted to ſet both our underſtanding and our ſenſes at defiance, and baffles †) equally all the faculties both of the ſoul and body.

He would, likewiſe, be a good deal at a loſs ††) to account for the ſtrange metamorphoſis of ſome of his old friends. That — he would ſay — I can well remember, was the ſtatue of Venus Meretrix, and was only worſhipped by the looſe and voluptu*ous* s). She ſeems to be wonderfully improved ſince you made her a chriſtian; for I find ſhe is now become the great protectreſs of chaſtity and vir-

*) *Geſchmükt, ausſtaffieret.* p) 13. q) 14.
r) 22. **) *ſtutzig machen.* ***) *Verwandlung der Hoſtie in den wahren Leib Chriſti.* †) to baffle, *zu Schanden machen: in die Enge treiben.*
††) *verlegen ſein.* s) 27.

virtue. — Juno too, who was ſo implacable and ſo revengeful [t]), you have ſoftened down into a very moderate ſort of deity; for I obſerve you addreſs her with as little fear or ceremony as any of the reſt of them. I wiſh you would make the Furies chriſtians too, for ſurely they would be much the better for it. —

But obſerving the figure of St. Anthony, he would exclaim with aſtoniſhment: „But „what do I behold! — Jupiter, the ſovereign „of gods and men, with a ragged *) cloak „over his ſhoulders! What a humiliating „ſpectacle! Well do I remember, with what „awe [u]) we bent before that once reſpectable „image. But what has become of the thun-„derbolt **), which he held in his hand to „chaſtiſe the world; and what is that he has „got in its place?„ — His conductor would tell him, that it was only a piece of rope ***), with knots upon it, to chaſtiſe himſelf; adding, that he was now doing pennance for his long uſurpation; and that the thunder had long ago been put *into* [v]) better hands. — However he would ſoon find, that even theſe ſaints ſometimes change their names, according to the enthuſiaſtic caprice of the people; and from this verſatility he would ſtill be in hopes, in proceſs of time, to ſee his friend Jupiter re-aſſume his bolt and his dignity.

 Noch

t) 1. *) *zerlumpt* u) 15.
**) *Donnerkeil.*
***) *Strick*, *Geiſſel.*
v) 7.

Noch einige Bemerkungen über Katholicismus, besonders über katholisches Andachtsgefühl.

Indeed within the courſe of my own obſervation I can recollect ſome of the moſt capit*al* w) ſaints in the calendar, who have been diſgraced by the people, and new names given to their ſtatues.

When we were in Portugal laſt war x), the people of Caſtel Branco were y) ſo enraged at St. Anthonio for allow*ing* z) the Spaniards to plunder their town, contrary, as they affirmed, to his expreſs agreement with them, that they broke many of his ſtatues to pieces; and one that had been more revered than the reſt, they took the head off, and clapped on one of St. Francis in its place, whoſe name the ſtatue ever after retained. Even the great St. Januarius himſelf, I am told, was in imminent danger during the laſt famine at Naples. A Swiſs gentleman aſſured me, that he had heard them load him with abuſe and invective, and declared point - blank *), that if he did not procure them corn by ſuch a time, he ſhould no longer be their ſaint.

However, ſuch inſtances are but rare; and in general the poor catholics are fully indemnified for theſe ſudden fits of paſſion and reſentment, from the full perſuaſion of the immediate preſence and protection of their beloved patrons.

I have

w) 5. x) 28. y) 21.
z) 11. *) *frey heraus.*

I have observed with pleasure that glow [a]) of gratitude and affection, that has animated their countenances, and am persuaded that the warmth [b]) of enthusiastic devotion [c]), they often feel before their favourite saints, particularly their female ones [d]), must have something extremely delightful [e]), in it; resembling, perhaps, the pure and delicate sensations of the most respectful [e]) love.

Kalte Philosophie das Grab dieses süssen Gefühls.

I own I have sometimes envied them their feelings [f]), and in my heart cursed the pride of reason and philosophy, with all its cool and tasteless triumphs, that lulls *) into a kind of stoical [g]) apathy **) these most exquisite sensations of the soul.

Who would not chuse to be deceived, when the deception raises in him these delic*ious* [h]) passions, that are so worthy of the human [i]) heart, and for which, of all others, it seems to be the most fitted.

But if once you have steeled it over with the hard and impenetrable temper of philosophy, these fine-spun threads ***) of weakness [k]) and affection, that were so pliable, and so easily tied, become hard and inflexible; and for ever lose that delicate tone of sensibility, that put them into a kind of uni-

a) 15. b) 2. c) 14. d) 27.
e) 1. f) 11. b. *) *einwiegen, einschläfern.*
g) 5. **) *Gefühllosigkeit.* h) 4. i) 13. 2.
***) *feingesponnene Fäden.* k) 12 b.

unison and vibration with every object around us; for it is certainly true, what has been said of one part of our species, and may almost with equal justice be applied to the whole:

„That to their weakness half their charm
„we owe.„

Geistliche Verliebtheit.

Beispiel davon.

I remember, Doctor Tissot told me, he had a patient, that actually died of love for Christ; and, when in the last extremity, seemed still to enjoy the greatest happiness l), calling upon him with all the fondness l) of the most enthusiastic passion. And from what I have often observed before the statues of the Virgin and St. Agatha, I am persuaded, they have many inamouratos, that would willingly m) lay down their lives for them.

Sonderbare Art die Mutter Gottes auszuputzen.

I could wish, these devotees would spare one thing in their churches, which their mistaken zeal puts there for ornament; I mean a plate of silver, or sometimes perhaps baser metal, which we see often fixed upon the picture, about the head, of the blessed virgin, intended for a glory *), but looks just like a horse-shoe **). Sometimes the plate is

l) 12. b. m) 18.
*) *Glorie, der Schein um das Haupt eines Heiligen.*
**) *Pferdehuf.*

is in the form of a crown, and it is always attended with another of the ſame ſort, but ſmaller, about the head of the Chriſt.

Another way of dreſſing up the Madonna, much of the ſame taſte n), but, I think, rather more rarely uſed, is ſtick*ing* o) a huge amber p) necklace *) upon the picture, acroſs the neck, and cover*ing* o) the painted drapery with a real one q) of ſome rich ſtuff, ſpread over like an apron **).

'Tis well when this zeal lights upon a bad picture, as, to ſpeak truth r), it generally does; but, to my great vexation, I have ſometimes ſeen a good one s) thus mauled ***) and diſguiſed.

Homiletiſch - theatraliſche Talente der geiſtlichen Redner zu Rom.

They ſeldom have preach*ing* t) on a ſunday, except it be ſome extraordinary feſtival. Lent †) is the great time for that performance, and then they fill the middle of the church with benches, and ſtretch a canopy ††) of canvas quite over preacher and people, a little higher than the pulpit †††), partly for warmth and partly to aſſiſt the voice of the preacher, more than what the canopy of the pulpit alone could do.

Their pulpits are ſome of them perfect galleries, or indeed ſtages ††††), on which many

n) 15. o) 11. p) 16.
*) *eine ungeheuer groſſe bernſteinerne Halsſchnur.*
q) 27. **) *Schürze, Schurzfell.* r) 2 s) 27.
***) *eigentlich das Franzöſiſche* roué de coups, *hier aber ſo viel als: verhunzt.* t) 11. †) *Faſtnachtzeit.*
††) *Himmel, Dekke.* †††) *Kanzel.* ††††) *Theater.*

many of them act their parts extremely well. Their action is what we ſhould be apt to call overdone, but 'tis what the people there are uſed to u) and expect, and the preachers find their account in it. They'll walk ſometimes from one end of the pulpit to the other, in much commotion their eyes perfectly ſparkling *) and tears flaſhing **) in them; to produce the ſame effect in their audience, as well knowing Horace's rule:

— — — Si vis me flere, dolendum eſt
Primum ipſi tibi — — —

The lowneſs of the parapet †) or deſk-part of the pulpit ſhows their action to the more advantage. They'll ſometimes lean over, ſtrip their ſleeve ††) up to the elbow, and ſhake their fiſt at the people; ſometimes ſnatch a little crucifix, which is always ready within reach, and ſhake that at them, and make appeals v) to it, and expoſtulations between it and the people.

Keine Stühle (Sitze oder Bänke) in den Kirchen zu Rom.

Ordinarily they have no pews in their churches, and 'tis a great advantage to the proſpect within them that they have not; for, by this means w), at the entrance, you have one clear uninterrupted view, quite to

u) 23. *) *funkelnd.* **) to flaſh, (*eigentlich von dem Bliz gebraucht*) *wetterleuchten, funkeln, plözlich erſcheinen, ausbrechen.* †) *Bei einem Walle die Bruſtwehr, und ſo auch bei einer Kanzel derjenige Theil deſſelben der dem Redner die Bruſt dekt.* ††) *Ermel.* v) 15. w) 22.

to the further end. The people kneel x) upon the bare marble; only ladies of the firſt quality and ambaſſadors y) ladies, have cuſhions *).

Bemerkung über die alte heidniſche und neuere chriſtliche Bauart der Tempel und Kirchen.

After having ſeen the churches of Rome, eſpecially thoſe two maſter-pieces of modern and ancient architecture, St. Peter's z) and the Rotunda, (16) I have often conſidered with myſelf, whether the ordinary figure of the heathen a), or that of the chriſtian temples, be the moſt beautiful, and the moſt capable of magnificence? aud cannot forbear thinking b) the croſs c) figure more proper for ſuch ſpac*ious* d) buildings b) than the Rotund. I muſt confeſs, the eye is much better filled et firſt entering b) the Rotund, and takes in the whole beauty and magnificence of the temple at one view. But ſuch as are built in the form of a croſs c) give us a greater variety of noble proſpects. Nor is it eaſy to conceive a more glori*ous* d) ſhow in architecture, than what a man meets with in St. Peter's z), when he ſtands under the dome. If he looks upward, he is aſtoniſhed at the ſpaci*ous* d) hollow c) of the cupola, and has a vault on every ſide of him, that makes one of the beautifulleſt viſtas, that the eye can poſſibly paſs through e).

Pal-

x) 21. y) 8. *) *Kiſſen.* z) 8. a) 16.
b) 11. c) 16. d) 14. e) 23.

Palläſte. Vatican. Vaticaniſche Bibliothek. Belvedere.

There are at Rome above all three things that ſurpriſe by their beauty and magnificence: the churches, the palaces and the villas.

As for the palaces, they are not leſs in number than the churches. The chiefeſt of them are, beſides thoſe that belong to the pope, that of Colona, Roſpiglioſi, Albani, Barberini, Chigi, Alcorſo, Pamphili, Altieri, Borgheſe, Ruſpoli, Farneſe, Corſini *etc.*

But of all the palaces of Rome that of the pope, called the Vatican, is the moſt remarkable. It is compared to a great town with regard to its circumference. They count in it four thouſand four hundred and twenty two chambers, and twenty two courts. It is built upon mount Vatican, and the greateſt architects have contributed to the embelliſhment of this immenſe palace.

The famous Vatican f) library is one of the chiefeſt objects of curioſity for the learned, as for artiſts and connoiſseurs 'tis the Belvedere, which laſt is the elevateſt part of the Vatican, and contains a great many of the rareſt antiquities.

Conclave. Pabſtwahl.

It is ordinarily in one of the galleries of the Vatican that the cardinals enter into the Conclave; for ſo the place is ſtyled, where the cardinals meet together for the election of a pope, and from whence they dare not part before he is elected.

The

f) 16.

The cardinals have each their ſeparate cell in the conclave, and there is all poſſible caution uſed that no letters or notice be ſent in to any of them. The very windows *) of the conclave are made up with brick within a very little way of the top, and that part cloſed with ſome linnen cloth, which admits exceeding little either of light or air. The want of the latter often proves prejudicial g) to the health h) of their eminencies i), ſome of whom are of too great an age i) to be able to bear it, ſo that many fall ſick k), and ſome die in long conclaves.

The office of governour or guardian l) of the conclave is hereditary in the family of the princes *Chigi*, and the occaſion of it was as follows:

The cabals **) and diſſenſions of the cardinals had once prolonged tne *ſede vacante* ***) for ſo conſiderable a time m) that there were apprehenſions the church might receive great detriment if a pope were not ſoon elected: whereupon one of the Chigi n) family, who was then governour, or guardian, of the conclave, uncovered the roof of a great part of it, and thereby letting o) in the foul weather upon the cardinals, ſoon forced their

*) *Fenſtern.* g) 5. h) 2. i) 6. k) 24. l) 13. **) *Ränke.* ***) *In einem geiſtlichen Staat das, was bei einem weltlichen das* Interregnum *iſt.* m) 6. n) 16. o) 11.

their eminencies to an election. As a reward for this ſignal piece of ſervice to the church, that office was made hereditary in his family.

Ausrufung, Krönung u. ſ. w. eines neu-erwählten Pabſtes.

As to the rites and ceremonies that are uſed at Rome after a new pope is once choſen, I ſhall inſert here, what has happened of this kind after the death p) of Clement XI.

The conclave for the election of the new pope ſate then about five weeks, which is reckoned but a ſhort time. It was ſhut up the 30 th of March q), and the new pope was proclaimed the 8 th. of May q) by cardinal Panfilio, who came to the *Loggia della benedizione* over the noble portico, which is at the entrance into r) St. Peter's church: there with a thundering voice he ſpoke as follows:

Annuncio vobis gaudium magnum! Papam habemus: eminentiſſimum et reverendiſſimum patrem ac dominum Mich. Angelum, Titulo, S. S. Quirici et Iulitae: Sacrae Romanae Eccleſiae preſbyterum, cardinalem de Comitibus, qui nomen ſibi aſſumpſit Innocentium XIII.

„I bring you tidings of great joy! we have a pope the moſt reverend father and lord Michael Angelo, prieſt of the holy Ro-

p) 2.
q) 9.
r) 7.

Roman church, cardinal de Conti, with the title of S. Quiricus and Iulitae, who has taken upon him the name of Innocent XIII.„

When he had done ſpeak*ing* [s]) he dropt *) a paper, which contained the ſame words, among the people.

Immediately after a pope is choſen the mob run [t]) and rifle **) the palace [u]) he had when cardinal; and ſuch as have a proſpect of being [v]) choſen, do therefore remove the richeſt of their furniture before hand.

In the afternoon of the ſame day his new Holineſs [w]) went to S. Peter's church, to receive the third adoration of the cardinals — the two firſt had been made in the chapel of Sixt IV. within the place of the Vatican — and to give his firſt benedictions to the people. His Holineſs ſate on the great altar; then the cardinal dean (17) beginning to chant the *Te Deum*, was followed [x]) by the muſicians [y]) of the chapel. At the adoration the cardinals kiſs the pope's [z]) foot, then his hand, and then his cheek ***). The laſt they call being received *ad oſculum et amplexum;* (to the kiſs [a]) and embrace) for his Holineſs at the ſame time embraces them.

As ſoon as the adoration was over, and the prayers uſual [b]) on the occaſion, all was concluded with the benediction.

 On

s) 11. *) to drop *herabfallen laſſen.*
t) 21. **) *plündern.* u) 14. v) 11.
w) 12. b. x) 3. y) 13. z) 8.
***) *Wange.* a) 15. b) 5.

On the 18 th. of the ſame month was the coronation. Before the ceremony a pontifical maſs was celebrated by the pope himſelf in the church of S. Peter. His Holineſs ſucks *) the ſacramental wine through a tube **); all other prieſts and biſhops drink it out of the calice.

As he was carried from the chapel of S. Gregory, where were performed ſome functions preparatory to the maſs, exalted in his chair with the baldachino, or canopy over his head, and the *flabelli* for driving away the flies on each ſide, one of the maſters of the ceremonies went before him with ſome flax tied at the end of a long cane, and one of the clerks of the chapel with a lighted torch †) ſet fire to it; the maſter of the ceremonies at the ſame time pronouncing theſe words: „ ſanctiſſime pater, ſic tranſit gloria mundi! „ (moſt holy father, thus paſſes away the „ glory of the world)!)„ This ceremony was repeated twice more.

The pope was thus carried to the great altar: There, after confeſſion for the maſs, and ſome uſual prayers, he received the pall (18) from the firſt Deacon with theſe words:

Accipe pallium, ſc. plenitudinem pontificalis officii, ad honorem omnipotentis Dei, et glorioſiſſimae virginis Mariae eius matris et beatorum apoſtolorum Petri et Pauli et ſanctae romanae eccleſiae.

„ Re-

*) *Fakkel.*
**) *ſchlürft ein.*
†) *Röhre.*

„Receive the pall ſc. the plenitude of the pontifical office to the honour of almighty God, of the moſt glorious virgin Mary his mother, and of the bleſſed apoſtles Peter and Paul, and of the holy Roman church.„

His Holineſs then going up to the altar, kiſſed it, and bleſſed the incenſe *) in the cenſer **) and incenſed the altar, and one of the cardinal - deacons incenſed him. He then went and ſeated himſelf in his pontifical chair, or throne, which was placed about a dozen yards (19) from the altar, looking towards it, and received the cardinals again *all' adorazione* or *obedienza*, as they more particularly call this. The cardinals kiſſed his foot and hand, and were all admitted *all' ampleſſo* as before. The prelates kiſſed his foot and knee, the penitentiaries †) of St. Peter his foot only. Then after ſome hymns and ſuffrages his Holineſs celebrated the maſs.

When that was done he took the gloves ††) and ring, and twenty ſix Julios (20) in a rich purſe, offered c) him by cardinal Annibale Albani, in the name of the chapter, „pro bene cantatâ miſſâ„ (for having chanted the maſs well) he gave to one of the cardinal - deacons. After this he was carried in the ſame ſtate to the *Loggia della benedizione*, where he ſate in his pontifical chair,

*) *Rauchwerk.*
**) *Räuchfaſs.*
†) *Prieſter die den büſſenden Sündern die Buſſe auflegen.*
††) *Handſchuh.* c) 11.

chair, in full view of the vaſt crowd of ſpectators, with which the great *piazza* below was filled, where all the pomp of Rome was united in the rich coaches and equipages of the nobility.

After ſome hymns and prayers, one of the cardinal-deacons took the mitre †) off his head and another put on the triregno, or triple crown, with theſe words:

Accipe tiaram tribus coronis ornatam, et ſcias te eſſe patrem principum et regum: rectorem orbis: in terrâ vicarium ſalvatoris noſtri Jeſu Chriſti, cui honor eſt et gloria in ſecula ſeculornm. Amen!

„ Receive the tiara, adorned with three crowns, and know thyſelf to be the father of princes and of kings: ruler of the world: upon earth vicar of our ſaviour Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.„

Paſquino and Marforio bei dieſer Gelegenheit nicht müſſig.

It is well known that Paſquino and Marforio are always buſy at the election of a pope, and for diverſion to his new Holineſs his friends ſometimes tell him what Paſquin has ſaid of the matter. At this time that merry gentleman was making [d]) figures. Marforio aſked

*) *Biſchofsmütze.*
d) 11.

asked him: If he turned arithmetician? e) Pasquin aswered: „ *Fo Conti — per sapere quanto bisogna per arrichiare trenta nepoti.„* (I make *Conti*, or computations — — to know how much will go to enrich thirty poor Nephews.„

It is said that the pope, being told f) of it, answered: „That they had not reckoned half; for all the decay'd nobility of Rome should be his Nepoti.„ — Other pasquinades there were about the pope's lethargy. His answer g) to them, they say, was: „that he slept before, that he might wake the better now.„

Roms Antiquitäten.

There are in Rome two sets of antiquities, the christian and the heathen h). The former, though of a fresher date, are so embroiled with fable and legend, that one receives but little satisfaction from searching into them. The other give a great deal of pleasure to such as have met with them before in ancient authors; for a man, who is in Rome, can scarce see an object that does not call to mind a piece of a Latin poet or historian.

Among rhe remains i) of old Rome, the grandeur of the commonwealth shows itself chiefly in works, that were either necessary

 or

e) 13. f) 3. g) 15.
h) 16 & 27. i) 15.

or convenient, ſuch as temples, highways *), aqueducts **), walls and bridges of the city. On the contrary the magnificence of Rome, under the emperors, was rather for oſtentation or luxury than any real uſefulneſs k) or neceſſity; as in baths l) amphitheaters, circus's, obeliſks, triumphant pillars, arche s and mauſoleums.

Theſe ſeveral remains have been ſo copiously m) deſcribed by abundance of travellers, and other writers, that it is very difficult to make any new diſcoveries on ſo beaten a ſubject n) There is however ſo much to be obſerved in ſo ſpaci*ous* a field n) of antiquities, that it is almoſt impoſſible to ſurvey them, without taking new hints, and raiſing different reflections, according as men's natural turn cf thoughts, or the courſe of his ſtudies o) direct him.

Statuen.

No part of the antiquities of Rome pleaſed me ſo much as the ancient ſtatues, of which there is ſtill an incredible variety. The workmanſhip p) is often the moſt exquiſite of any thing in its kind. A man would wonder q) how it were poſſible for ſo much life to enter into marble, as may be diſcovered in ſome of the beſt of them; and even in the meaneſt one r) has the ſatisfaction of ſeeing the

*) *Landſtraſſen.* **) *Waſſerleitungen.*
k) 1 & 12. l) 15. m) 18.
n) 6. o 15. p) 12. a.
q) 19. r) 27.

the faces, poſtures, airs and dreſs s) of thoſe that have lived ſo many ages, before us.

There is a ſtrange reſemblance between the figures, of the ſeveral heathen deities, and the deſcriptions, that the latin poets have given us of them. But as the firſt may be looked upon as the ancienter of the two, I queſtion not, but the Roman poets were the copiers of the greek ſtatuaries. Though on other occaſions we often find the ſtatuaries took their ſubjects from the poets. The Laocoon in the belvedere is too known an inſtance t) among many others that are to be met with at Rome.

ROMS VMLIEGENDE GEGENDEN.

Tibur. Albula. See mit ſchwimmenden Inſeln

Schöne Ausſicht. Anio (Teverino).

I ſpent three or four days at Tivoli, Freſcati, Paleſtrina and Albano. In our way to Tivoli I ſaw the rivulet of ſalforata formerly called Albula, and ſmelt the ſtench u) that ariſes from its waters ſome time before I ſaw them.

The little lake, that gives riſe u) to this river, with its floating iſlands, is one of the moſt extraordinary natural curioſities about Rome.

s) 15. t) 6. u) 15.

Rome. It lies in the very flat *) of the *Campagna;* and as it is the drain u) of theſe parts it is no wonder that it is impregnated **) with ſulphur. It has at bottom ſo thick a ſediment v) of it, that upon throwing in a ſtone, the water boils for a conſiderable time over the place which has been ſtirred up †).

I could not diſcover the leaſt traces of the Sibyl's temple and grove, which ſtood on the borders †) of this lake. Tivoli is ſeen at a diſtance lying along the brow ††) of a hill. Its ſituation has given Horace occaſion to call it *Tibur ſupinum* as Virgil perhaps for the ſame reaſon intitles it *ſuperbum.*

I muſt confeſs I was moſt pleaſed with a beautiful proſpect, which lies at about a mile diſtance from the town. It opens w) on one ſide into the *Campagna di Roma*, where the eye loſes itſelf on a ſmooth †††), ſpacious plain. On the other ſide is a more broken and interrupted ſcene, made up of an infinite variety of inequalities and ſhadowings x), that naturally ariſe from an agreeable mixture of hills, groves and valleys.

But the moſt enlivening part of all is the river Teverone, which you ſee at about a quarter of a mile's diſtance throwing itſelf down a precipice and falling by ſeveral caſcades from one rock to another, until it gains the

*) *Fläche Blachfeld.* **) *geſchwängert.* v) 6.
†) *aufgerührt.* †) *Ufer.* ††) *Stirn, Gipfel.*
w) 19. †††) *ſanft eben.* x) 11. b.

the bottom of the valley, where the ſight of it would be quite loſt, did not it ſometimes diſcover itſelf through the breaks *) and openings [y]) of the woods that grow about it.

The Roman painters often work upon this Landskip and I am apt to believe, that Horace had his eye upon it in thoſe two or three beautiful touches [z]) which he has given us of theſe ſeats: (The Teverone was formerly called the Anio).

Not fair Lariſſa's fruitful ſhore,
Nor Lacedaemon charms me more,
Than high Albunea's airy walls,
Reſounding with the water-falls;
And Tivoli's delightful ſhades,
And Anio rolling in cafcades,
That through the flow'ry meadows **) glides
And all the beauteous ſcene divides.

After a very turbulent and noiſy courſe of ſeveral miles among the rocks and mountains, the Teverone falls into the valley before-mentioned, where it recovers its temper, as it were, by little and little, and after many turns and windings [a]) glides peaceably [b]) into the Tiber.

Freſcati - Cicero's Landgut Tuſculum.

At Freſcati I had the ſatisfaction of ſeeing the firſt ſketch ***) of Verſailles in the walks and

*) *Zwiſchenräume, Brechungen.* y) 11. b.
z) 15. **) *Wieſen.* a) 11. b.
b) 18. ***) *Skizze.*

and water - works. The profpect from it was doubtlefs much more delightful formerly, when the *Campagna* was thick fet with towns, villas and plantations. Cicero's Tufculum was at a place about two miles off this town, though moft of the modern writers have fixed it to Frefcati, In going to Frefcati we had a fair view of mount Algido,

Paläftrina weiland Präneſte. Der See Regillus.

On our way to Palaeftrina we faw the lake Regillus famous for the apparition of Caftor and Pollux, who were here feen to give their horfes drink after the battle between the Romans and the fon-in-law *) of Tarquin.

Palaeftrina ftands very high, like more other towns in Italy, for the advantage of the cool breezes; for which reafon Virgil calls it *altum* and Horace *frigidum Praenefte.*

Albano. Nemi.

In our excurfion to Albano we went as far as Nemi, that takes its name from the *nemus Dianae.* The whole country thereabouts is ftill over-run with woods and thickets **). The lake of Nemi lies in a very deep bottom, fo furrounded on all fides with mountains and groves, that the furface of it is never ruffled ***) with the leaft breath [c]) of wind, which perhaps, together with the clearnefs [d]) of its waters, gave it formerly the name of fpeculum Dianae (Diana's looking-glafs).

There

*) *Schwiegerfohn* **) *Dikkigte.* ***) *gefalten, gerunzelt, getrübt.* c) 15. d) 12 b.

Noch eine schöne Aussicht.

There is nothing at Albano so remarkable as the prospect from the capuchin's e) garden, which for the extent and variety of pleasing incidents is, I think, the most delightful one f) that I ever saw. It takes in the whole *Campagna,* and terminates in a full view of the Mediterranean g). You have a sight at the same time of the Alban lake, which lies just by in an oval figure of about seven miles round, and, by reason of the continued circuit of high mountains that incompass it, looks like the Area of some vast amphitheatre. This, together with the several green hills and naked rocks, within the neighbourhood h), makes the most agreeable confusion imaginable.

Sommerauffenthalt der alten Römer.

The places here mentioned were all of them formerly the cool retirements of the Romans, where they used to hide themselves among the woods and mountains during the excessive heats i) of their summer:

All shun the raging dog-star's sultry *) heat,
And from the half-unpeopled town retreat:
Some hid in Nemi's gloomy **) forests lie
To Palaestrina some for shelter †) fly
Others to catch the breeze of breathing air
To Tusculum or Algido repair;
Or in moist ††) Tivoli's retirement find
A cooling shade, and a refreshing wind.

Martial. Lib. I. Epigr. 123.

Gegen-

e) 8. f) 27. g) 13. h) 12. i) 20.
*) *schwul.* **) *düster.*
†) *Obdach, Schutz.* ††) *feucht.*

Gegenwärtig nicht mehr ſo.

On the contrary, at preſent, Rome is never fuller of nobility than in ſummer-time; for the country-towns are ſo infeſted with unwholeſome vapours, that they dare not truſt themſelves in them while the heats laſt. There is no queſtion but the air of the *Campagna* would be now as healthſul k) as it was formerly, were there as many fires burning in it, and as many inhabitants to manure the ſoil.

k) I.

II.

II.

DAS KÖNIGREICH BEIDER SICILIEN

VND

DIE INSEL MALTA.

DAS KÖNIGREICH NEAPEL.

Reiſe dahin von Rom aus.

Via Appia (21),

In my way from Rome to Naples I found nothing ſo remarkable as the beauty of the country and the extreme poverty of its inhabitants. The greateſt pleaſure l) I took was in ſeeing m) the fields, towns and rivers, that have been deſcribed by ſo many claſſic authors, and have been the ſcenes of ſo many great actions.

If we may gueſs at the common travelling m) of perſons of quality among the ancient Romans from Horace's n) deſcription of his voyage to Brundiſi, we may conclude they ſeldom went above fourteen miles a day over the Appian way, which was more uſed, by the noble Romans, than any other in Italy, as it led to Naples, Bajae and the moſt delightful parts of the nation.

It

l) 14. m) 11. n) 8.

It is indeed very disagreable to be carried in haste over this pavement:

For to quick trav'lers 'tis a tedious road:
But if you walk but slow, 'tis pretty good.
Hor. Sat. V.

Die Flüsse Liris und Vulturnus.

In my way to Naples I crossed the two most considerable rivers of the *Campania felice,* that were formerly called the Liris and Vulturnus, and are at present the Garigliano and Volturno, The first of these rivers has been deservedly o) celebrated by the Latin poets for the gentleness p) of its course, as the other for its rapidity and noise:

Where the smooth streams of Liris stray
And steal insensibly away,
Hor. Lib. I. Od. 31.

The rough Vulturnus, furious q) in its course,
with rapid streams divides the fruitful grounds,
And for afar in hollow murmurs sounds.
Sil. Ital. Lib. VIII.

Ruinen der beiden alten Städte Anxur und Capua.

The ruins of Anxur and old Capua mark out the pleasant situation, in which these towns formerly stood. The first of them was planted on the mountain, where we now see Terracina (22), and by reason of the breezes, that

o) 18. p) 12. b. q) 4.

that came off the ſea, and the height r) of its ſituation, was one of the ſummer retirements of the ancient Romans:

Ye warbling fountains, and ye ſhady trees,
Where Anxur feels the cool refreſhing breeze.
Blown off the ſea. and all the dewy ſtrand
Lies cover'd with a ſmooth unſinking ſand.
Mart. Lib. X. Epigr. 51.

DIE STADT NEAPEL. (NAPOLI)

Feierlichkeit der Charwoche.

My firſt days at Napoli were taken up with the ſight of proceſſions, which are always very magnificent in the holy — week. It would be tedious to give an account of the ſeveral repreſentations of our ſaviour's death s) and reſurrection: of the figures of himſelf, the bleſſed virgin, and the apoſtles, which were carried up and down on this occaſion; with the cruel penances that ſeveral inflict on themſelves, and the multitude of ceremonies, that attend theſe ſolemnities.

Das Blut des heiligen Ianuarius.

They expoſed at the ſame time the blood of St. Ianuarius, which liquified at the approach t) of the ſaint's head, though, as they ſay, it was hard congealed before. I had twice an opportunity of ſeeing u) the operation of this pretended miracle, and muſt confeſs I think it ſo far from being u) a real mi-

r) 17. s) 8. t) 15. u) 11.

racle, that I look upon it as one of the moſt bungling *) tricks, that I ever ſaw. Yet it is this that makes as great a noiſe v) as any in the Roman church.

Angenehme Lage der Stadt Neapel an dem Neapolitaniſchen Meerbuſen. *(Golfo di Napoli)*

The bay of Naples is the moſt delightful one w) that I. ever ſaw. It lies in almoſt a round figure of about thirty miles in the diameter. Three parts of it are ſhelterd with a noble circuit of woods and mountains. The high promontory of Surrentum divides it from the bay of Salernum. Between the utmoſt point of this promontory, and the iſle of Caprea x) the ſea enters by a ſtrait of about three miles wide. This iſland ſtands as a vaſt mole, which ſeems to have been planted there on purpoſe to break the violençe of the waves, that run into the bay. It lies longways **) almoſt in a parallel line to Naples. The exceſſive height of its rocks ſecures a great part of the bay from winds and waves, which enter again between the other end of this iſland and the promontory of Miſeno.

The bay of Naples is called the *crater* by the old geographers, probably y) from this its reſemblançe to a round bowl half filled with liquor. Perhaps Virgil, who compoſed here

*) to bungle *ſich plump bei einer ſache nehmen; ein experiment oder Kunſtſtück verhudeln; ſo daſs der Betrug dabei handgreiflich wird.*

v) 6. w) 27. x) 9. **) *in der Laenge.*

y) 18.

here a great part of his Aeneid, took from hençe the plan of that beautiful harbour, which he has made in his firſt book; for the Libyan port is but the Neapolitan z) bay in little:

Within a long receſs there lies a bay;
An iſland ſhades it from the rolling ſea,
And forms a port ſecure for ſhips to ride: a)
Broke by the jutting *) land on either ſide,
In double ſtreams the briny **) waters glide
Between two rows of rocks: a ſilvian z) Scene
Appears above, and groves for ever green.

Naples ſtands in the boſom of this bay, and has the pleaſanteſt ſituation in the world, though, by reaſon of its weſtern mountains it wants an advantage b) Vitruvius would have for the front of his palaçe, of ſeeing the ſetting ſun.

I ſhall not be particular in deſcribing the grandeur of the city of Naples c); the beauty of its pavement; the regularity of its buildings; the magnificençe of its churches and convents; the multitude of its inhabitants, which ſo many others have done with a great deal of leiſure and exactneſs d).

UMLIEGENDE GEGENDEN DER STADT NEAPEL.

The country round Naples abounds ſo much in every thing that is curious e) both in art

z) 13. a) 29. *) to jut *hervortreten*, *hervorragen*, *herahhaengen.* *) *ſalzig* b) 14. c) 9. d) 12. b e) 4.

art and nature, and affords ſo ample a field f) of ſpeculation for the naturaliſt and antiquary, that a perſon of any curioſity may ſpend ſome months here very agreeably g), and not without profit.

Beſides the diſcoveries of Herculanum and Pompeja, which, of themſelves afford a great fund *) of entertainment, the whole coaſt that ſurrounds this beautiful bay, particularly that near Puzzuoli, Cumæ, Miſenum and Bajæ, is covered with innumerable monuments of Roman magnificençe,

But alas! how are the mighty fallen! This delightful coaſt, onçe the garden of all Italy and inhabited only by the rich, the gay, and luxurious h), is now abandoned to the pooreſt and moſt miſerable of mortals i). Perhaps there is no ſpot *) on the globe that has undergone ſo thorough a change k), or that can exhibit ſo ſtriking a picture k) of the vanity of human l) grandeur.

Thoſe very walls, that onçe lodged a Cæſar, a Lucullus, an Anthony, the richeſt and the moſt voluptuous e) of manklnd, are now occupied by the very meaneſt, and moſt indigent wretches on earth, who are actually ſtarving m) for want in thoſe very apartments that were the ſcenes of the greateſt luxury. There we are told n) that ſuppers were frequently given, that coſt fifty thouſand pound; and ſome that even amounted to double that ſum o).

Schwel-

f) 6. g) 18. *) *Fond*, *Vorrath.* h) 27. i) 5. *) *Fleck*, *Stük Landes.* k) 6. l) 13. m) 29. n) 3.

Schwelgerei der alten Römer zu Bajæ.

The luxury, indeed, of Bajæ was ſo great, that it became a proverb, even amongſt the luxurious p) Romans themſelves; and at Rome we often find them upbraiding with effeminacy q) and Epicuriſme thoſe, who ſpent much of their time in this ſcene of delights. Clodius throws it in Cicero's teeth *) more than once: and that orator's having r) purchaſed a villa here, hurt him not a little in the opinion of the graver and more auſtere part of the ſenate.

Noch vorhandene Ruinen der beiden alten Staedte Bajae und Puteoli.

The walls of theſe palaces ſtill remain, and the poor peaſants, in ſome places, have built up their miſerable huts within them; but, at preſent, there is not one gentleman or man of faſhion reſiding in any part of this country, the former ſtate of which, compared with the preſent, certainly makes the moſt ſtriking contraſt imaginable.

Bajae der Winterauffenthalt der alten Römer

Bajæ, which lay in a ſoft air and a delicious s) ſituation, in the neighbourhood of the Lucrine lake, was the winter-retreat of the old Romans, that being the proper ſeaſon to enjoy the *Bajani ſoles*, and the *mollis Lucrinus*;

p) 4. q) 25. *) *wirft es dem Cicero in den Bart mutzt es ihm auf.* r) 11. s) 4.

nns; as on the contrary Tibur, Tuſculum, Praeneſtc, Alba, Caſeta, Mons Circejus, Anxur, and the like airy mountains, were their retiremens during the heats of ſummer:

While near the Lucrine lake, conſum'd to death t),
I draw the ſultry air, and gaſp *) for breath,
Where ſtreams of ſulphur raiſe a ſtifling **) heat
And through the pores of the warm pumiçe ***) ſweat;
You taſte the cooling breeze, where nearer home
The twentieth pillar marks the mile from Rome:
Aud now the ſun to the bright lion turns,
And Baja with redoubled fury burns:
Then briny ſeas and taſteful u) ſprings farewel,
Where fountain Nymphs, confus'd with Nereids, dwell!
In winter you may all the world deſpiſe,
But now tis Tivoli that bears the prize.

Mart. Lib. IV. Epigr. 57.

Environs von Puteoli und Bajae. Lucriner- und Avernerſee.

The country about Puteoli and Bajæ, by reaſon of its vaſt caverns and ſubterrane*ous* v) fires, has been miſerably torn in pieces by earthquakes, ſo that the whole face of it is quite

t) 2. *) *ſchnappen* **) *erſtikkend* ***) *Bimſtein* u) 1. v) 4.

quite changed from what it was formerly. The ſea has overwhelmed a multitude of palaces, which may be ſeen at the bottom of the water on a calm day.

The Lucrine lake is but a puddle *) in compariſon of what it once was. its ſprings having been ſunk in an earthquake, or ſtopped up by mountains that have fallen w) upon them w).

The lake of Avernus, formerly ſo famous for its ſtreams of poiſon is now plentifully x) ſtocked with fiſh and fowl.

Mount Gaurus, from one of the fruitfulleſt parts in Italy, is become one of the moſt barren **) Several fields, which were laid out in beautiful groves and gardens, are now naked plains, ſmoking with ſulphur, or incumbered with hills, that have been thrown up by eruptions of fire.

The works of art lie in no leſs diſorder than thoſe of nature; for that which was once the moſt beautiful ſpot of Italy, covered with temples and palaces; adorned by the greateſt of the Roman commonwealth; embelliſhed by many of the Roman emperors, and celebrated by the beſt of their poets, has now nothing to ſhew but the ruins of its ancient ſplendor, and a great magnificence in confuſion.

Virgil's Grabmal Grotte von Pauſilipo.

At about eight miles y) diſtance from Naples, and about fiue miles from Puteoli lies

*) *Dimbel, Teich.* w) 31. x) 1 & 18.
**) *ode unfruchtbar,* y) 8.

lies a very noble ſcene of antiquities. What they call Virgil's y) tomb is the firſt that one meets with on the way thither. It is certain this poet was buried at Naples, but I think it is almoſt as certain, that this tomb ſtood on the other ſide of the town, which looks towards Veſuvius.

By this tomb is the entry into the grotto of Pauſilypo. The common people of Naples believe z) it to have been wrought by magic a), and that Virgil was the magician b), who is in greater repute among the Neapolitans b) for having made the grotto than the Aeneid.

If a man would form to himſelf a juſt idea of this place, he muſt fancy a vaſt rock undermined from one end to the other, and a highway running through it. The entry at both ends is higher than the middle parts of it, and ſinks by degrees to fling *) in more light upon the reſt. Towards the middle are two funnels **) bored through the roof of the grotto to let in light and freſh air.

Cumae. Grotte der Sibylle. Cimmerier.

Going to Cumae through a very pleaſant path we ſaw in our way a great many ruins of ſepulchres and other ancient edifices. Cumae is at preſent utterly deſtitute of inhabitants. They ſhow here the remains b) of Apollo's temple, which all the writers of the antiquities of this place ſuppoſe to have been the ſame c) Virgil deſcribes in his ſixth Aeneid, as built by Daedalus, and that the very ſtory, which

z) 21. a) 16. b. b) 15. c) 14

which Virgil there mentions was actually engraven on the front of it.

Among other ſubterraneous works there is the beginning of a paſſage, which is ſtopped up, within leſs than a hundred yards (19) of the entrance, by the earth that is fallen into it. They ſuppoſe it to been have the other mouth of the Sibyl's grotto.

Among the many fables and conjectures, which have been made on this grotto, I think it is highly probable, that it was once inhabited by ſuch as perhaps thought it a better ſhelter againſt the ſun than any other kind of building, or at leaſt that it was made with ſmaller trouble and expence.

The ſtory of the Cimmerians is indeed clogg'd *) with improbabilities as Strabo relates it: (23.) but it is very likely there was in it ſome foundation of truth [d]). Homers deſcription of the Cimmerians, whom he places in theſe parts, anſwers very well to the inhabitants of ſuch a long dark cavern:

The gloomy race in ſubterraneous cells
Among ſurrounding ſhades and darkneſs [e]) dwells;
Hid in th'unwholeſome covert of the night,
They ſhun **) th'approaches of the chearful [f]) light.
The ſun ne'er viſits their obſcure retreats [g]),
Nor when he runs his courſe, nor when he ſets.
Unhappy mortals! — —

Odyſſ. lib. X.

Inſel

*) *embaraſſé*, *überladen* d) 2. e) 12. b.
**) *fliehen*, *meiden* f) 1. g) 15.

Insel Nisida.

At a ſmall diſtance from mount Pauſilipo lies the little iſland of Niſida, adorned with a great variety of plantations, riſing one above another in ſo beautiful an order, that the whole iſland looks like a large terrace-garden. It has two little ports, and is not at preſent troubled with any of thoſe noxious h) ſtreams, that Lucan mentions:

Niſis' i) high rocks ſuch ſtygian air produce,
And the blue breathing peſtilence profuſe
Lib. VI. 90.

Das Vorgebirge Misenum.

The extremity of this cape has a long cleft k) in it, which was enlarged l) and cut into ſhape by Agrippa, who made this the great port for the Roman fleet, that ſerved in the Mediterranean m), as that of Ravenna held the ſhips deſigned for the Adriatic and Archipelago.

The higheſt end of this promontory riſes in the faſhion of a ſepulcre or monument to thoſe that ſurvey it from the land, which perhaps might occaſion Virgil's burying n) Miſenus under it.

Die Inseln Procita und Ischia weiland Prochyta und Inarime.

The iſle of Procyta o) is pretty well cultivated, and contains about four thouſand inhabitants.

The

h) 4. i) 8. k) 17. l) 30.
m) 13. n) 11. o) 9.

The iſle of Iſchia o) ſtands further out into the ſea. The ancient poets call it Inarime, and lay Typhœus under it, (24) by reaſon of its eruptions of fire. At preſent there are ſcarce any marks left of a ſubterraneous fire, for the earth is cold, and overrun with graſs and ſhrubs, where the rocks will, ſuffer it. There are indeed ſeveral little cracks *) in it, through which there iſſues a conſtant ſmoke; but it is probable this ariſes from the warm ſprings, that feed the many baths, with which this iſland is plentifully p) ſtocked.

On the north q) end of this iſland ſtands the town and caſtle, on an exceeding high rock, divided from the body of the iſland, and inacceſſible to an enemy on all ſides.

This iſland is larger but much more rocky than Procita. Virgil makes them both ſhake at the fall r) of part of the mole **) of Bajae, that ſtood at a few miles diſtance from them:

Not with leſs ruin than the Bajan mole,
Raiſed on the ſurges ***) to controul †),
At once comes tumbling down the rocky wall,
Prone to the deed the ſtones disjointed fall
Off the vaſt pile: The ſcatter'd Ocean flies,
Black ſands, diſcolour'd froth ††) and mingled mud †††) ariſe,
The frighted billows roll, and ſeek the ſhores:

Trem-

o) 9. *) *Borſten*, *Spalten.* p) 1. 18.
q) 16. r) 15. **) *Ufer*. *Damm.*
***) *Wellen* †) *gebieten* ††) *Schaum*
†††) *Schlamm*

Trembles high Prochyta and Iſchia roars:
Typhoeus roars beneath, by Iove's command,
Aſtoniſh'd at the flaw *) that ſhakes the land
Soon ſhifts **) his weary ſide, and ſcarce awake,
With wonder feels the weight preſs lighter on his back

Aen. Lib. IX. v. 710.

Naturgaben der Inſel Iſchia.

Proſpect.

The Iſland Inarime is an epitome of the whole earth, containing, within the compaſs of eighteen miles, a wonderful variety of hills, vales, rugged rocks, fruitfull plains, and barren mountains, all thrown together in a moſt romantic confuſion, The air is, in the hotteſt ſeaſon, conſtantly refreſhed by cool breezes from the ſea. The vales produce excellent wheat ***), and Indian corn; but are moſtly covered with vineyards, intermixt with fruit-trees. Beſides the common kinds, as cherries †) peaches ††) etc. they produce Oranges, almonds, pomegranates, figs, watermelons, and many other fruits, unknown to our climates, which lie every where open to the paſsenger. The hills are, the greater part, covered to the top with vines, ſome with cheſnut-groves s), and others with thickets

*) *Wetterſchlag, Windſtoſs.* **) *umwechſeln.*
***) *Weizen.* †) *Kirſchen.*
††) *Pfirſichen.* s) 10.

ckets of myrtle and lentiſcus. The fields, in the northern ſide, are divided by hedge-rows of myrtle. Several fountains and rivulets add to the beauty, of this landſcape, which is, likewiſe, ſet off by the variety of ſome barren ſpots, and naked rocks.

But that which crowns the ſcene is a large mountain, riſing out of the middle of the iſland, once a terrible Vulcano, by the ancients called *Mons Epomeus.* It's lower parts are adorned with vines, and other fruits: the middle affords paſture to flocks *) of goats **) and ſheep, and the top is a ſandy pointed rock, from which you have the fineſt proſpect in the world, ſurveying, at one view, beſides ſeveral pleaſant iſlands, lying at your feet, a tract of Italy, about three hundred miles in length [t]), from the promontory of Antium to the cape of Palinurus; the greater part of which has been ſung by Homer and Virgil, as making a conſiderable part of the travels, and adventures, of their two heroes.

Karakter der Einwohner dieſer Inſel.

The inhabitants of this delicious [u]) iſle, as they are without riches and honours [v]) ſo are they without the vices and follies, that attend them: and were they but as much ſtrangers to revenge, as they are to avarice and ambition, they might, in fact, anſwer the poetical [w]) notions of the golden age. But they have got, as an alley to their hap-

pi-

*) *Heerden.* **) *Ziegen.* t) 2.
u) 4. v) 20. w) 5.

pineſs, an ill habit of murdering one another on ſlight offences.

We had an inſtance of this the ſecond night after our arrival x), a youth of eighteen being ſhot dead at our door: and yet, by the ſole ſecret of minding our own buſineſs, we found means y) of living ſecurely among theſe dangerous z) people a).

Die Inſel Capri und die Sirenum ſcopuli.

Having ſtay'd longer at Naples than I at firſt deſigned, I could not diſpenſe myſelf from making a little voyage to the iſle of Caprea, as being very deſir*ous* z to) ſee a place, which had been the retirement of Auguſtus for ſome time, and the reſidence of Tiberius for ſeveral years,

The iſland lies four miles in length b) from eaſt to weſt, and about one in breadth b). The weſtern part, for about two miles in length b), is a continued rock vaſtly high, and inacceſſible on the ſea-ſide. The eaſtern end of the iſle riſes up in precipices very near as high, though not quite ſo long as the weſtern.

In ſailing round Caprea, we were entertained with many rude proſpects of rocks and precipices, that riſe in ſeveral places half a mile in a perpendicular height. At the bottom of them are caves and grottos formed by the continual breaking of the waves upon them.

I enter-

x) 5. a. y) 22. z) 4.
a) 21. b) 2.

I entered one, which the inhabitants call *Grotto obſcuro.* Not far from this grotto lie the *Sirenum ſcopuli*, which Virgil and Ovid mention in Aeneas's c) voyage. They are two or three ſharp rocks, that ſtand about a ſtone's-throw from the ſouth-ſide of the island, and are generally beaten by waves and tempeſts, which are much more violent on the ſouth than on the north of Caprea.

Between the above-mention'd eaſtern and weſtern mountains lies a ſlip *) of lower ground, which runs acroſs the iſland, and is one of the pleaſanteſt ſpots I have ſeen. It is hid with vines, figs, oranges, almonds, olives, myrtles and fields of corn, which look extremely freſh and beautiful, and make up the moſt delightful little landscape imaginable, when they are ſurvey'd from the tops of the neighbouring mountains.

In the midſt of this fruitful tract of land riſes a hill, that was probably covered with buildings in Tiberius's c) time. There are ſtill ſeveral ruins on the ſides of it, and about the top are found two or three dark galleries, low built, and covered with maſons work, though at preſent they appear overgrown with graſs.

But the moſt conſiderable ruin is that, which ſtands on the very extremity of the eaſtern promontory, where are ſtill ſome apartments left, very high and arched at top.

Prächti-

c) 8. *) *Abdachung.*

Prächtige Ausſicht von der Oſtſeite der Inſel Capri.

There is a very noble proſpect from this place. On the one ſide lies a vaſt extent of ſea, that runs abroad further than the eye can reach. Juſt oppoſite ſtands the green promontory of Surrentum, and on the other ſide the whole circuit of the bay of Naples.

This proſpect, according to Tacitus, was more agreeable before the burning of Veſuvius. It muſt ſtill have been more pleaſant, when the whole bay was encompaſſed with ſo long a range of buildings, that it appeared to thoſe, who looked on it at a diſtance, but as one continued city.

Ausführlichere Beſchreibung des Neapolitaniſchen Meerbuſens, und der ſo eben ſchon erwähnten Ausſicht von daher.

The bay of Naples is of a circular figure, in moſt places upwards of 20 miles in diameter; ſo that including all its breaks *) and inequalities, the circumference is conſiderably more than 60 miles. The whole of this ſpace is ſo wonderfully diverſified, by all the riches both of art and nature, that there is ſcarce an object wanting to render the ſcene complete; and 'tis hard to ſay, whether the view is more pleaſing from the ſingularity of many of theſe objects, or from the incredible variety, of the whole.

You

*) *Brüche, Krümmungen.*

You ſee an amazing mixture of the ancient and modern; ſome riſing to fame and ſome ſinking to ruin. Palaces reared over the tops of other palaces, and ancient magnificence trampled under foot — by modern folly. Mountains and iſlands that were celebrated for their fertility, changed into barren waſtes, und barren waſtes into fertile fields and rich vineyards. Mountains ſunk into plains, and plains ſwelled into mountains. Lakes drunk up by volcanos; and extinguiſh'd volcanos turned into lakes. The earth ſtill ſmoking in many places; and in others throwing out flames. In ſhort! nature ſeems to have formed this coaſt in her moſt capricious d) mood *) for every object is a *luſus naturae*. She never ſeems to have gone e) ſeriously f) to work, but to have devoted this ſpot to the moſt unlimited indulgence of caprice and frolic g).

The bay is ſhut out from the Mediterranean by the iſland of Capréa ſo famous for the abode h) of Auguſtus, and afterwards ſo infamous for that of Tiberius. A little to the weſt lie thoſe of Iſchia, Procida and Niſida; the celebrated promontory of Miſenum, where Aeneas landed; the claſſic fields of Bajae, Cumae and Puzzoli; with all the variety of ſcenery that formed both the Tartarus and Elyſium of the ancients; the *campi Phlegrei*, or burning plains, where Jupiter overcame the giants; the *monte nuovo*, formed of late years by fire; the *monte barbaro*; the picturesque city of Puzzuoli, with the

 Solfa-

d) 4. *) *Weiſe*, *Laune*. e) 31.
f) 4 et 18. g) 16. h) 15.

Solfaterra ſmoking above it; the beautiful promontory of Pauſilypo, exhibiting the fineſt ſcenery, that can be imagined; the great and opulent city of Naples, with its three caſtles, its harbour full of ſhips from every nation, its palaces, churches, and convents innumerable. The rich country from thence to Portici, covered with noble houſes and gardens, and appearing only a continuation of the city. The palace of the king, with many others ſurrounding it, all built over the roofs of thoſe of Herculaneum, buried near a hundred feet, by the eruptions of Veſuvius. The black fields of lava that have run i) from that mountain, intermixed with gardens, vineyards and orchards *). Veſuvius itſelf in the back ground of the ſcene, diſcharging volumes of fire and ſmoke, and forming a broad track in the air over our heads, extending, without being broken or diſſipated, to the utmoſt verge **) of the horizon. A variety of beautiful towns and villages round the baſe of the mountain thoughtleſs of the impending ruin that daily threatens them. Some of theſe are reared over the very roofs of Pompeja and Stabia, where Pliny periſhed, and with their foundations have pierced through the ſecret abodes of the ancient Romans; thouſands of whom lie buried here, the victims of this inexorable mountain.

Next follow the extenſive and romantic coaſt of caſtello mare, Sorrentum and Mola; diverſified k) with every pictureſque object of nature.

It

i) 31. *) *Baumgärten.*
**) *Herabneigung.* (k 30.

It was the ſtudy l) of this wild and beautiful country, that formed our greateſt landſcape-painters m). This was the ſchool of Pouſſin and Salvator Roſa; but more particularly of the laſt, who compoſed many of his moſt celebrated pieces from the bold craggy rocks that ſurround this coaſt; and no doubt it was from the daily contemplation of theſe romantic objects that they ſtored their minds with that variety of ideas n) they have communicated to the world with ſuch elegance in their works.

Dieſelben bisher erwähnten Gegenſtände, in einer poetiſchen Beſchreibung des Silius Italicus.

It would have been tedious o) to have put down the many deſcriptions, that the Latin poets have made of ſeveral of the places here mentioned: I ſhall therefore conclude it with the general map, which Silius Italicus has given us of this great bay of Naples. Moſt of the places p) he mentions, lie within the ſame proſpect (25):

Averno next he ſhow'd his wond'ring gueſt,
Averno now with milder virtues bleſt; (26).
Black with ſurrounding foreſts then it ſtood,
That hung above and darken'd q) all the flood.

l) 15. m) 10. n) 14.
o) 4. p) 14. q) 30.

Clouds of unwholeſome vapours, raiſ'd on high,
The flutt'ring birds intangled *) in the ſky,
Whilſt all around the gloomy proſpect ſpread
An awful r) horror and religious dread r).

Hence to the borders of the marſh they go,
That mingles with the baleful s) ſtreams below,
And ſometimes with a mighty yawn r), 'tis ſaid,
Opens a diſmal paſſage to the dead,
Who pale with fear the rending earth ſurvey,
And ſtartle at the ſudden flaſh r) of day.

The dark Cimmerian grotto then he paints,
Deſcribing all its old inhabitants,
That in the deep infernal t) city dwell'd
And lay in everlaſting night conceal'd.

Advancing ſtill the ſpacious u) fields he ſhow'd
That with the ſmother'd **) heat of brimſtone ***) glow'd
Through frequent cracks the ſtreaming ſulphur broke,
And cover'd all the blaſted plain with ſmoke.

Impri-

*) to intangle, *verwirren.* r) 15. s) 1.
t) 5. u) 4. **) to ſmother, *erſtikken*, *dämpfen.*
***) *Schwefel.*

Impriſon'd v) fires in the cloſe dungeons *) pent **),
Roar ***) to get looſe, and ſtruggle for a vent †),
Eating their way and undermining all,
Till with a mighty burſt whole mountains fall.
Here, as 'tis ſaid, the rebel giants lie,
And, when to move th'incumbent load they try (24),
Aſcending vapours on the day prevail,
The ſun looks ſickly and the ſkies grow pale.

Next to the diſtant iſle his ſight he turns,
That o'er the thunder-ſtruck w) Typhoeus burns.
Enrag'd his wide extended w) jaws ††) expire
In angry whirlwinds, blaſphemies and fire,
Threat'ning if looſen'd x) from his dire abodes,
Again to challenge Jove, and fight the gods y).

On mount Veſuvio next he fix'd his eyes,
And ſaw the ſmoking tops confuſ'dly z) riſe;
(A hideous ruin!) that with earthquakes rent
A ſecond Aetna to the view preſent.

Miſeno's cape and Bauli laſt he view'd,
That on the ſea's extremeſt borders ſtood

Lib. XII.

v) 30. *) *Kerker.* **) *verſchloſſen.* ***) *brüllen.*
†) *Ausweg, Lüftung.* w) 10. ††) *Kinbakken.*
x) 30. y) 24. z) 18.

Der Vefuv.

Of all the above-mentioned a) natural curiofities there is nothing about Naples, nor indeed in any part of Italy, which deferves our admiration fo much as this mountain. It ftands at about fix englifh miles (3) diftance from Naples, though, by reafon of its height, it feems much nearer to thofe that furvey it from the town.

This mountain probably, which after the firft eruption looked like a great pile of afhes, was in Tiberius's b) time fhaded with woods and vineyards, for I think Martial's epigram may ferve here as a comment to Tacitus:

Vefuvio cover'd with the fruitful vine
Here flourifh'd once, and ran with floods of wine;
Here Bacchus oft to the cool fhades retir'd
And his own native Nyfa lefs admir'd;
Oft to the mountain's airy top advanc'd
The frisking *) fatyrs on the fummits danc'd.
Alcides here, here Venus grac'd the fhore,
Nor lov'd her fav'rite Lacedaemon more.
Now piles of Afhes, fpreading all around,
In undiftinguifh'd heaps deform the ground.
The gods themfelves the ruin'd feats bemoan **)
And blame the mifchief ***) they themfelves have done.

Mart. Lib. II. epigr. 105.

a) 10. b) 8.
*) to frifk *hüpfen, fpringen, kurzweilen.*
**) *betrauern.*
***) *Unfug.*

Grosse Schnee-Consumtion zu Neapel.

Among the natural curiosities of Naples I cannot forbear mentioning their manner of furnishing the town with snow, which they here use instead of ice, because, as they say, it cools c) or congeals any liquor sooner. There is a great quantity of it consumed yearly; for they drink very few liquors, not so much as water, that have not lain in *fresco;* and every body, from the highest to the lowest, makes use of it, insomuch that a scarcity of snow would raise a mutiny *) at Naples as much as a dearth d) of corn or provisions in another country.

They have for this purpose a high mountain at about eighteen miles from the town, which has several pits **) dug into it. Here they employ many poor people at such a season of the year to roll in vast balls of snow, which they ram together, and cover from the sunshine. Out of these reservoirs of snow they cut several lumps, as they have occasion for them, and send them on asses to the sea-side, where they are carried off in boats, and distributed to several shops ***) at a settled price, that from time to time supply the whole city of Naples.

Klima von Neapel.

The climate of Naples is by no means what we expected to find it; and the serene sky of Italy, so much boasted of by our tra-

c) 30. *) *Empörung* d) 2.
) *Graben, Hölen.* *) *Kaufläden.*

velled gentlemen, does not altogether deserve the great eulogiums bestowed upon it. It was the middle of May, and we had not any continuance of what may be called fine weather. It was, indeed, abundantly warm, but seldom a day passed without sudden storms of wind and rain, which render walking out here to the full as danger*ous* e) to our invalids, as it is in England.

I am persuaded that our physicians are under some mistake with regard to this climate. It is certainly one of the warmest in Italy, but it is as certainly one of the most inconstant; and from what we have observed disagrees with the greatest part of our valetudinarians *); but more particularly with the gouty **) people, who have f) all found themselves better at Rome, which, though much colder in winter, is, I believe, a healthier climate.

Sirocco - Wind, und dessen allerschlaffende Eigenschaft.

But the most disagreeable part of the Neapolitan climate is the Sirocc, or south-east - wind, which is very common at that season. It is infinitely more relaxing and gives the vapours in a much higher degree, than the worst of our rainy November. It gives a degree of lassitude, both to the body and mind, that renders them absolutely incapable of performing their usual functions.

It

e) 4. *) *kränkelnde Leute.*
**) *Mit der Gicht behaftet.* f) 21.

It is not perhaps ſurpriſing, that it ſhould produce theſe effects on a phlegmatic engliſh conſtitution; but we had an inſtance, that all the mercury of France muſt ſink under the load of this horrid, leaden *) atmoſphere. A ſmart pariſian g) marquis came here at that time: he was ſo full of animal h) ſpirits that the people thought him mad. He never remained a moment in the ſame place; but, at their grave converſations, uſed to ſkip **) from room to room with ſuch amazing elaſticity, that the Italians ſwore he had got ſprings ***) in his ſhoes. Soon after I met him, walking with the ſtep of a philoſopher, a ſmelling-bottle in his hand, and all his vivacity extinguiſhed. I aſked what was the matter? „Ah! mon ami — ſaid he — je m'en„nuye à la mort; moi, qui n'ai jamais ſcû l'en„nui. Mais cet execrable vent m'accable; „et deux jours de plus, et je me pends!„

The natives themſelves do not ſuffer leſs than ſtrangers; and all nature ſeems to languiſh during this abominable wind. A Neapolitan lover avoids his miſtreſs with the utmoſt care in the time of the Sirocc, and the indolence i) it inſpires, is almoſt ſufficient to extinguiſh every paſſion. All works of genius are laid aſide during its continuance, and when any thing very flat or inſipid is produced, the ſtrongeſt phraſe of diſapprobation i) they can beſtow is, „*era ſcritto in tempo del Sirocco?*„ (that it was writ in the time of the Sirocc).

Urſa.

*) *bleiern.* g) 13. h) 5. **) *hüpfen.*
***) *Stalfedern.* i) 2.

Urſachen dieſer ſonderbaren Wirkung.

I have been endeavouring to get ſome account of the cauſe of this very ſingular quality of the Sirocc: but the people here ſeldom think of accounting for any thing, and I did not find, notwithſtanding its remarkable effects, that it has ever yet been an object of inquiry amongſt them.

However, it is certainly not the warmth [i]) of this wind that renders it ſo oppreſſive to the ſpirits; it is rather the want of that genial quality, which is ſo enlivening [k]), and which ever renders the weſtern breeze ſo agreeable. The ſpring and elaſticity of the air ſeems to be loſt; and that active principle which animates all nature, appears to be dead.

Mittel dawider.

Sea-bathing [l]) we have found to be the beſt antidote againſt the effects of the Sirocc. We met every morning at eight o'clock, and row'd about half a mile out to ſea, where we ſtript [m]) and plunged into the water. Were it not for this, we ſhould all of us have been as bad as the french marquis.

Neapel arm an Unterhaltung und Zeitvertreib für Reiſende.

After bathing we had an engliſh breakfaſt *), and after breakfaſt a delightful little concert, which laſted for an hour and an half [n]) Next

k) 30. l) 11 c. m) 19. *) *Frühſtück.* n) 24

Next to this our chief entertainment was the devotion of our neighbours. Besides the gayety of their churches, where folks go to see what they call una *bella devozione,* (i. e. a sort of religious opera) they make fire-works almost every week, out of devotion: and, (what is still more strange) the ladies invite gentlemen to their houses, and treat them with musick, and sweet-meats *) out of devotion. In a word, were it not for this devotion of it's inhabitants, Naples would have little else to recommend it, besides its delightful situation.

Learning too is in no very thriving state there, as indeed no where else in Italy. — We had, indeed, some very agreeable society amongst ourselves, but could not boast much of that with the inhabitants. There are to be sure many good people amongst them; but in general there is so very little analogy betwixt an English and a Neapolitan mind, that the true social o) harmony, that great sweetness of human life, can seldom be produced.

Karakter der Neapolitaner.

The inhabitants of Naples have been always very notorious p) for leading a life of laziness q) and pleasure, which I take to arise partly out of the wonderful plenty of their country, that does not make labour so necessary to them; and partly out of the temper of their climate above-mentioned, that relaxes

*) *Confituren.* o) 5. p) 4. q) 12. B.

laxes the fibres of their body, and diſpoſes the people to ſuch an idle indolent humour. Whatever it proceeds from, we find they were formerly as famous for it as they are at preſent.

This was perhaps the reaſon that the ancients tell us one of the Sirens, *improba Deſidia*, was buried in this city, which thence received the name of Parthenope r):

Here wanton *) Naples crowns the happy ſhore,
Nor vainly rich, nor deſpicably s) poor:
The town in ſoft ſolemnities delights
And gentle poets to her arms invites.
The people, free from cares, ſerene and gay,
Paſs t) all their mild, untroubled hours away.
Parthenope the riſing city nam'd,
A Siren, for the ſongs and beauty fam'd,
That oft had drown'd **), among the neighb'ring ſeas,
The liſt'ning wretch, and made deſtruction pleaſe.

Sil. Ital. Lib. XII.

On the contrary the genius of the people ſeems to be quite changed with regard to the juſtice and equity of their anceſtors, mentioned by Statius:

By love of right and native juſtice led
In the ſtreight paths of equity they tread;

Nor

r) 9. *) *muthwillig, übermuthig.*
s) 18. t) 21.
**) *erſäuft.*

Nor know the bar *) nor fear the judge's frown u)
Unpractiſ'd in the wranglings v) of the gown **)
Sylv. V. Lib. III. v. 87.

But now 'tis quite otherwiſe!

Proceſsſucht der heutigen Neapolitaner. Unglaubliche Menge von Advokaten.

It is incredible how great a multitude w) of retainers ***) to the law there are at Naples. It is commonly ſaid, that when Innocent the eleventh had deſired the Marquis of Carpio to furniſh him with thirty thouſand head of ſwine, the marquis anſwered him, that for his ſwine, he could not ſpare †) them, but if his holineſs had occaſion for ††) thirty thouſand lawyers †††) he had them at his ſervice.

Theſe gentlemen find a continual employ x) for the fiery temper of the Neapolitans, and hinder them from uniting in ſuch common friendſhips and alliances as might endanger y) the ſafety of the government. There are very few perſons of conſideration, who have not a cauſe depending; for when a Neapolitan cavalier has nothing elſe to do, he gravely ſhuts himſelf up in his cloſet, and

*) *Gitter, Richterſtul.* u) 15. v) 11. b.
) la robe. w) 6. *) *Klienten.*
†) *miſſen.* ††) to have occaſion for ſomething, *etwas benöthigt ſein.* †††) *Juriſten, Advokaten.*
x) 15. y) 30.

and falls a tumbling [z]) over his papers, to ſee if he can ſtart *) a law ſuit and plague any of his neighbours.

Die Neapolitaner (weiland ſpaniſcher Politik gemäſs), unter dem Druck einer Menge kleiner Tyrannen. Geiſtlichkeit. Baronen. Juſtiz-bedrükkung. Finanzverpfändung.

There were ſtill other circumſtances, which made once the Neapolitans, in a very particular manner, the oppreſſors of each other; for ſo the Spaniards, who did once rule over this country (27) had contrived it, that, though the ſubjects were miſerably haraſſed **) and oppreſſed, the greateſt of their oppreſſors were thoſe of their own body. I ſhall not mention any thing of the clergy, who are [a]) ſufficiently reproached in moſt itineraries ***) for the univerſal poverty that one meets with in this noble and plentiful kingdom. A great part of the people was in a ſtate of vaſſalage to the barons (28), who are the harſheſt tyrants in the world to thoſe that are under them. The vaſſals indeed were allowed [b]), and invited to bring in their complaints [c]) and appeals [d]) to the vice-roy, who, to foment diviſions, and gain the hearts of the populace, did not ſtick at impriſon*ing* [e]) and chaſtiſ*ing* [e]) their maſters very ſeverely on occaſion. The ſubjects of the

z) 10. f. *) *auf die Bahn bringen, erregen.* **) *geſchoren, geplakt.* a) 21. ***) *Reiſebeſchreibungen.* b) 3. c) 17. d) 15. e) 11.

the crownwere notwithſtanding much more rich and happy than the vaſſals of the barons: Inſomuch that when the king had been upon the point f) of ſelling a town to one of his barons the inhabitants have raiſed the ſum upon themſelves, and preſented it to the king, that they might keep out of ſo inſupportable a ſlavery g).

Another way the ſpaniards took to grind *) the Neapolitans, and yet to take off the *odium* from themſelves, was by erecting ſeveral courts of juſtice, with a very ſmall penſion for ſuch as ſat at the head of them, ſo that they were tempted to take bribes h), keep cauſes undecided, encourage law-ſuits, and do all they could to fleece **) the people.

Beſides all this the taxes ***) of Naples were very high on oil, wine, Tobacco, and indeed on almoſt every thing that can be eaten, drank or worn. There would have been one on fruit i), had not Maſſionello's rebellion (29) aboliſhed it, as it has probably put a ſtop to many others.

What made theſe impoſts more intolerable to the poorer ſort, they were laid on all butchers meat, while at the ſame time the fowl i) and gibbier were tax free. Beſides, all meat being taxed equally by the pound, it happened that the duty lay heavieſt on the coarſer ſorts, which were moſt likely to fall to the ſhare of the common people, ſo that

f) 24. g) 6. *) *Zermalmen, drükken.* h) 15.
**) *einem das Fell über die Ohren ziehen.*
***) *Abgaben.* i) 20. b.

that beef perhaps paid a third, and veal a tenth of its price to the government, a pound of either ſort having the ſame tax fixed on it.

Theſe taxes were moſt of them in the hands of private men; for as the king of Spain had had occaſion for money, he had borrowed it of the rich Neapolitans, on condition that they ſhould receive the intereſt out of ſuch or ſuch taxes until he could repay them the principal.

This had been repeated ſo often, that at Addiſon's time there was ſcarce a ſingle tax unmortgag'd *); ſo that there was no place in Europe, which paid greater taxes, and at the ſame time no prince who drew leſs advantage from them. In other countries the people have the ſatisfaction of ſeeing the money k) they give, ſpent in the neceſſities, defence, or ornament of their ſtate, or at leaſt in the vanity or pleaſures of their prince: but here moſt of it went to the enriching l) of their fellow-ſubjects m). If there was not ſo great a plenty n) of every thing in Naples the people would not have born it.

The Spaniard, however, reaped the advantage from this poſture of affairs, that the murmurs of the people were turned upon their own countrymen, and what is more conſiderable, that almoſt all the perſons, of the greateſt wealth and power in Naples, were engaged by their own intereſts to pay theſe impoſitions chearfully o), and to ſupport the government, which had laid them on.

Kur-

*) *unverpfändet.* k) 14. l) 30. m) 10. n) 6. o) 1 et 18.

Kurzer Abriſs der Geſchichte des Königreichs Neapel; wie auch des Königreichs beider Sicilien überhaupt.

The greateſt part of the preſent Kingdom of Naples was anciently poſſeſſed by the Etruſcans p), who built Nola and Capua; but the Greeks arriving and founding q) colonies in it, the Etruſcans became confined within the boundaries *) of Hetruria, beyond the Tiber. Their former poſſeſſions, now occupied by the Greeks, were from that time called *Magna Graecia.*

Afterwards the Greeks and the other inhabitants of the preſent Kingdom of Naples had frequent wars with the Romans in the infancy r) of the Roman ſtate; but were finally s) ſubdued, and all this part of Italy became part of the Roman empire, whoſe revolutions it underwent, till the arrival t) of the Lombards in 568, who ſeized part of it. At the ſame time alſo ſeveral principalities aroſe u) in this diviſion of Italy, which did not acknowledge the greek emperor, particularly the dutchy of Benevento, which then comprehended a conſiderable part of it: but this, together with Lombardy, ſubmitted to Charlemaign in 774; the Greek emperors only keeping poſſeſſion of ſome of the maritime places in this country,

In 840 the Saracens entered this part of Italy, but were finally expelled by the Greeks

p) 13. q) 11. *) *Bezirk*, *Gränzen.*
r) 25. s) 18. t) 5. a. u) 10.

in the beginning of the eleventh century. About 1043 the Normans conquered a great part of Puglia in this country, and put an end to the greek empire in it. In 1199 the emperor Henry reduced Puglia and Sicily. In 1442 Alphonſus of Arragon, conquered Naples, being already king of Sicily.

The ancient inhabitants of this iſland were the Sicani. About 700 years before Chriſt a colony of Greeks from Corinth arriving here built Syracuſe. Two hundred years after the Carthaginians, landing under the command of Machaeus conquered part of Sicily; but, after having ſubdued almoſt the whole of it, they were compelled by the Romans, to abandon their conqueſt at the conclusion of the firſt Punic war: and fourty years after Syracuſe was taken by ſtorm in 200 B. C. by which the whole iſland came into the poſſeſſion of the Romans.

In 440 the Vandals conquered it, but they were diſpoſſeſſed by Beliſarius about hundred years after that time. In 669 it was conquered by the Saracens; but the Greeks ſoon recovered part of it, which they held till 1041, when both the Saracens and Greeks were expelled by the Normans, under William Ferebatus. Roger I. who ſucceeded this William, was by the pope made King of Sicily. He conquered Puglia, but in 1199 the emperor Henry reduced both Puglia and Sicily, as we have already before mentioned. In 1263 the count of Anjou was made king of Sicily by the pope, Manfred, the natural ſon of the emperor, being defeated and ſlain: but in

1282 the Sicilians maſſacred the French v) by the order of Peter III king of Arragon, who had married the daughter of Manfred; and in 1442 Alphonſus of Arragon, then king of Sicily, conquered Naples, and from this time the two Kingdoms have always gone together.

In 1713 the two Sicilies, as they are now called, ſubmitted to the Imperialiſts, and have continued in the family of Spain to this day, but not annexed to the ſpaniſh monarchy.

v) Ib.

SICILIEN.

In the grand tour through Europe the iſland of Sicily is moſt commonly neglected; though there are a variety of objects not leſs intereſting, that ſtill lye buried in oblivion in that celebrated iſland, the country of fable, which has given riſe r) to more perhaps, except Greece, than all the world beſide.

The Italians repreſent a voyage in this island as impoſſible; as there are no inns in it, and many of the roads are over dange-*rous* s) precipices, or through bogs *) and foreſts, infeſted with the moſt reſolute and daring banditti in Europe. However, all theſe conſiderations, formidable as they may appear, did not deter us.

Our firſt plan was to go by land to *Rhegium* and from thence croſs over t) to Meſſina: but upon ſecond thoughts we relinquiſhed that ſcheme; and in ſpite of all the terrors of Scylla and Charybdis, and the more real terrors of ſea-ſickneſs u) the moſt formidable monſter of the three, we determined to go for this time by water.

Abreiſe von Neapel.

We ſailed the 15 th. of May at five; and after firing our farewell ſignals to our friends on ſhore, we ſoon found ourſelves in the middle of the bay of Naples, ſurrounded by the moſt beautiful ſcenery in the world.

r) 15. s) 4.
*) *Sümpfe.*
t) 30. u) 10.

world. It fell calm for an hour, on purpoſe to give us time to take a view of all its beauties.

After contemplating this delightful proſpect till ſun-ſet, the wind ſprung up again, and we reached Caprea 30 miles diſtant from Naples. The night was very dark, and mount Veſuvio was flaming at a dreadful rate. We could obſerve the red-hot ſtones thrown [v] to a vaſt height in the air; and after their fall rolling [v] down the ſide of the mountain. Our ſhip was going [v] ſo ſmooth, that we were ſcarce ſenſible of the motion, and this wind continuing [v] the next day we ſpy'd Strombolo and by degrees came in ſight of the reſt of the Lipari [w] iſlands, and part of the coaſt of Sicily.

LIPARISCHE INSELN.

Ihre vermuthliche Entſtehungsart und verſchiedene Anzal zu verſchiedenen Zeiten.

It is probable that Strombolo, as well as the reſt of theſe iſlands, is originally [x] the work of ſubterraneous fire. The matter of which they are compoſed, in a manner demonſtrates this, and many of the Sicilian authors confirm it.

There are now eleven of them all, and none of the ancients mention more than ſeven.

v) 11. w) 16. x) 18.

Fazello, one of the beſt Sicilian authors, gives an account of the production of Volcano, now one of the moſt conſiderable of theſe islands. He ſays it happened in the early time of the republic, and is recorded by Euſebius, Pliny and others. He obſerves that Ariſtotle, in his book on meteors, takes notice of a very early eruption of this iſland, by which not only the coaſt of Sicily but likewiſe many cities in Italy were covered with aſhes. It has probably been that very eruption, which formed the iſland.

Gewaltſame - durch dieſe Inſeln, und ihre Feuerausbrüche verurſachte - Revolutionen.

Fazello adds, that even in his time, in the beginning y) of the 16 th. century this iſland ſtill diſcharged quantities of fire and of pumice ſtones *); but that in the preceding century in the year 1444 on the 5 th. of February, there had been a very great eruption of this iſland, which ſhook **) all Sicily, and alarmed the coaſt of Italy as far as Naples.

He ſays: the ſea boiled all around the iſland, aud rocks of a vaſt ſize were diſcharged from the crater; that fire and ſmoke in many places pierced through the waves, and that the navigation amongſt theſe iſlands was totally z) changed; rocks appearing a) where it was formerly deep water; and many of the ſtraits and ſhallows were entirely ſilled up.

Strom-

y) 11. b. *) *Bimſtein.* **) *erſchütterte*, *von* to ſhake *erſchüttern.* z) 5 et 18. a) 11.

Strombolo unter diesen Inseln die einzige, welche izt noch Feuer auswirft.

These islands are very picturesque and several of them still emit smoke, particularly Volcano and Volcanello; but none of them, for some ages past, except Strombolo, have made any eruptions of fire. Of all the volcanos b) we read of c), this seems to be the only one d) that burns without ceasing. Aetna and Vesuvius often lie quiet for many months, even years, without the least appearance of fire, but Strombolo is ever at work, and for ages past has been looked upon as the great light-house of the seas.

It is truly wonderful, how such a constant and immense fire is maintained for thousands of years in the midst of the ocean e)! That of the other Lipari f) islands seems now almost extinct, and the force of the whole to be concentered in Strombolo, which acts as one great vent *) to them all.

We were told g) at Naples that it had lately made a violent eruption, and had begun to form a new island at some little distance from the old.

Fazello describes Strombolo h) to have been, in his time, pretty much the same as at this day; only that it then produced a great quantity of cotton **) which is not now the case. The greatest part of it appears to be barren. On the north i) side there are a few vineyards; but they are very meagre.

 Op-

b) 14. c) 23. d) 27. e) 13. b.
f) 16. *) *Ausweg Lüftung.* g) 3. h) 9.
**) *Baumwolle.* i) 16.

Oppoſite to theſe there is a rock at ſome diſtance from land. It ſeems to be entirely of lava, and is not leſs than 50 or 60 feet above the water.

The whole iſland of Strombolo is a mountain that riſes ſuddenly from the ſea. It is about ten miles round, and is not of the exact conical [k]) form, ſuppoſed [l])common to all volcanos.

We were determined to have landed [m]) on the iſland, and to have attempted [m]) to examine the volcano; but our Sicilian pilot *) aſſured us, that the crater is not only inacceſſible, (which, indeed, I own it appeared to be) but that we ſhould likewiſe be obliged to perform a quarantine of 48. hours at Meſſina; and that, beſides, we ſhould run a great riſk of being attacked by the natives, who were little better than ſavages, and always on the allarm againſt the Turks. On weighing theſe reaſons, and putting the queſtion, it was carried to proceed on our voyage.

I own it was with much regret that [n]) I left this curi*ous* [o]) iſland, without be*ing* [p]) better acquainted with it. I had been looking [p]) with a good glaſs all round, but could ſee no marks of the eruption [q]) we heard ſo much of [r]) at Naples; and it is probable we ſhall never be able to learn whether there has been one or not; or, at leaſt, to make ourſelves maſters of any of the particulars relating to it; for events of that kind do not make ſuch a noiſe in this ignorant and indolent

k) 5. l) 11. *) *Steuermann.* m) 26.
n) 24. e) 4. p) 11. q) 14. r) 23.

lent country, as the blowing of an aloe, or a gooſeberry-buſh s) at Chriſtmas does in England.

Strombolo riſes to a great height: our pilot ſaid, higher than Veſuvio; but I think he was miſtaken. Both the captain and he agreed, that in clear weather it was diſcoverable at the diſtance of 25 leagues; and that at night its flames were to be ſeen ſtill much farther; ſo that its viſible horizon cannot be leſs than 500 miles, which will require a very conſiderable elevation.

Die Inſel Lipari, von der alle übrigen ihren Namen haben.

The iſland of Lipari t), from which all the reſt take u) the name, is by much the largeſt as well as the moſt fertile. By the deſcription of Ariſtotle, it appears, that it was in his time, what Strombolo is in ours v), conſidered by ſailors as a light-houſe, as its fires w) were never extinguiſhed. It has not ſuffered from ſubterraneous fires for many ages paſt; though it every where bears the mark of its former ſtate.

Einkünfte des Königs von dieſer Inſel.

The revenue x) theſe iſlands bring to the king of Naples is by no means inconſiderable. They produce great quantity of alum, ſulphur, nitre, cinnabar, and moſt ſorts of fruits,

s) 10. t) 9. u) 21.
v) 27 in der Anmerkung. w) 20. x) 14.

fruits, particularly raiſins, currants *) and figs in great perfection. Some of their wines are likewiſe much eſteemed; particularly the Malvaſia, well known y) all over Europe.

Mythologiſche Fabeln zu denen dieſe Inſeln die Veranlaſſung gegeben haben.

Aeolus.

Theſe iſlands were all of them formerly called Aeolians z). As they were full of vaſt caverns, roaring with internal a) fires, the poets feigned, that Aeolus kept the winds priſoners here, and let them out at his pleaſure. This allegorical b) fiction is of great uſe both to Virgil and Homer, when they want to make a ſtorm, and forms no inconſiderable part of their machinery. A goddeſs has nothing to do but take a flight to the Lipari iſlands; and Aeolus, who was the very pink **) of courteſy, has always a ſtorm ready at her command.

Homer's Windſäkke.

Homer indeed, departing ſadly from his uſual b) dignity, ſuppoſes that Aeolus kept the winds here, each tied up in their reſpective bags ***); and when any particular wind was demanded, he made them a preſent of a bag ful of it, to uſe at diſcretion.

Vul-

*) *Korinthen, Iohannisbeeren.* y) 11.
z) 13. a) 5. b) 5. **) *der höchſte Gipfel; das Muſter.* ***) *Beutel, Säkke.*

Vulkan's Schmiedeesse.

The forge of Vulcan too has been ſuppoſed by the poets to be placed in Hiera, one of theſe iſlands. Virgil ſends him here, to make the celeſtial b) armour for Aeneas, and gives a noble deſcription of this gloomy habitation, where he found the cyclops buſy forging a thunderbolt for Iupiter:

Amid th' Heſperian and Sicilian flood,
All black with ſmoke a rocky iſland ſtood,
The dark Vulcanian land, the region of the god.
Here the grim Cyclops ply *) in vaults profound,
The huge Aeolian forge, that thunders round.
Th'eternal anvils **) ring ***) the dungeon o'er,
From ſide to ſide the fiery caverns roar.

This iſland is now called Volcano, the ſame that is recorded to have been produced by fire in the time of the republik, So that Virgil commits here a very great anachroniſm, in ſending Vulcan to a place, which at that time did not exiſt, nor for many ages after. But this bold poetical c) licence he amply repays us, by the fine deſcription d) he gives of it. Theſe iſlands, he ſays, were called Volcanian as well as Aeolian e): ſo that the change of the name from Hiera to Volcano was a very natural c) one f).

Aus-

*) *biegen, anſtrengen, arbeiten.* **) *Amboſſe.*
***) *ertönen.* c) 5. d) 14. e) 13.
f) 27.

Aussicht.

At laſt we found ourſelves within half a mile of the coaſt of Sicily, which is low, but finely variegated. The oppoſite coaſt of Calabria is very high, and the mountains are covered with the fineſt verdure. It was almoſt a dead calm g), our ſhip ſcarce moving half a mile in an hour, ſo that we had time to get a complete view of the famous rock of Sibylla on the Calabrian e) ſide, Cape Pelorus on the Sicilian e); and the celebrated ſtraits g) of the Faro that runs between them.

Der Faro di Meſſina.

Whilſt we were ſtill ſome miles diſtant from the entry of the ſtraits g), we heard the roaring of the current, like the noiſe of ſome large impetuous h) river confined i) between narrow banks. This increaſed in proportion as we advanced, till we ſaw the water in many places raiſed to a conſiderable height k) and forming large eddies *) and whirlpools **). The ſea in every other place was as ſmooth as glaſs. Our old pilot told us, that he had often ſeen ſhips caught in theſe eddies, and whirled about †) with great rapidity, without obeying the helm ††) in the ſmalleſt degree. When the weather is calm, there is little danger; but when the waves meet l) with this violent current, it makes a dreadful

g) 16 b. h) 4. k) 17.
*) *Abprallungen der Wellen gegen einander.*
**) *Strudel.* †) *umhergeſchleudert.*
††) *Steuerruder.* l) 19.

ful ſea. He ſaid there were five ſhips wrecked in this ſpot laſt winter. We obſerved that the current ſet exactly for the rock of Scylla, and would infallibly have carried any thing thrown [i]) into it againſt that point; ſo that it was not without reaſon, the ancients have painted it as an object of ſuch terror.

This rock is about a mile from the entry of the Faro, and forms a ſmall promontory, which runs a little out to ſea, and meets the whole force of the waters [m]), as they come out of the narroweſt part of the ſtraits.

Scylla.

The head of this promontory is the famous Scylla. It muſt be owned that it does not altogether come up to the formidable deſcription that Homer gives of it; the reading of which almoſt makes one's head giddy *). Neither is the paſſage ſo wondrous narrow and difficult as he makes it. Indeed it is probable that the breadth [n]) of it is greatly increaſed ſince his time, by the violent impetuoſity of the current. And this violence too muſt have always diminiſhed, in proportion as the breadth of the channel increaſed.

Our pilot ſaid there were many ſmall rocks, that ſhew'd their heads near the baſe of the large ones [o]). Theſe are probably the dogs that are deſcribed as howling round the monſter Scylla. There are likewiſe many caverns that add greatly to the noiſe of the water,

m) 20.
*) *ſchwindlicht.*
n) 2. o) 27.

ter, and tend ſtill to increaſe the horror of the ſcene.

The rock is near 200 feet high. There is a kind of caſtle or fort built on its ſummit; and the town of Scylla p), or Sciglio, containing three or four hundred inhabitants, ſtands on its ſouth ſide, and gives the title of prince to a Calabreſe family.

Charybdis.

Over-againſt Scylla, on the oppoſite coaſt of Sicily, lies the celebrated gulph or whirlpool of Charybdis q). The great noiſe occaſioned by the tumultuous r) motion of the waters in this place, made the ancients liken s) it to a voracious r) ſea-monſter perpetually t) roaring for its prey; and it has been repreſented by their authors as the moſt tremendous r) paſſage in the world. Ariſtotle gives a long and a formidable deſcription of it. It is likewiſe deſcribed by Homer, Virgil, Lucretius, Ovid, Salluſt, Seneca, as alſo by many of the old Italian and Sicilian poets, who all ſpeak of it in terms of horror; and repreſent it as an object, that inſpired terror, even when looked on at a diſtance.

It certainly is not now ſo formidable; and very probably the violence of this motion, continued for ſo many ages, has by degrees worn ſmooth the rugged rocks, and jutting*) ſhelves**), that may have intercepted and con-

p) 9. q) 9.
r) 4. s) 30.
t) 5 & 18. *) und.
**) *hervorragende Sandbanken.*

confined the waters. The breadth of the ſtraits too, in this place, I make no doubt is conſiderably u) enlarged v). And thus that famous whirlpool is infinitely diminiſhed; indeed, in compariſon of what it was, almoſt reduced to nothing.

The fact, however, is certain, that it muſt have been a dreadful object even in Virgil's time; elſe he never would have made Aeneas and his fleet perceive its effects at ſo great a diſtance, and immediately run out to ſea to avoid it; nor would he have made Helenus be at ſuch pains to caution him againſt that dangerous gulph; and adviſe him rather to make the whole tour of Sicily than attempt to paſs it.

Indeed it is ſo often mentioned both in the voyage of Aeneas and Ulyſſes; and always in ſuch frightful w) terms, that we cannot doubt of its having been x) a very terrible object:

Dire Scylla there a ſcene of horror forms,
And here Charybdis fills the deep with ſtorms:
When the tide ruſhes from her rumbling caves,
The rough rock roars, tumultuous boil the waves;
They toſs, they foam, and wild confuſion raiſe,
Like waters bubbling o'er the fiery blaze:
Eternal y) miſts *) obſcure th' aerial y) plain

And

u) 18. v) 30. w) 1. x) 11.
y) 5. *) *Nebel.*

And high above the rock ſhe ſpouts the main z).
When in her gulphs the ruſhing ſea ſubſides
She drains the ocean with her refluent tides.
The rock re-bellows with a thund'ring ſound,
Deep, wond'rous deep! below appears the ground.
Homer. Odyſſ. XII.

Fierce to the right tremendous Scylla roars,
Charybdis on the left the flood devours.
Thrice ſwallow'd in her womb *) ſubſides the ſea,
Deep, deep as hell! and thrice ſhe ſpouts away,
From her black bellowing gulphs, diſgorg'd **) on high,
Waves after waves, that daſh ***) againſt the ſky.
Virg. Aen. III.

Ehemaliger Zuſammenhang Siciliens mit dem veſten Lande, Urſprung des Faro di Meſſina, der Scylla und der Charybdis.

Moſt of the ancient writers are of opinion, that Sicily was formerly joined to the con-

z) 16 b. *) eigentlich das lateiniſche *uterus*, hier (nach einer unpoetiſchen Ueberſetzung) ſoviel als: *die äuſſerſte Tiefe.* **) to diſgorge *ſich erbrechen, emporſtrömen.* ***) *appr allen, anſtoſſen.*

continent, and then the ſeparation muſt have been made by ſome violent convulſion of the earth. If this is true, which indeed does not appear improbable, it muſt have happened far beyond the reach a) of all hiſtorians, as none of them, at leaſt that I have ſeen, pretend any thing but conjecture for the foundation of their opinion. Indeed Virgil (were credit to be given to poets) ſays poſitively:

That realm *) of old a ruin huge **) was rent,
In length of ages from the continent.
With force convulſive burſt the iſle away;
Through the dread op'ning broke the thund'ring ſea.
At once the thund'ring ſea Sicilia tore ***)
And ſunder'd from the fair Heſperian b) ſhore;
And ſtill the neighb'ring coaſts and towns divides,
With ſcanty †) channels and contracted tides,
Fierce to the right tremendous Scylla roars,
Charybdis on the left the flood devours *etc.*
Aeneid. III.

Pliny, Strabo, Diodorus and many others, both hiſtorians and philoſophers, are of the ſame ſentiments, and pretend that the ſtrata ††) in the oppoſite ſides of the ſtrait per-

a) 15. *) *Reich.*
**) *ungeheuer*, *unermeſſlich.*
***) to tear *zerreiſſen.*
b) 13. †) *knapp*, *enge*, *ſparſam.*
††) *Erdlagen*, *Schlachten.*

perfectly correſpond; like the white rocks near Dover and Bologne, which have given riſe c), to an opinion of the ſame kind.

Auſſerordentliche Naturerſcheinung über dem Faro di Meſſina.

It has often been remarked both by the ancients aud moderns, that in the heat of ſummer, after the ſea and air have been much agitated by winds, and a perfect calm d) ſucceeds, there appears, about the time of dawn c) in that part of the heavens over the ſtraits, a great variety of ſingular forms, ſome at reſt *) and ſome moving e) about with great velocity. Theſe forms, in proportion as the light increaſes, ſeem to become more aerial f) till at laſt, ſome time before ſun-riſe, they entirely diſappear.

The Sicilians repreſent this as the moſt beautiful ſight g) in nature. Leanti, one of their lateſt and beſt writers, came here on purpoſe to ſee it. He ſays: the heavens h) appear crowded **) with a variety of objects: he mentions palaces. woods, gardens *etc.*, beſides the figures of men and other animals, that appear in motion amongſt them.

No doubt, the imagination muſt be greatly aiding i), in forming i) this aerial creation; but as ſo many of their authors, both ancient and modern, agree in the fact, and

c) 15. d) 16.
*) *ruhig, ohne Bewegung.*
e) 19. f) 5. g) 16.
**) *gedrängt voll.*
h) 20. i) 11.

and give an account of it from their own observatiou, there certainly muſt be ſome foundation for the ſtory.

The common people, according to cuſtom, give k) the whole merit to the devil, and indeed it is by much the ſhorteſt and eaſirſt way of accounting for it. Thoſe, who pretend to be philoſophers, and refuſe him this honour, are greatly puzzled *) what to make of it. They think it may be owing to ſome uncommon refraction or reflection of the rays, from the water of the ſtraits; which, as it is at that time carried about in a variety of eddies and vortexes **), muſt conſequently, ſay they, make a variety of appearances on any *medium* where it is reflected.

Verfolg der Reiſebeſchreibung.

As ſoon as our ſhip entered the current, we were carried along with great velocity towards Meſſina, which is twelve miles from the entry of the ſtraits, However, as the paſſage widens l) in proportion as you advance, the current of conſequence becomes leſs rapid, At Meſſina it is four miles broad. At the mouth of the ſtraits, betwixt the promontories of Pelorus in Sicily and the *Coda de Volpe* in Calabria, it appears ſcarcely to be a mile.

k) 21.
*) *verlegen.*
**) *Schlünde.*
l) 19 & 30.

MESSINA *weiland* ZANCLE.

Die Stadt von auſſen her, und ihr Hafen.

The approach m) to Meſſina is the fineſt that can be imagined. It is not ſo grand as that of Naples but it is much more beautiful, and the kay *) exceeds any thing I have ever yet ſeen, even in Holland. It is built in the form of a creſcent **), and is ſurrounded by a range of magnificent buildings, four ſtories high and exactly uniform, for the ſpace of an Italian mile (3). The ſtreet betwixt theſe and the ſea is about an hundred feet wide, and forms one of the moſt delightful walks n) in the world. It enjoys the freeſt air, and commands the moſt beautiful proſpect. It is only expoſed to the morning ſun, being ſhaded all the reſt of the day by theſe buildings. It is beſides conſtantly refreſhed by the cooling breeze from the ſtraits; for the current of the water produces likewiſe a current in the air, that renders this one of the cooleſt habitations in Sicily.

Sicherheit und Unſicherheit des Hafens von Meſſina.

The harbour ***) itſelf is certainly one of the ſafeſt in the world after ſhips have got in; but it is likewiſe one of the moſt difficult acceſs.

m) 15. Hier bedeutet *approach* insbeſondere ſo viel als den Zugang zu Meſſina d. i. den Meerbuſen oder Hafen in deſſen Grunde die Stadt liegt.

*) *Kay* d. i. *Schifflände.*

**) *halber Mond.*

n) 15. ***) *Hafen.*

ceſs. That celebrated gulph, Charybdis, lies near to its entry, and often occaſions ſuch an inteſtine and irregular motion in the water, that the helm loſes moſt of its power, and ſhips have great difficulty to get in, even with the faireſt wind that can blow.

Auf was Art die Natur den Hafen gebildet hat. Derivation der ehemaligen und gegenwärtigen Benennung der Stadt.

The harbour of Meſſina is formed by a ſmall promontory or neck of land *), that runs off from the eaſt o) end of the city, and ſeparates that beautiful baſon **) from the reſt of the ſtraits.

The ſhape of this promontory is that of a reaping-hook p) the curvature of which forms the harbour, and ſecures it from all winds. From the ſtriking reſemblance of its form, the greeks, who never gave a name, that did not either deſcribe the object or expreſs ſome of its moſt remarkable properties, called this place Zancle, or the Sickle, and feigned, that the ſickle of Saturn fell on this ſpot, and gave it its form. But the Latins who were not quite ſo fond ***) of fables, changed its name to Meſſina, (from *meſſis* a harveſt) becauſe of the great fertility of its fields.

*) *Landſpitze*, *Erdenge.*
o) 16. a.
**) *baſſin*, *Bekken.*
p) 11. b.
***) *verliebt*, *eingenommen.*

Erdzunge.

That little neck of land, which forms the harbour of Meſſina, is ſtrongly q) fortified. The citadel, which is indeed a very fine work, is built on that part, which connects it with the main land. The further moſt point, which runs out to ſea, is defended by four ſmall forts, which command the entry into the harbour. Betwixt theſe lie the lazaret, and a light-houſe, to warn ſailors of their approach to Charybdis, as another on Cape Pelorus is intended to give them notice of Scylla.

Derivation der Benennung: Faro di Meſſina.

It is probable from theſe light-houſes (by the Greeks called Pharoi) that the whole of this celebrated ſtrait has been denominated the *Faro of Meſſina.*

Verfolg der Reiſebeſchreibung.

We caſt anchor near the center of that enchanted ſemicircle, the beauty of which greatly delighted us; and having got on ſhore, we were lodged in the moſt wretched of inns; although ſaid to be a firſt-rate one *) for Sicily: but we were contented; for ſurely after bad ſhip-accommodation and ſea-ſickneſs, any houſe will appear a palace and any bit **) of dry land a paradiſe.

We

q) 18. *) *eins vom erſten Range.*
**) *Biſſen, Stückchen.*

We intended to have paid r) our respects to the prince of Villa Franca, the governor, and to have delivered r) our letters; but he was gone to his country-house, and as there were no carriages *) to be had, we were obliged to wait his arrival. In the mean time we had leisure enough to take a view of the town.

Pest zu Messina im Iahr 1743.

This beautiful city was almost annihilated by the plague in the year 1743, when upwards of 70,000 people are s) said to have died t) in it and its destricts in the space of a few months. Since that time almost one half of that noble range of buildings u) I have described is absolutely uninhabited, so that the proprietors are glad to get tenants **) on any terms.

Häuser, Lebensmittel, Spaziergänge u. s. w.

The houses are large, and most of the articles of life are cheap, and in plenty; particularly fish, which are reckoned better here, than any where else in the Mediterranean.

There are fine shady walks on all sides of Messina; some of these run along the sea-shore, and are for ever fanned ***) by the cooling breeze from the straits, The view

 from

r) 26. *) *Transportmittel, Fuhrwerk.*
s) 21. t) 31. u) 14.
) *Miethsleute.* *) *erfrischt, abgekühlt.*

from the top of a high hill, at ſome diſtance from the city, is beautiful beyond deſcription. The ſtraits appear like a vaſt majeſtic river, flowing ſlowly betwixt two ridges *) of mountains, and opening v) by degrees from its narroweſt point, till it ſwells to the ſize of an ocean. Its banks, at the ſame time, adorned with rich corn fields, vineyards, orchards, towns, villages, and churches. The proſpect is terminated on each ſide by the tops of high mountains covered with wood.

Vorzüge der Stadt Meſſina vor Neapel.

It now occurs to me, that, from all theſe conſiderations, there is no place I have ſeen, ſo admirably w) calculated for the reſidence of that flock **) of valetudinarians x) which every autumn leave our country with the ſwallows †) in ſearch of warm climates. I had been inquiring y) with regard to their winter ſeaſon, and found all agreed, that, in general, it is much preferable to that of Naples z). They allow, they have ſometlmes heavy rain for two or three weeks, but it never laſts longer; and beſides. they have always ſome fair hours every day, when people can go out for exerciſe; for the moment the rain is over, the walls are dry, the ſoil being a light gravel ††).

The advantages of Meſſina over Naples in other reſpects, I think are conſiderable. At Naples there are no walks, and the truth a) is,

*) *Reihen*, *Streifen*. v) 19 & 30. w) 18.
**) *Heerde*, *Menge*. x) 13. †) *Schwalben*.
y) 11. z) 24. ††) *Kies, grober Sand*. a) 2.

is, they have no occaſion for them, no more indeed than they have for legs *); for walking there is little leſs infamous than ſtealing; and any perſon, that makes uſe of his limbs **), is looked upon as a blackguard ***) and deſpiſed by all good company. The rides too are all at a great diſtance, and you are obliged to go ſome miles on ſtreets and pavement before you get into the country: beſides paſſing the vile grotto of Pauſilypo, where you are in danger of being blinded and ſtifled with duſt †).

There are ſeldom any public diverſions at Meſſina; the attending of which at Naples, and complying with their bad hours does often more than counteract ††) all the benefit obtained from the climate. That deteſtable practiſe of gaming too is by no means ſo prevalent here, which from the anxiety b) it occaſions to the mind, and laſſitude to the body, muſt be death c) to all hectic people, weak breaſts, or delicate nerves.

Meſſina in ganz Sicilien in groſſen Anſehen.

Meſſina has always been held in great veneration by the reſt of Sicily, for the aſſiſtance b) it gave to count Rugiero in freeing the iſland from the yoke of the Saracens, in conſideration of which great privileges were gran-

*) *Beine.* **) *Glieder.*
***) *Troſsbube, Pferdejunge.*
†) *Staub.* ††) *entgegenwirken.*
b) 14. c) 2.

granted it by the ſucceeding Kings; ſome of which are ſaid ſtill to remain. It was here that [d]) the Normans [e]) landed; and this city, by the policy of ſome of its own inhabitants, was the firſt conqueſt [b]) they made, after which their victor*ious* [f]) arms were ſoon extended over the whole iſland; aud a final period put to the Saracen [g]) tyranny.

Der Prinz von Villa Franca.

The prince of Villa Franca at laſt arrived. He received us politely, but with a good deal of ſtate. He offered us the uſe of his carriages, as there are none to be hired; and, in the uſual ſtile, deſired to know, in what he could be of ſervice to us. We told him (with an apology for our abrupt departure) that we were obliged to ſet off to - morrow, and begged his protection on our journey. He replied that he would give orders for guards to attend us, that ſhould be anſwerable for every thing; that we need give ourſelves no farther trouble; that whatever number of mules [h]) we had occaſion for [i]), ſhould be ready at the door of the inn, at any hour [h]) we ſhould think proper to appoint. He added, that we might entirely rely *) on thoſe guards, who were people of the moſt approved fidelity, and would not fail to chaſtiſe on the ſpot **), any perſon, who ſhould preſume to impoſe upon us.

Ban-

d) 24. e) 13. f) 4.
g) 16. a. h) 14. i) 23.
*) *ſich verlaſſen.*
**) ſur le champ, *unverzüglich.*

Banditen in Sicilien öffentlich Geschüzt, gefürchtet und verehrt.

Now, who does the reader think these trusty guards were composed of k)? Why, of the most daring and the most hardened l) villains, perhaps, that are to be met with upon earth, who, in any other country, would have been broken upon the wheel *), or hung in chains, but are here publicly m) protected and universally m) feared and respected.

I was told n) that in this east o) part of the island called p) *Val Demoni* (from the devils that are supposed n) to inhabit mount Aetna) it has ever been found impracticable to extirpate the banditti; there being q) numberless caverns, and subterraneous passages in the mountain, where no troops could possibly m) pursue them: that besides, as they are known n) to be perfectly determined and resolute, never failing p) to take a dreadful revenge on all who have offended them, the prince of Villa Franca has embraced it, not only as the safest, but likewise as the wisest and most political r) scheme, to become their declared patron and protector. And such of them as think proper to leave their mountains and forests, though perhaps only for a time, are sure to meet with good encouragement, and security in his service, they enjoy the most unbounded confidence, which, in

k) 23. l) 30. *) a wheel *ein Rad*, to be broken upon the wheel *gerädert werden*. m) 18.
n) 3. o) 16. a. p) 11. q) 11. r) 5.

in no inſtance, they have ever yet been found to make an improper or a diſhoneſt uſe of s). They are clothed in the princes livery, yellow and green, with ſilver t) lace *), and wear likewiſe a badge **) of their honorable order, which entitles them to univerſal u) fear, and reſpect from the people.

Karakter dieſer heroiſchen Böſewichter. Seltſames Gemiſch von Ehrgefühl und Schurkerei.

They ſay that in ſome circumſtances theſe banditti are the moſt reſpectable people of the iſland, and have by much the higheſt and moſt romantic notions of what they call their point of honour. That, however criminal u) they may be with regard to ſociety in general u), yet, with reſpect to one another, and to every perſon, to whom they have once profeſſed it, they have ever maintained the moſt unſhaken fidelity.

The magiſtrates have often been obliged to protect them, and even pay them court, as they are known to be perfectly determined and deſperate, and ſo extremely vindicative, that they will certainly put any perſon to death, who has ever given them juſt cauſe of provocation.

On the other hand, it never was known that any perſon, who had put himſelf under their

s) 23. t) 16. a. *) *Treſſe*, *Schnur*, *Schleiſe.*
**) *Kennzeichen.* u) 5.

their protection, and ſhewed that he had confidence in them, had cauſe to repent of it, or was injured by any of them, in the moſt minute trifle *): but on the contrary they will protect him from impoſitions of every kind, and ſcorn to go halves **) with the landlord ***), like moſt other conductors and travelling ſervants; and will defend him with their lives, if there is occaſion. That thoſe of their number who have thus enliſtened v) themſelves in the ſervice of ſociety, are known and reſpected by the other banditti all over the iſland; and the perſons of thoſe w) they accompany are ever held ſacred.

For theſe reaſons moſt travellers chuſe to hire a couple of them from town to town; and may thus travel over the whole iſland in ſafety.

It muſt be mentioned ſtill that theſe fellows have a practice of borrowing money from the country people, who never dare refuſe them; and if they promiſe to pay it, they have ever been found punctual x) and exact, both as to the time and the ſum, and would much rather rob and murder an innocent perſon, than fail of payment at the day appointed: and this they have often been obliged to do, only in order (as they ſay) to fulfil their engagements, and to ſave their honour.

Zwei

*) *Bagatell, Kleinigkeit.*
**) *Halb Part machen.*
***) *Gaſtwirth.*
v) 30. w) 14. x) 5.

Zwei Anekdoten von ſolchen Banditen als Beiſpiele

1. Von dem Schrekken ihres Namens, und dem Anſehen, worin ſie ſtehn.

To illuſtrate their character the more, we will add two ſtories, which had happened but a few days after our arrival, and were ſtill in every body's mouth:

A number of peoplel were found digging in a place where ſome treaſure was ſuppoſed to have been hid during the plague. As this had been forbid under the moſt ſevere penalties, they were immediately carried to priſon, and exſpected to have been treated y) without mercy. But luckily for the others one of theſe heroes happened to be of the number. He wrote to the prince of Villa Franca, and made uſe of ſuch powerful arguments in their favour, that they were all immediately ſet at liberty.

2. Von der barbariſchen Wildheit und ſchreklichen Miſchung von Laſter und Tugend in ihrem Karakter.

The other ſtory will give the reader a ſtrong idea of their barbarous ferocity, and the horrid mixture of ſtubborn *) vice and virtue, (I may call it by that name) that ſeems to direct their actions.

It

y) 26. *) *hartnäkkig, verhärtet.*

It happened that the brother of one of theſe heroic banditti, having occaſion for mo. ney, and not knowing how to procure it, determined to make uſe of his brother's name and authority, an artifice, which, he thought, could not eaſily be diſcovered. Accordingly z) he went to a country prieſt and told him, his brother had occaſion for twenty ducats, which he deſired he would immediately lend him. The prieſt aſſured him, that he had not then ſo large a ſum, but that if he would return in a few days, it ſhould be ready for him. The other replied that he was afraid to return to his brother with this anſwer a); and deſired that he would by all means take care to keep out of his way, at leaſt till ſuch time as he had pacified him; otherwiſe he could not be anſwerable for the conſequences.

As bad fortune would have it, the very next day the prieſt and the robber met b) in a narrow road. The former fell a-trembling c) as the latter approached, and at laſt dropped on his knees to beg for mercy. The robber aſtoniſhed at this behaviour *), deſired to know the cauſe of it. The trembling prieſt anſwered: „Il denaro, il denaro!„ „(the money, the money!) but ſend your brother to-morrow, and you ſhall have it.„ The haughty **) robber aſſured him, that he diſdained taking d) money of a poor prieſt, adding d) that if any of his brothers had been

z) 18. a) 15. b) 19. c) 10.
*) *Betragen.* **) *Stolz.* d) 11.

been low *) enough to make ſuch a demand, he himſelf was ready to advance the ſum. The prieſt then acquainted him with the viſit [e]) he had received the preceding night from his brother, by his order; aſſuring him, that if he had been maſter of the ſum, he ſhould immediately have ſupplied it.

Well, ſays the robber, I will now convince you, whether my brother or I are moſt to be believed; you ſhall go with me to his houſe, which is but a few miles diſtant.

On their arrival before the door, the robber called on his brother, who never ſuſpecting the diſcovery, immediately came to the balcony **); but on perceiving the prieſt, he began to make excuſes for his conduct. The robber told him there was no excuſe to be made; that he only deſired to know the fact: whether he had gone [f]) to borrow money of that prieſt in his name or not? On his owning [d]) he had, the robber with deliberate coolneſs [g]) lifted his blunderbuſs †) to his ſhoulder, and ſhot him dead; and turning to the aſtoniſhed prieſt: „You will now be perſuaded, (ſayd he), that I had no intention of robbing you at leaſt.„

Abreiſe von Meſſina unter ehrenvoller Bedekkung.

The reader may now judge how happy we muſt have been in the company of our guards [h]). I don't know but this very hero might

*) *niederträchtig.* e) 14. **) *Erker, Balcon.* f) 31. g) 12. b. †) *eine groſſe Muſquete, Schiesprügel.* h) 28.

might be one of them; as we were aſſured they were two of the moſt intrepid and reſolute fellows in the iſland, They were two great drawcanſir *) figures, armed cap-a-pee **), with a broad hanger ***), two enormous i) piſtols, and a long arquebuſe: This they kept cock'd †) and ready for action in all ſuſpicious i) places; where they recounted abundance of wonderful ſtories of robberies and murders; ſome of them with ſuch very minute circumſtances; that I am fully perſuaded they themſelves were the principal k) actors.

We had left Meſſina the 22 d. May, and had a delightful l) journey. Our train, I aſſure, made no contemptible appearance; particularly our front and rear-guard ††) by much the moſt conſpicuous i) part of it. They paid us great reſpect, and took the utmoſt pains, that we ſhould not be impoſed upon,

Indeed I think they impoſed upon every body except us; for they taxed the bills †††) according to their pleaſure; and ſuch cheap ones m) I never paid before. To-day's dinner for eleven men, and feeding n) for ten mules and horſes did not amount to half a guinea (30). And although we paid them high, (an ounce (31) a day each) yet I am perſuaded they ſaved us at leaſt one half of it on our bills.

 They

*) *ſcheuslich.* **) *von Haupt bis zu Fuſs.* ***) couteau de chaſſe. i) 4. †) *mit aufgezognem Hahn.* k) 5. l) 1. ††) arrière garde. †††) *Gaſtwirthrechnungen.* m) 27. n) 11. b.

They entertained us with ſome of their feats *), and made no ſcruple of owning o) their having put o) ſeveral perſons to death, but added: „Mas tutti, tutti honorabilmente!„

Oeſtliche Küſte von Sicilien.

The ſea-coaſt of Sicily is very rich; the ſides of ſome of the mountains are highly cultivated, and preſent the moſt agreeable aſpect that can be imagined. Corn, wine, oil and ſilk **), all mixed together, and in the greateſt abundance! However, the cultivated part is but ſmall in proportion to what is lying waſte, and only ſerves to ſhow the great fertility of this iſland, were it peopled and in induſtrious p) hands.

Weg von Meſſina nach Taurominium.

The road from Meſſina to Taurominium (Taormina) is extremely romantic. It lies the whole way along the coaſt, and commands the view of Calabria, and the ſouth q) part of the ſtraits, covered with xebex, (1) galleys, galliots (1) and a quantity of fiſhing-boats r) The view on the right hand is confined by high mountains, on the very ſummits of which they have built ſeveral conſiderable towns and villages, which with their churches, and ſteeples ***) make a very picturesque appearance.

Tauro-

*) *Thaten.* o) 11. **) *Seide.* p) 4.
q) 16. a. r) 11. b. ***) *Glokkenthürme.*

Taurominium. Aussicht: unter andern nach dem Aetna. Die heilige Agatha und ihr Schleier.

Taurominium, now called Taormina. — This once famous city is now reduced to an insignificant burgh; yet even those small remains give an high idea of its former magnificence.

It is situated on a hill about two miles high, from whence there is the most charming prospect towards Messina and Catania. The air is extremely pure, and it is a most pleasing spot to fix a residence.

The fields round Tavormina are pleasant and well cultivated. They produce good red wine, oil, and above all a great quantity of silk, wich is reared in all that tract of country as far as Messina; and from its income the inhabitants are able to purchase as much corn as they want for their consumtion, they not cultivating s) enough of it themselves for that purpose. The eye is delighted with a continued wood of olive and mulberry trees, and these hills are the prettiest t) I have seen in Sicily. The water along the shores of the sea is so clear, that you can see every pebble *) at the bottom, and in the night, when the moon with its pale light illuminates the sea, and the whole landscape; when numbers of nightingales began their song u), and the sea, with its smooth surface, resembled a polished mirrour, I enjoyed the scene

s) 11. t) 14. *) *Kieselstein.* u) 15.

with heartfelt v) pleaſure, whilſt a ſilent but pleaſing melancholy ſtole upon my mind.

Mount Aetna makes a glorious w) appearance from this place. It ariſes from an immenſe baſe, and mounts equally on all ſides to its ſummit. It was juſt throwing out volumes of white ſmoke, which did not riſe in the air, but ſeemed to roll down the ſide of the mountain like a vaſt torrent. The aſcent x) of Aetna on each ſide is computed at about thirty miles and the circumference of its baſis at 150. Veſuvius with his eruptions appears like a mere puppet-ſhew **) in compariſon with Aetna: or like a petty lake to the raving Ocean.

St. Agatha, as we were told y) here, is the guardian-ſaint z) of the mountain, who has the ſuperintendence of all its operations; and her miraculous a) veil is looked upon as the greateſt treaſure of Catania, and eſteemed an infallible remedy againſt earthquakes and volcanos. Neither is it the veil of St. Agatha alone, that they think poſſeſſed of this wonderful dominion over the mountain, but every thing, that has touched that piece of ſacred attire, they ſuppoſe it to be impregnated in a leſſer degree with the ſame miraculous a) properties. Thus there are a number of little bits of cotton and linnen fixed to the veil; which, after being bleſſed by the biſhop, are ſuppoſed to acquire power enough to ſave any perſon's houſe or garden; and whereever this expedient has failed, it is always

v) 10. w) 4. x) 15. *) *Puppenſpiel.*
y) 3. z) 10. a) 4.

ways ascribed to the want of faith of the person, not any want of efficacy b) in the veil. — —

Our guards procured us beds; though not in the town of Taurominium c), but in Giardini a village at the foot of the mountain on which it stands.

Reise von Taormina nach Catania am Fuss des Berges Aetna.

We left Giardini at five o'clock. About half a mile farther the first region of mount Aetna begins, and here they have set up the statue of a saint, for having prevented the lava from running up the mountain of Taurominium and destroying the adjacent country, which the people think d) it certainly must have done, had it not been for this kind interposition; but he very wisely, as well as humanely, conducted it down a low valley to the sea.

Der grosse Kastanienbaum, Castagno di cento cavalli.

Between Taormina and Catania I went to visit a chesnut-tree of prodigious e) height and thickness, of which several travellers had spoken to me. This tree stands about eight miles from the sea-shore, towards mount Aetna, and really deserves the trouble of visiting it; for its thickness is 204. Neapolitan Palmi (32); which I can now affirm

 with

b) 25. c) 9. d) 21. e) 4.

with the greateſt certainty, having meaſured it myſelf. It is now quite hollow on account of its great age, and the bark, which with the little remaining wood conveys the ſap to the branches, is burſt into five pieces.

In the hollow of this tree there is a ſmall houſe, in which thoſe, who gather the cheſnuts, paſs the night; and near it is an oven where they dry the nuts.

The inhabitants of this neighbourhood call the tree on account of its bulk *La caſtagna di cento cavalli*, and ſome other trees of uncommon ſize have likewiſe peculiar names; one of them, which, on account of its figure, is called *La Nave* (The Ship) meaſures twenty four braſſe or fathoms (32) in circumference. Seven other trees, all of equal thickneſs f), placed in a row, are called *I ſette Frati*. (The ſeven brothers).

The above great cheſnut-tree, which is perhaps the thickeſt tree in the whole world has very low branches, and it ſeems, that the very rich ſoil, in which theſe trees are placed, and a kind of earth of petrified wood, which probably is the remnant of a foreſt that formerly ſtood here, together produced ſuch bulky trees, all which only grew to a prodigious g) thickneſs without attaining a great height.

All the trees in this neighbourhood belong to St. Agatha the protectreſs of Catania.

Die

f) 12. b. g) 4.

Die Stadt Jaci oder Aci.

After a very fatiguing journey over old lavas, now become fertile fields and rich vineyards, we arrived about ſunſet *) at *Iaci Reale*, where, with no ſmall difficulty, we at laſt got lodging in a convent of Dominicans [h]).

The city of Iaci or Aci [i]) and indeed all the towns on this coaſt, are founded on immenſe rocks of lava, heaped one above another, in ſome places to an amazing height; for it appears that theſe flaming torrents, as ſoon as they arrived at the ſea, were hardened [k]) into rock, which not yielding [l]) any longer to the preſſure of the liquid fire behind, the melted matter continuing [l]) to accumulate, formed a dam of fire, which, in a ſhort time, run over the ſolid front, pouring [l]) a ſecond torrent into the ocean; this was immediately conſolidated, and ſucceeded by a third, and ſo on.

In this manner the eruptions of mount Aetna have formed the whole of this coaſt, and in many places have driven back the ſea for ſeveral miles from its ancient boundary **).

Schreklicher Kampf zwiſchen der Lava des Aetna und dem Meere.

The account [m]) the Sicilian authors give of the conflict betwixt theſe two adverſe elements is truly tremend*ous* [n]) and in relating it,

*) *Sonnenuntergang.* h) 13. b. i) 9. k) 30. l) 11. **) *Mark, Begränzung, Erſtrekkung.* m) 14.

it, they ſeem to have been ſhaken with horror. Conceive the front of a torrent of fire, ten miles in breadth o) and heaped up to an enormous n) height, rolling down the mountain, and pouring its flames into the ocean! — The noiſe, they aſſure us, is infinitely more dreadful than the loudeſt thunder, and is heard through the whole country to an immenſe diſtance. The water ſeemed to retire and diminiſh before the fire, and to confeſs its ſuperiority; yielding up its poſſeſſions, and contracting its banks, to make room for its imperi*ous* p) maſter who commands it: „Thus far ſhalt thou come, and no farther!„ — The clouds of ſalt q) vapour darken r) the face of the ſun, covering up this ſcene under a veil of horror and of night; and laying waſte every field and vineyard in theſe regions of the Iſland. The whole fiſh s) on the coaſt are t) deſtroyed; the colour of the ſea itſelf is changed, and the tranſparency u) of its waters loſt for many months.

CATANIA.

The road from Iaci to Catania is entirely over lava and conſequently very fatiguing and troubleſome. On our arrival v) we were amazed to find that in ſo noble and beautiful a city w) there was no ſuch thing as an inn. Our guides, indeed, conducted us to a houſe x) they called ſuch; bur it was ſo wret-

n) 4. o) 2. p) 4. q) 16. a.
r) 30. s) 20. b. t) 21. u) 25.
v) 5. w) 6. x) 14.

wretchedly mean and dirty, that we were obliged to look out for other lodgings y), and by the aſſiſtance of the canonico Recupero, for whom we had letters, we ſoon found ourſelves comfortably z) lodged in a convent.

Fabelhaftes Alter der Stadt Catania.

Catania is looked upon as one of the moſt ancient cities in the iſland, or indeed in the world. Their legends bear, that it was founded by the Cyclops, or giants of Aetna, ſuppoſed to have been the firſt inhabitants of Sicily after the deluge, and ſome of the Sicilian writers pretend that it was built by Deucalion and Pyrrha as ſoon as the waters ſubſided, and they had got down again to the foot of the mountain. Its ancient name was Catetna or the city of Aetna.

Ihr gegenwärtiger Rang unter den Städten Siciliens. Volksmenge. Univerſität. Bisthum und deſſen Einkünfte. Schneeconſumtion.

Catania is now reckoned the third city in the kingdom: though ſince Meſſina was deſtroyed by the plague, it may well be conſidered as the ſecond. It contains upwards of 30,000 inhabitants; has an univerſity, the only one in the iſland; and a biſhopric. The biſhop's a) revenues are conſiderable, and ariſe principally b) from the ſale c) of

y) 11. b. z) 18. a) 8. b) 18. c) 15.

of the ſnow on mount Aetna; one ſmall portion of which, lying on the north of the mountain, is ſaid d) to bring him in upwards of 1000 L. a year. For Aetna furniſhes ſnow and ice not only to the whole iſland of Sicily, but likewiſe to Malta and a great part of Italy, and makes a very conſiderable branch of commerce; for even the peaſants in theſe hot countries regale themſelves with ice during the ſummer heats; and there is no entertainment given by the nobility, of which theſe do not always make a principal part. A famine of ſnow, they themſelves ſay, would, like at Naples, be more griev*ous* e) than a famine of either corn or wine. It is a common obſervation amongſt them, that without the ſnows f) of mount Aetna their iſland could not be inhabited, ſo eſſential g) has this article of luxury become h) to them.

Oftmalige Zerſtörung der Stadt Catania durch den Berg Aetna.

The fate of Catania has been h) very remarkable and will ever appear fabul*ous* e). It is ſituated immediately at the foot of mouut Aetna: and has been ſeveral times deſtroyed by it; but particularly by the great eruption 1669. Borelli' who was upon the ſpot, deſcribes it. He ſays: On the 11 th. of March, ſometime before the lava burſt out, after violent earthquakes and dreadful ſubterra-

d) 3. e) 4. f) 20.
g) 5. h) 31.

terraneous bellowing, a rent i) was opened in the mountain twelve miles long; in ſome places of which, when they threw down ſtones they could not hear them ſtrike the bottom. He ſays: that burning rocks, ſixty palms in length k) were thrown to the diſtance of a mile, and that the giants, ſuppoſed to be buried under mount Aetna ſeemed to have renewed their war l) againſt heaven: that ſtones of a leſſer ſize, were caried upwards of three miles; and that the thunder and lightning from the ſmoke, was ſcarce leſs terrible than the noiſe of the mountain. He adds that after the moſt violent ſtruggles m) and ſhaking of the whole iſland, when the lava at laſt burſt through, it ſprung up into the air to the height n) of ſixty palms. —

In ſhort! he deſcribes that event, as well as the univerſal o) terror and conſternation p) it occaſioned in terms full of horror. 'For many weeks the ſun did not appear and the day ſeemed to be changed into q) night.

This deluge of fire, after deſtroying r) the fineſt country in Sicily and ſweeping r) away churches, villages, and convents, broke over the lofty walls of Catania and covered up five of its baſtions *) with the intervening curtains **) From thence pouring down on the city, it deſtroyed every object p) it met with, overwelming r) and burying r) all in one promiſcuous s) ruin.

Yet

i) 15. k) 2. l) 28. m) 15. n) 17. o) 5. p) 14. q) 7. r) 11. *) *Bollwerke.* **) Courtinen. (*eine* Courtine *bedeutet in der Kriegsbaukunſt den Hauptwall von einem Bollwerk zum andern*). s) 4.

Yet after ſuch repeated, and ſuch diſmal diſaſters, ſo ſtrange is their infatuation *), that they never could be prevailed upon, to change their ſituation. The whole city was ſoon rebuilt, and is now much handſomer than ever. There is ſcarce any doubt that, in ſome future commotion of the mountain, it will be again laid in aſhes, But at preſent they are in perfect ſecurity. The virgin and Agatha have both engaged t) to protect them; and under their banner **) they hold Aetna, with all the devils u) it contains at defiance.

DER FEUERSPEIENDE BERG AETNA.

Seine zahlreiche Familie.

On the 27 th, by day-break v), we ſet off to viſit mount Aetna, that venerable and reſpectable father of mountains. His baſe and his immenſe declivities are covered over with a num*erous* w) progeny of his own; for every great eruption produces a new mountain. As the great crater of Aetna itſelf is raiſed to ſuch an enorm*ous* w) height above the lower regions of the mountain, it is not poſſible, that the infernal fire raging for a vent, even round the baſe, and no doubt vaſtly below it, ſhould be carried to the height of twelve or thirteen thouſand feet for probably ſo high is the ſummit of Aetna. It has therefore generally happened, that after ſhaking the mountain and its neighourhood for

*) *Bethörung.* t) 19. **) *Panier.*
u) 14. v) 15 b. w) 4.

for ſome time, it at laſt burſts open its ſide, and this is called an eruption.

At firſt it only ſends forth a thick ſmoke and ſhowers of aſhes, that lay waſte the adjacent country. Theſe are ſoon followed by red hot ſtones, and rocks of a great ſize, thrown to an immenſe height in the air. The fall of theſe ſtones, together with the quantities of aſhes diſcharged at the ſame time at laſt form thoſe beautiful little mountains, which are every where ſcattered on the immenſe declivity of Aetna.

Die drei Regionen des Berges.

The whole mountain is divided into three deſtinct regions called
la regione culta (the fertile region)
la regione ſylvoſa (the woody region) and
la regione deſerta. (the barren region)

Theſe three are as different both in climate and productions as the three Zones of the earth; and perhaps, with equal property, might have been ſtyled the torrid, the temperate and the frigid Zone.

The firſt region ſurrounds the foot of the mountain and conſtitutes the moſt fertile country in the world on all ſides of it, to the extent x) of about fourteen or fifteen miles, where the woody region begins. It is compoſed almoſt entirely of lava, which, after a number of ages, is at laſt converted into the moſt fertile of all ſoils. It is called the woody region; becauſe it is compoſed of one vaſt foreſt that extends x) all around the mountain.

x) 15 und 19.

tain. The fruit of this region is reckoned the finest in Sicily, particularly the figs, of which they have a great variety. One of these, of a very large size; esteemed superior in flavour *) they pretend is peculiar to Aetna **).

There were formerly a variety of wild beasts in the woody region of Aetna: but notwithstanding this advantage y) they had over the dogs and hunters ***), the number of these is now greatly reduced, They have still, however, the wild boar †), the roebuck ††) and a kind of wild goat; but the race of stags †††) was much celebrated as well as that of bears, is thought z) to be extinct. Several places of the mountain are still named from those animals.

At Nicolosi, which is twelve miles up the mountain, we found the climate totally a) changed. At Catania the harvest was entirely over, and the heats b) were insupportable; here they were moderate, and in many places the corn was as yet green. The roads for these twelve miles is the worst c) I ever travelled, entirely over old lavas, now converted into corn-fields, vineyards and orchards.

Konversazion mit den Bewohnern des Berges.

We found a degree of wildness d) and ferocity in the people about Nicolosi, that I have

*) Das Wort flavour involvirt in seiner Bedeutung, nebst dem Begrif *Geschmak*, zugleich auch noch den *Geruch*. **) *dem Aetna allein eigen.*
***) *Jäger*. y) 14. †) *Eber*.
††) *Rehböck*. †††) *Hirsche*. z) 3.
a) 18. b) 20. c) 14. d) 12. b.

have not obſerved any where elſe. The whole village flocked e) round us, and the women in particular, abuſed us exceedingly f). At firſt we were obliged to ſhut the gate of the court, they were ſo very noiſy and tumultu*ous* g); but when our landlord aſſured them that we were Chriſtians, and came with no bad intentions, they became more moderate, and we ventured out *) amongſt them. This confidence ſoon acquired theirs h) · and in a ſhort time we became good friends and had a great deal of converſation.

One fellow, who aſſumed an air of ſuperior wiſdom and dignity to the reſt, made them form a circle round him, and began to interrogate me with great gravity and compoſure **). It was with difficulty i) I could keep my countenance; but as I was alone with them, at ſome diſtance from the village, I was afraid of offending. He deſired me to anſwer him with truth k) and preciſion, what were the real motives of our coming l) ſo fatiguing and diſagreeable a journey m)? I told him on my word, that we had no other motive but curioſity to examine mount Aetna. At which laughing to one another with great contempt; „*un bel ragione queſto, non e vero*„ ſaid they. (A very pretty reaſon truly) The old fellow then aſked me what country we were of n)? I told him we were Ingleſe. „*e dove? loro paeſe,* ſaid he. (whereabouts does

e) 19. f) 18. g) 4. *) *wir wagten uns heraus.* h) 27. Anmerkung. **) *Ernſt, geſeztes Weſen.* i) 24. k) 2. l) 11. m) 6. n) 23.

does their country lie?) I told him it was a great way off, on the other ſide of the world. „*Davvero?* — ſaid the fellow — *e credono in* „ *Chriſto quelli Ingleſe?* „ — I told him laughing that they did. „*Ah!* ſaid he, ſhaking his head, *me pare che non credono* troppo. „ —

One of the company then obſerved that he remembered ſeveral of theſe Ingleſe, that, at different times, had paid viſits to mount Aetna, and that they never yet could find out their motive; but that he recollected very well, to have heard many of their old people ſay, that the Ingleſe had a queen, that had burnt in the mountain for many years paſt; and that they ſuppoſed theſe viſits were made from ſome devotion or reſpect to her memory. I aſſured them that the Ingleſe had but too little reſpect for their queens, when they were alive, but that they never troubled themſelves about them after they were dead. However, as all the others confirmed this teſtimony, I thought it was beſt to ſay little againſt it, but I was extremely cur*ious* o) to know, who this queen might be? They alledged that I knew it much better than they; but added that her name was Anna.

I could not conceive, what queen Anna had done to bring her there; and was puzzling myſelf to find it out, when one of them ſoon cleared up the matter. He told me ſhe was wife p) to a king that had been a Chriſtian, and that ſhe had made him an Heretic, and was in conſequence condemned to burn for ever in mount Aetna. In ſhort I found it was no other than poor Anna Boloyne (33).

o) 4. p) 29.

(33). As ſoon as I mentioned the name, *Si ſignore,* ſaid the fellow, *l' iſteſſa, l' iſteſſa, la conoſce maglio di noi.* I aſked if her huſband was there too? for that he deſerved it much better than ſhe. *Sicuro!* ſaid he, and all his heretic ſubjects too; and if you are of that number, you need not be in ſuch a hurry *) to get thither; you will be ſure of it at laſt.

I thanked him, and went to join our company not a little amuſed with the converſation.

Ankunft in die waldigte Region.

We ſoon after left Nicoloſi, and in an hour and a half's travelling over barren aſhes and lava, we arrived on the confines of the regione ſylvoſa, or the temperate zone. As ſoon as we entered theſe delightful foreſts, we ſeemed to have got into another world, The air, which before was ſultry and hot was now cool and refreſhing; and every breeze was loaded with a thouſand perfumes, the whole ground being covered over with the richeſt aromatic plants, Many parts of this region are ſurely the moſt heavenly ſpots upon earth; and if Aetna reſembles hell within, it may with equal juſtice be ſaid to reſemble paradiſe without.

Alle Schrekken und Schönheiten der Natur auf dem Aetna Konzentrirt.

It is indeed a curious conſideration that this mount ſhould reunite every beauty and

*) *Eil.*

every horror: and, in ſhort, all the moſt oppoſite and diſſimilar objects in nature. Here you obſerve a gulph, that formerly threw out torrents of fire, now covered with the moſt luxuriant vegetation; and from an object of terror become one of delight. Here you gather the moſt delici*ous* q) fruit, riſing from what was but lately a black and barren rock. Here the ground is covered with every flower, and we wander over theſe beauties, and contemplate this wilderneſs of ſweets, without conſidering that hell, with all its terrors, is immediately under our feet; and that but a few yards (19) ſeparate us from lakes of liquid fire and brimſtone *).

But our aſtoniſhment ſtill encreaſes on caſting our eyes on the higher regions of the mountain There we behold in perpetual r) union, the two elements that are at perpetual war: an immenſe gulph of fire, for ever exiſting in the midſt of ſnows s), which it has not power to melt; and immenſe fields of ſnow and ice for ever, ſurrounding this gulph of fire, which they have no power to extinguiſh.

Nachtlager in der waldigten Region.

The woody region of Aetna aſcends for about eight or nine miles, and forms a zone or girdle of the brighteſt green all around the mountain. That night we paſſed through little more than the half of it; arriving ſome time before ſun-ſet at our lodgings t) which was

q) *lieblich.* *) *Schwefel.* r) 5.
s) 20. t) 11. b.

was no other than a large cave, formed by one of the moſt ancient and venerable lavas.

Here we were delighted with the contemplation of many grave and beautiful objects. The proſpect on all ſides is immenſe; and we already ſeemed to be lifted up from the earth, and to have got into a new world.

Our cavern was ſurrounded by the moſt ſtately and majeſtic oaks, of the dry leaves of which we made very comfortable beds; and with our hatchets *), which we had brought on purpoſe, we had cut down great branches, and, in a ſhort time, had a fire large enough to roaſt an ox. In one end of our cave we ſtill found a great quantity of ſnow which ſeemed to be ſent on purpoſe for us, as there was no water to be found. With this we filled our tea-kettle, as tea, and bread and butter was the only ſupper we had provided, and probably the beſt one u) to prevent us from being overcome by ſleep and fatigue.

Endigung der Reiſe durch die zweite Region.

After getting a comfortable nap on our bed of leaves in the cavern. we awoke v) about eleven o' clock: and melting down a ſufficient quantity of ſnow, we boiled our tea-kettle, and made a hearty meal, to prepare us for the remaining part of our expedition, We were nine in number; for we had our three ſervants; two men to take care of our mules; and the perſon, whom Recupero had appointed to accompany us, known by

*) *Aexte.* u) 27. v) 10.

by the name of the Cyclops, the man in the iſland that was beſt acquainted with mount Aetna. Hle now began to diſplay his great knowledge of the mountain, and we followed him with implicit confidence. He conducted us over „Antres vaſt and Deſſerts wild,„ where ſcarce human foot had ever trod. Sometimes through gloomy foreſts, which by day-light were delightful; but now, from the univerſal darkneſs w), the ruſtling of the trees, the heavy, dull x) bellowing of the mountain, the vaſt expanſe of ocean ſtretched at an immenſe diſtance below us, inſpired a kind of awful horror. Sometimes we found ourſelves aſcending great rocks of lava, where if our mules made but a falſe ſtep, we might be thrown headlong over the precipice, However by the aſſiſtance of the cyclops, we overcame all theſe difficulties; and he managed matters ſo well that in the ſpace of two hours we found we had got above the regions of vegetation; and had left the foreſts of Aetna far behind. Theſe appeared now like a dark and gloomy gulph below us, that ſurrounded the mountain.

Dritte Region.

The proſpect before us was of a very different nature. We beheld an expanſe of ſnow and ice that alarmed us exceedingly, and almoſt ſtaggered *) our reſolution. In the center of this, but ſtill at a great diſtance we deſcried **) the high ſummit of the mountain

w) 12. b. x) 32. *) to ſtagger *wankend machen.* **) to deſcry *entdekken, bemerken.*

tain rearing its tremendous y) head, and vomiting out torrents of ſmoke. It indeed appeared altogether inacceſſible, from the vaſt extent of the fields of ſnow and ice that ſurrounded it. However we determined to perſevere, calling to mind that the emperor Adrian and the philoſopher Plato had undergone the ſame; and from the ſame motive too, to ſee the riſing ſun from the top of Aetna.

After incredible labour and fatigue. but at the ſame time mixed with a great deal of pleaſure, we arrived before dawn z) at the ruins of an ancient ſtructure, called *il Torro del Filoſofo* ſuppoſed to have been built by the philoſopher Empedocles who took up his habitation here, the better to ſtudy the nature of mount Aetna.

Here we reſted ourſelves for ſome time, and made an application to our liqueur bottle, which, I am perſuaded, both Vulcan and Empedocles, had they been here, would have greatly approved of after ſuch a march.

Empedocles ein Opfer ſeiner Eitelkeit.

Empedocles was a native of Agrigentum, and is ſuppoſed to have died a) four hundred years before the Chriſtian aera. Perhaps his vanity more than his philoſophy ſeduced him to take his habitation on the top of Aetna; nay, it is ſaid to have carried him b) ſtill much farther. — That he might be looked upon as a god, and that the people might

y) 4. z) 30. a) 31. b) 3.

ſuppoſe he was taken up to heaven, he is recorded to have thrown himſelf headlong into c) the great gulph of mount Aetna, never ſuppoſing that his death d) could be diſcovered to mankind. But the treacher*ous* e) mountain threw out his ſlippers *) which were of braſs **) and announced to the world the fate of the philoſopher, who, by his death, as well as life, wanted f) only to impoſe upon mankind, and make them believe g) that he was greater than they.

Anblick des ſternbeſäten Himmels von der Höhe des Berges Aetna.

We had now time to pay our adoration in a ſilent contemplation of the ſublime objects of nature. The ſky was clear, and the immenſe vault of the heavens h) appeared in awful majeſty and ſplendour. We found ourſelves more ſtruck with veneration than below, and at firſt were at a loſs to know the cauſe; till we obſerved with aſtoniſhment, that the number of ſtars ſeemed to be infinitely increaſed, and the light of each of them appeared brighter than uſual. The whiteneſs i) of the milky way was like a pure flame that ſhot acroſs k) the heavens; and with the naked eye we could obſerve cluſters †) of ſtars, that were inviſible in the regions below. We did not at firſt attend to the

c) 7. d) 2. e) 4. *) *Pantoffeln.*
**) *Erz, Kupfer.* f) 32. g) 29.
h) 20. i) 12. b. k) 10. †) *Haufen* eigentlich *Weintrauben.*

the caufe, nor recollected that we had now paſſed through ten or twelve thouſand feet of groſs vapour, that blunts *) and confuſes every ray, before it reaches the ſurface of the earth.

We were amazed at the diſtinctneſs l) of viſion, and exclaimed together, what a glorious ſituation for an obſervatory! Had Empedocles had the eyes of Gallileo, what diſcoveries muſt he not have made!

After contemplating theſe objects for ſome time, we ſet off and ſoon arrived at the foot of the great crater of the mountain.

Krater des Aetna von auſſen.

The preſent crater of this immenſe volcano is of an exact conical figure and riſes equally on all ſides. It is compoſed ſolely of aſhes and other burnt materials, diſcharged from the mouth of the volcano, which is in its center. This conical mountain is of a very great ſize: its circumference cannot be leſs than ten miles.

We found the mountain exceſſively ſteep **) and although it had appeared black, yet it was likewiſe covered with ſnow; but the ſurface (luckily for us) was ſpread over with a pretty thick layer †) of aſhes thrown out from the crater. Had it not been for this, we never ſhould have been able to get to the top; as the ſnow was every where frozen hard

*) to blunt *abſtumpfen, die Kraft benehmen, matt machen.* l) 12. b. **) *jäh.*

†) *couche, Lage, Reihe.*

hard and ſolid, from the piercing cold m) of the air.

In about an hour's climbing n) we arrived at a place where there was no ſnow; and where a warm and comfortable vapour iſſued from the mountain, which induced us to make another halt.

From this ſpot it was only about 300 yards (19) to the higheſt ſummit of the mountain; where we arrived in full time, To ſee the moſt wonderful and moſt ſublime ſight o) in nature.

Beſchreibung der Scene, von dem Gipfel des Berges Aetna, beim Anblick der aufgehenden Sonne.

The whole atmoſphere by degrees kindled up, and ſhewed dimly *) and faintly the boundleſs proſpect around. Both ſea and land looked dark and confuſed, as if only emerging from their original chaos; and light and darkneſs ſeemed ſtill undivided: till the morning by degrees advancing, completed the ſeparation. The ſtars are extinguiſhed and the ſhades diſappear. The foreſts, which but now ſeemed black and bottomleſs gulphs, from whence no ray was reflected to ſhow their form or colours, appear a new creation riſing to the ſight, catching life and beauty from every increaſing beam **), The ſcene ſtill enlarges p) and the horizon ſeems to widen

m) 16. b. n) 8 & 11. o) 17.
*) *dunkel.* **) *Stral.*
p) 19 *und* 30.

den, and expand itſelf on all ſides; till the Sun, like the great Creator, appears in the eaſt and with his plaſtic *) ray completes the mighty ſcene. — All appears enchantment; and it is with difficulty we can believe we are ſtill on earth. The ſenſes, unaccuſtomed to the ſublimity of ſuch a ſcene, are bewildered and confounded; and it is not till after ſome time, that they are capable of ſeparating and judging of the objects that compoſe it.

The body of the Sun is ſeen riſing from the ocean, immenſe tracks, both of ſea and land intervening. The iſlands of Lipari, Panari, Alicadi, Strombolo and Volcano with their ſmoking ſummits, appear under your feet; and you look down on the whole of Sicily as on a map; and can trace every river through all its windings, from its ſource to its mouth. The view is abſolutely boundleſs on every ſide; nor is there any one object, within the circle of viſion, to interrupt it; ſo that the ſight is every where loſt in the immenſity.

I ſaw Calabria very plain, and diſcovered the whole coaſts as far as the gulph of Taranto. Catania, Auguſta, and Syracuſa on my right; Tavormina, and the neigbourhood of Meſſina on my left ſeemed to lie at my feet. The different eruptions of the mountain, the wood, the excellent fields of this fertile iſland, the innumerable towns and villages, the lake of Lentini or Leontium, and many other objects afford a moſt enchanting and diverſified proſpect. Below the ſummit of

*) *bildend, erſchaffend.*

of the mountain, clouds hang in the air, and in them the ſun formed the moſt beautiful colours: one ſeems to command nature herſelf, and to be ſuperior to the human race, when thus elevated above all that is mortal q). Oh hapleſs race, who, like piſmires *), contend for a ſtraw, in a confined ſpace! what is a kingdom to the whole earth; what the earth to the vaſt ocean, or that to the infinite world! —

On the other ſide I ſaw the ſhores **) of the whole iſland, I overlooked all the hills of Sicily, which are partly cultivated, partly covered with woods, and partly naked rocks, But the moſt beautiful part of the ſcene is certainly the mountain itſelf.

The Regione Deſerta, or the frigid zone of Aetna, is the firſt object that calls your attention. It is marked out by a circle of ſnow and ice, which extends r) on all ſides to the diſtance of about eight miles In the center of this circle the great crater of the mountain rears its burning head; and the regions of intenſe cold and of intenſe heat ſeem for ever to be united in the ſame point.

The Regione Deſerta is immediately, ſucceeded s) by the Sylvoſa or the woody region; which forms a circle or girdle of the moſt beautiful green, which ſurrounds the mountain on all ſides, and is certainly one of the moſt delightful t) ſpots on earth. The circnmference of this zone or great circle on Aetna is not leſs than 70 or 80 miles.

It

q) 5. *) *Ameiſen.* **) *Ufer.*
r) 19. s) 3. t) 1.

It is every where ſucceeded s) by the vineyards, orchards and corn-fields that compoſe the Regione Culta, or the fertile region. This laſt zone is much broader than the others, and extends u) on all ſides to the foot of the mountain. Its whole circumference is ſaid s) to be 183 miles.

Caſt your eyes a little farther, and you embrace the whole iſland, and ſee all its cities, rivers and mountains, delineated in the great chart of Nature.

On the ſun's firſt riſing, the ſhadow of the mountain extends r) acroſs the whole iſland, and makes a large track viſible even in the ſea and in the air. By degrees this is ſhortened v), and, in a little time, is confined only to the neighbourhood of Aetna.

Krater des Aetna von innen.

We now had time to examine a fourth region of this wonderful w) mountain very different, indeed, from the others, and productive of very different ſenſations: I mean the region of fire.

The crater goes ſhelving *) down on each ſide, and forms a regular hollow like a vaſt amphitheatre. From many places of this ſpace iſſue volumes of ſulphure*ous* x) ſmoke, which, being much heavier than the circumambient air, inſtead of riſing in it, as ſmoke generally does, immediately on its getting out of the crater rolls down the ſide of the mountain like a torrent, till coming

to

u) 19. v) 30. w) 1.
*) *Abdachungsweiſe.* x) 4.

to that part of the atmoſphere of the ſame ſpecific gravity with itſelf, it ſhoots off horizontally y), and forms a large track in the air, according to the direction of the wind, which, happily for us, carried it exactly to the ſide oppoſite to that where we were placed.

The crater is ſo hot, that it is very dangerous, if not impoſſible, to go down into z) it; beſides, the ſmoke is very incommodious a), and, in many places. the ſurface is ſo ſoft, there have been inſtances of people ſinking down in it, and paying for their temerity with their lives b).

Near the centre of the crater is the great mouth of the volcano. That tremend*ous* a) gulph ſo celebrated in all ages, looked upon as the terror and ſcourge *) both of this and another life, and equally uſeful c) to ancient poets or to modern divines, when the Muſe, or when the Spirit inſpires.

We beheld it with awe and with horror, and were not ſurpriſed, that it had been conſidered as the place of the damned. When we reflect on the immenſity of its depth d) the vaſt cells and caverns, whence ſo many lavas have iſſued; the force of its internal e) fire, to raiſe up thoſe lavas to ſo vaſt a height, to ſupport it as it were in the air, and even force it over the very ſummit of the crater with all the dreadful accompaniments; the boiling of the matter, the ſhaking of the mountain, the exploſions of flaming rocks *etc.* we muſt allow, that the moſt

y) 18. z) 7. a) 4. b) 20.
*) *Geiſſel.* c) 1. d) 2. e) 5.

moſt enthuſiaſtic imagination, in the midſt of all its terrors, hardly ever formed an idea of a hell more dreadful.

Allhundertjähriger Einſturz des Kraters.

The accounts given f) of mount Aetna by the old Sicilian authors are very *various* g). Some of them deſcribe the hollow of the crater, as being ſeven or eight miles in circumference, ſome make it five, and others only three; and probably all of them are right; for I find, by all their accounts, that generally once in about hundred years the whole crater has fallen h) down into i) the bowels of the mountain: that in proceſs of time, a new crater is ſeen peeping *) out of the gulph, which, perpetually increaſing by the matter thrown up, is by degrees raiſed again to its ancient height, till at laſt becoming too heavy for its hollow foundations, it again gives way, and at once ſinks down into i) the mountain. This happened about hundred years ago in the year 1669. The ſame likewiſe happened in the year 1536, as recorded by Facello and Filoteo; and in the years 1444, 1329 and 1157.

Of all theſe I have read an account; but probably betwixt the two laſt mentioned there has been another, that is not recorded, as the intervals betwixt all the reſt are pretty nearly equal.

Some of them give a dreadful account of it. Folcando, one of their hiſtorians, tells

f) 11. g) 4. h) 31. i) 7. *) to peep *hervorkommen, zum Vorſchein kommen, hervorgukken.*

tells us, it ſhook the whole iſland, and reſounded through all its ſhores. And their poet Errico ſays on the ſame occaſion:

The bellowing dire a thouſand lands reſound.
Whoſe trembling ſhores return the dreadful ſound.

In all probability this event will very ſoon happen, as the circumference of the crater is no where recorded to have been reduced to leſs than three miles, and Recupero ſaid it was at preſent only three miles and a half k). Beſides hundred years, the common period; has now elapſed l) ſince its laſt fall.

Rükweg (durch Winter, Frühling, Sommer Herbſt) nach Catania

We left the ſummit of the mountain about ſix o' clock, and it was eight at night before we reached Catania. We obſerved both with pleaſure and pain, the change m) of the climate as we deſcended. From the regions of the moſt rigid winter, we ſoon arrived at thoſe of the moſt delightful ſpring. On firſt entering the foreſts the trees were ſtill bare as in December, not a ſingle leaf to be ſeen: but after we had deſcended l) a few miles, we found ourſelves in the mildeſt, and the ſofteſt of climates; the trees in full verdure, and the fields covered with all the flowers of the ſummer: but as ſoon as we got out of the woods, and entered the torrid zone, we found the heats n) altogether inſup-

k) 24. l) 31.
m) 15. n) 20.

ſupportable, and ſuffered dreadfully o) from them before we reached the city.

On our arrival at Catania, we went immediately to bed being exceedingly oppreſſed by the fatigue of our expedition; but ſtill more by the violent heat of the day: a day, in which, I think, I have enjoyed a greater degree of pleaſure, and ſuffered a greater degree of pain than in any other day of my life.

Reiſe nach Syracus. Ausſicht nach dem Aetna von der See her.

On the 31ſt. of May we embarked on board a felucca (1) and ſet ſail for the mighty Syracuſe. The wind was favourable, and for ſome time we went at a great rate. The view of mount Aetna, for the whole of this little voyage is wonderfully o) fine, and the bold black coaſt, formed near thirty miles of the lava of that immenſe volcano, gives the moſt awful idea of its eruptions. There is no part of this coaſt nearer than thirty miles to its ſummit; and yet there has hardly been any great eruption, where the lava has not reached the ſea, and driven back its waters to a great diſtance, leaving high rocks and promontories, that for ever ſet its waves at defiance, and deſcribe their utmoſt limits. What a tremendous ſcene muſt the meeting betwixt theſe adverſe elements have formed!

The

o) 1. et 18.

The view of the mountain from the ſea is more complete and ſatisfactory than any where on the iſland. The different regions of the mountain are diſtinctly marked out by their different colours and different productions; expoſing at once to the raviſhed eye every climate and every ſeaſon with all their variety;

Where bloſſoms, fruits and flowers together riſe,
And the whole year in gay confuſion lies.

The firſt region exhibits every object that characteriſes ſummer and autumn; the ſecond thoſe of the moſt delightful ſpring; the third an eternal and unrelenting winter; and the fourth, to complete the contraſt, the regions of unextinguiſhable fire.

Giarettafluſs, weiland Simetus.

We paſſed the mouths of ſeveral rivers. The firſt and moſt conſiderable is the Giaretta, or river of St. Paul, formerly the Simetus, and under that name celebrated by the poets: It takes its riſe p) on the north ſide of Aetna, and ſurrounding the weſt ſkirts *) of the mountain, falls into the ſea near the ruins of the ancient Morgantino.

Bernſtein ein Produkt dieſes Fluſſes. Verarbeitung deſſelben.

Anekdote.

This river is now celebrated for a quality it does not appear to have poſſeſſed in the times

p) 15. *) ſkirt *Saum. Gränze, Extremitaet.*

times of antiquity, as none of the old writers take notice of it. It throws up near its mouth a great quantity of fine amber: This is carefully q) gathered *) by the peaſants in the neighbourhood, and brought to Catania, where it is manufactured into the form of croſſes, beads **), ſaints, etc. and is ſold at high prices to the ſuperſtiti*ous* r) people on the continent.

Some pieces of this amber contain flies and other inſects curiously s) preſerved in its ſubſtance; and we were not a little entertained with the ingenuity ***) of one of the artiſts, who had left a large blue-bottle-fly †) with its wings expanded, exactly over the head of a ſaint, to repreſent, he told us, *lo Spirito Santo* deſcending upon him.

Entſtehungsart des Bernſteins.

The generation of this ſubſtance has long been a controverted point amongſt naturaliſts; nor do I believe it is as yet aſcertained, whether it is a ſea or a land product. It is generally ſuppoſed to be a kind of gum or bitumen, that iſſues from the earth in a liquid ſtate, at which time the flies, and other inſects, that light upon it, are caught, and by their ſtruggles to get looſe, ſoon work themſelves into its ſubſtance, which hardening t) round them, they are for ever preſerved in the greateſt perfection.

q) 1 et 18. *) to gather *ſammlen.* **) Pater noſter.
r) 4. s) 4 et 18. ***) *Geſchiklichkeit.*
†) *Schmeiſsfliege.* t) 11. 19 und 30.

Augusta. Ruinen von Hybla.

In a few hours u) sailing we came in sight of the city of Augusta v), which is beautifully w) situated in a small island that was formerly a peninsula. The ruins of the little Hybla, so celebrated for its honey, lie within a few miles of this place.

SYRACUS.

Wie sind die Mächtigen gefallen.

At last the remains of the great Syracuse appeared; the remembrance of whose glory, magnificence and illustri*ous* x) deeds, both in arts and arms inspired us with reverence and veneration at its appearance. But, alas! how are the mighty fallen! This proud city, that vied with Rome itself *,) is now reduced to a heap of rubbish **); for what remains of it deserves not the name of a city. We rowed round the greatest part of its walls without seeing a human creature. Those very walls that where the terror of the Roman arms; from whence Archimedes battered their fleets, and with his engines ***) lifted their vessels out of the sea, and dashed †) them against the rocks.

We found the interior part of the city agreed but too well with its external y) appearance. There was not an inn to be found; and after visiting all the monasteries and religious fraternities in search of beds, we found the

u) 8. v) 9. w) 1. et 18. x. 4.
*) *die es mit* Rom selbst *aufnahm.* **) *Schutt.*
***) *Maschinen.* †) to dash *schleudern.* y) 5.

the whole of them ſo wretchedly mean and dirty, that we preferred at laſt to ſleep on ſtraw; but even that we could not have clean, but were eat up with vermine of every kind.

Of the five cities that compoſed the ancient Syracuſe, there remains only Ortygia, by much the ſmalleſt, ſituated in the iſland of that name. It is about two miles round, and ſuppoſed to contain about 14,000 inhabitants. The ruins of the other four, Tycha, Acradina, Neapoli and Plemmyrium are computed at twenty-two miles in circumference, but almoſt the whole of this ſpace is now converted into rich vineyards, orchards, and corn-fields.

Die Latomie. Das Ohr des Dionyſius.

About a mile from modern Syracuſe, in that part formerly called Neapolis, (which was the neweſt, moſt beautiful, and greateſt part of the old town, and is now likewiſe planted with vines and olive-trees,) I ſaw the celebrated Latomie, where the ear of Dionyſius *(Orecchio di Dionyſio)* is cut in the rock.

The Latomie now makes a noble ſubterraneous garden, and is indeed one of the moſt beautiful and romantic ſpots z) I ever beheld. Moſt of it is about one hundred feet below the level of the earth, and of an incredible extent. The whole is hewn out of a rock as hard as marble, compoſed of a con- cre-

z) 14.

cretion of ſhells; gravel and other marine bodies. The bottom of this immenſe quarry *) from whence probably the greateſt part of Syracuſe was built, is now covered with an exceeding rich ſoil; and as no wind from any point of the compaſs can touch it, it is filled with a great variety of the fineſt ſhrubs and fruitful trees; which bear with vaſt luxuriance, and are never blaſted.

The ear of Dionyſius is no leſs a monument of the ingenuity and magnificence, than of the cruelty of that tyrant, it is a huge cavern cut out of the hard rock in the form of a Roman S. The perpendicular height of it is about 80 feet, and the length a) of this enormous ear is no leſs than 250.

The cavern was ſaid to be b) ſo contrived, that every ſound made in it, was collected and united in one point, as into a *focus;* this was called the *Tympanum;* and exactly oppoſite to it the tyrant had made a ſmall hole †), which communicated with a little apartment, where he uſed to conceal himſelf. He applied his own ear to this hole, and is ſaid to have heard diſtinctly every word that was ſpoken in the cavern below. — This apartment was no ſooner finiſhed, and a proof c) of it made, then he put to death all the workmen, that had been employed in it. He then confined there all that he ſuſpected were his enemies; and by over-hearing their converſation, judged of their guilt, and condemned and acquitted accordingly d).

As

*) *Steinbruch (eben dieſes bedeutet auch das griechiſche Wort* Latomia.) a) 2. b. 3. †) *Loch.* c) 15. d) 18.

As this chamber of Dionyſius is very high in the rock, and now totally d) inacceſſible, we had it not in our power to make proof c) of this curi*ous* e) experiment, which our guides told us had been done ſome years ago by the captain of an Engliſh ſhip.

The echo in the ear is prodigi*ous* e) much ſuperior to any other cavern f) I have ſeen. The holes in the rock, to which the priſoners were chained, ſtill remain, and even the lead **) and iron in ſeveral of them.

Die Inſel Ortygia.

Ortygia, the only remaining part of Syracuſe, was anciently an iſland. In latter ages, and probably by the ruins of this mighty city, the ſtrait, that ſeparated it from the continent, was filled up, and it had now been a peninſula for many ages; till the preſent king of Spain, at a vaſt expence, cut through the neck of land that joined it to Sicily, and has again reduced it to its primitive ſtate.

Die Arethuſiſche Quelle.

In Syracuſe itſelf there are ſtill the lamentable remains of the famous fountain of Arethuſa g), whoſe praiſes all the poets have ſung and all the hiſtorians repeated; which according to Strabo and Diodorus was ſo great as to contain an immenſe quantity of fiſhes of an uncommon ſize, and which was held in veneration as the tutelar nymph of Syracuſe.

e) 4. f) 14. **) *Blei.* g) 9.

racuſe. At preſent it conſiſts of a poor reſervoir, where the water guſhes pretty plentifully h) through two openings i), but has a brackiſh *) taſte, becauſe of a communication with the ſea.

Thus the noble fountain, which formerly was held ſacred, now is uſed by the common people to waſh their linnen in.

Bemerkungen über die bekannte mythologiſche Fabel von der Arethuſiſchen Quelle.

The poetical k) fictions concerning the fountain of Arethuſa are too well known to require that I ſhould enumerate them. Many of the people here believe l) to this day, that it is the identical k) river Arethuſa, that ſinks under ground near Olympia in Greece, and continuing its courſe for five or ſix hundred miles below the ocean, riſes again in this ſpot.

It is truly aſtoniſhing that ſuch a ſtory as this ſhould have gained ſuch credit amongſt the ancients, for it is not only their poets m), but natural hiſtorians, and poets too, that take notice of it.

This ſtrange belief n) has been communicated to the Sicilian authors, and, what, is amazing, there is hardly any of them, that doubts of it. Pomponius Mela, Pauſanias, Maſſa and Fazello are all of the ſame ſentiments; to ſupport which they tell you the old ſtory of the golden cup won at the Olympic

h) 1. et 18. i) 11. b. *) *ſcharf, ſalzig.*
k) 5. l) 21. m) 24. n) 15.

Olympic games, which was thrown into the Grecian Arethuſa, and was ſoon after caſt up again by the Sicilian one o).

They likewiſe add, that it had always been obſerved that after the great ſacrifices at Olympia; the blood of which fell into that river, the waters p) of Arethuſa roſe for ſeveral days, tinged with blood.

This, like many modern miracles, was probably a trick of the prieſts. Thoſe of Diana, the goddeſs to whom it was dedicated, had the charge of the fountain of Arethuſa, and no doubt were much intereſted to ſupport the credit of the ſtory; for it was that goddeſs that converted the nymph Arethuſa into a river, and conducted her by ſubterraneous paſſages from Greece to Sicily, to avoid the purſuit q) of Alpheus, who underwent the ſame fate.

Abreiſe von Syracus.

As we found the mighty city of Syracuſe ſo reduced, that it could not afford beds and lodgings to three weary travellers, we agreed to abridge our ſtay r) in it; and accordingly hired a Malteſe *Speronaro* (1) to carry us to that iſland. This is a ſmall ſix-oar'd s) boat, made entirely for ſpeed, to avoid the African t) pirates, and other Barbareſque veſſels, with which theſe ſeas are infeſted, but ſo flat *) and ſo narrow, that they

o) 27. p) 20. q) 17. r) 15. s) 10.
t) 13. a. *) *platt*, *flach*.

are not able to bear any ſea, and of conſe-quence keep always as near the coaſt as poſſible.

On the 2 nd of June, by day-break u), we left the great port of Syracuſe: and allthough the wind was exactly contrary and pretty ſtrong, by the force of their oars, which they manage with great dexterity, we got on at the rate of four miles an hour.

About ten o' clock the wind became favourable, when we went indeed at an immenſe rate. At twelve it blew a hurricane *), and with ſome difficulty we got under ſhore, but the wind was ſo exceedingly v) violent, that even there we had like to have been overſet w) and we were obliged to run aground x) to ſave us from that diſaſter. Here we were a good deal annoyed **) by the ſand carried about by the wind; however the hurricane was ſoon over, and we again put to ſea with a favourable gale †) which in a few hours carried us to Capo Paſſero,

Capo Paſſero (Pachynus).

Capo Paſſero, anciently called Pachynus, is the remoteſt and moſt ſoutherly point of Sicily. It is not a peninſula, as repreſented in all the maps, but a wretched barren iſland of about a mile round, with a fort and a ſmall garriſon to protect the neighbouring country from the incurſions of the Barbary y) cor-

u) 15. b. *) *Orkan.* v) 18.
w) 26 x) 10. **) to annoy *Schaden, Verdruſs verurſachen.* ††) *friſche Luft, kühler Wind.*
y) 16. a.

corſairs, who are often very troubleſome on this part of the coaſt.

This little iſland is ſeparated from the reſt of Sicily by a ſtrait of about half a mile broad. The country here is exceedingly barren, and to a conſiderable diſtance produces neither corn nor wine: But the fields are adorned with an infinite variety of flowers and of flowering ſhrubs, and the rocks are every where entirely covered with capers.

Reiſe von Sicilien nach Malta in einer feierlichſtillen Nacht.

Serenade.

We got again under ſail at ſix o' clock; and after having paſſed z) the ſtraits, we coaſted along till eight. The night was delightful; but the wind had died away about ſun-ſet a) and we were obliged to ply *) our oars to get into the canal of Malta. The coaſt of Sicily began to recede; and in a ſhort time we found ourſelves in the ocean. There was a profound ſilence, except the noiſe of the waves breaking on the diſtant ſhore, which only ſerved to render it more ſolemn. It was a dead calm b), and the moon ſhone bright on the waters. The waves from the late ſtorm were ſtill high; but ſmooth and even, and followed one another with a ſlow and equal pace. The ſcene had na-

z) 24. a) 15. b. *) *biegen, anſtrengen, arbeiten,* to ply our oars, *aus allen Kräften zu rudern.*
b) 16. et 30.

naturally c) ſunk us into meditation; we had remained d) near an hour without ſpeaking a word, when our ſailors began their midnight hymn to the Virgin. The muſic was ſimple, ſolemn, and melancholy e), and in perfect harmony with the ſcene, and with all our feelings. They beat exact time *) with their oars, and obſerved the harmony and the cadence with the utmoſt preciſion.

We liſtened with infinite pleaſure to this melancholy e) concert, and felt the vanity of operas and oratorios. There is often a ſolemnity and a pathetic in the modulation of theſe ſimple productions, that cauſes a much ſtronger effect, than the compoſition of the greateſt maſters, aſſiſted by all the boaſted rules of counter-point.

At laſt they ſung us aſleep f) and we awoke f) forty miles diſtant from Sicily. We were now on the main ocean, and ſaw no land but mount Aetna; which is the perpetual polar ſtar of theſe ſeas.

c) 18. d) 31. e) 16. a. *) to beat time, *den Takt ſchlagen.* f) 10.

MAL-

MALTA.

Ankunft daselbst.

We had a fine breeze and about two o'clock we discovered the island of Malta; and in less than three hours more, we reached the city of Valetta g).

On getting on shore we found ourselves in a new world indeed. The streets crowded with well-dressed h) people, who have all the appearance of health i) and affluence; whereas at Syracuse there was scarce a creature to be seen; and even those few had the appearance of disease and wretchedness k).

We were immediately conducted to an inn, which had more the appearance of a palace. We had an excellent supper and good Burgundy l). After this we went into clean comfortable beds. What a luxury m)! after having been n) five long days without throwing off our clothes. People may say what they please o), but there is no enjoyment in living in perpetual ease and affluence, and the true luxury is only to be attained by undergoing a few hardships p).

Next day we went to visit the principal villas of the island: particularly those of the grand master, and the general of the galleys, which lie contiguous q) to each other. These are nothing great or magnificent, but they are

g) 9. h) 10. i) 2. k) 12. b.
l) 16. a. m) 6. n) 24.
o) 21. p) 12. a. q) 4.

are admirably contrived for a hot climate, where, of all things, ſhade is the moſt deſirable.

Naturbeſchaffenheit der Inſel. Vermuthlicher Einfluſs des Aetna. Ausſicht nach demſelben.

The aſpect of the country is far from being pleaſing. The whole iſland is a great rock, and full of incloſures *) of free-ſtone **), which gives the country a very uncouth ***) and a very barren aſpect; and in ſummer reflects ſuch a light and heat that it is exceedingly diſagreeable and offenſive to the eyes.

One ſide of the iſland is ſo completely fortified by nature that there was nothing left for art, The rock is of a great height r) and abſolutely perpendicular from the ſea for ſeveral miles. It is very ſingular that on this ſide there are ſtill the veſtiges †) of ſeveral ancient roads, with the tracks ††) of carriages worn deep in the rocks. Theſe roads are now terminated by the precipice, with the ſea beneath, and ſhew to a demonſtration, that this iſland has in former ages been of a much larger ſize, than it is at preſent; but the convulſion that occaſioned its diminution is probably much beyond the reach s) of any hiſtory or tradition. It has often been ob-

*) *Umzäumungen*, *Einfaſſungen*, *Schranken.*
) *Quaderſtein.* *) *uneben*, *rauh*
r) 17. †) *Spuren.* ††) *Gleis.*
s) 15.

obſerved, notwithſtanding the very great diſtance of mount Aetna, that this iſland has generally been more or leſs afflicted by its eruptions, and they think it probable that on ſome of thoſe occaſions a part of it may have been ſhaken into the ſea.

We had now an opportunity of obſerving that one half of mount Aetna is clearly diſcovered from Malta. They reckon the diſtance near 200 Italian miles: and the people here aſſure us, that in the great eruptions of that mountain, their whole iſland is illuminated; and from the reflection in the water, there appears a great track of fire in the ſea all the way from Malta to Sicily, The thundering ᵗ) of the mountain is likewiſe diſtinctly heard.

Fruchtbarkeit der Inſel und Produkte derſelben.

I have mentioned already that the whole iſland is a great rock. The ſoil that covers this rock, in moſt places, is not more than five or ſix inches *) deep; yet what is ſingular, we found their crop **) in general was exceedingly abundant. They account for it from the copious dews ***) that fall during the ſpring and ſummer months; and pretend likewiſe, that there is a moiſture †) in the rock below the ſoil, that is of great advantage to the corn and cotton ††) keeping its root

ᵗ) 11. b. *) *Zoll.* **) *Erndte.*
***) *Thaue.* †) *Feuchtigkeit.*
††) *Baumwolle.*

root perpetually moiſt and cool, without which ſingular quality, they ſay, they could have no crops at all, the heat of the ſun is ſo exceedingly violent.

The Malteſe oranges *) certainly deſerve the character u) they have, of being the fineſt in the world. The ſeaſon continues for upwards of ſeven months; from November till the middle of Iune; during which time thoſe beautiful trees are always covered with abundance of this delicious fruit. Many of them are of the red kind, much ſuperior, in my opinion, to the others, which are rather too luſcious v), They are produced, I am told w), from the common orange but **), engrafted ***) on the pomegranate †) ſtock ††). The juice of this fruit is red as blood, and of a fine flavour. The greateſt part of their crop is ſent in preſents to the different courts of Europe, and to the relations of the chevaliers.

Keine giftigen Thiere in Malta. Urſach die die Malteſer davon angeben.

Not far from the old city there is a ſmall church dedicated to St. Paul, and juſt by the church a miraculous v) ſtatue of the ſaint with a viper on his hand; ſuppoſed to be placed on the very ſpot, on which the houſe ſtood, where he was received after his ſhipwreck

*) *Pommeranzbäume.* u) 14. v) 4.
w) 3. **) *Knoſpe.* ***) to engraft *inokuliren.* †) *Granatapfelbaum.*
††) *Stamm.*

wreck on this iſland, and where he ſhook the viper off his hand into the fire, without being hurt by it. At which time, the Malteſe aſſure us, the ſaint curſed all the venomous x) animals of the iſland, and baniſhed them for ever.

Whether this be the cauſe of it or not? we ſhall leave to divines to determine; (though if it had, I think St. Luke would have mentioned it in the Acts of the Apoſtles) but the fact is certain, that there are no venomous animals in Malta. They aſſured us that vipers had been brought from Sicily and died almoſt immediately on their arrival.

Antifebriliſche Erde.

Adjoining to the church there is the celebrated grotto, in which the ſaint was impriſoned. It is looked upon with the utmoſt reverence and veneration; and if the ſtories y) they tell of it be true, it is well entitled to it all. It is exceedingly damp z) and produces — I believe by a kind of petrifaction from the water — a whitiſh *) kind of ſtone, which they aſſure us, when reduced to powder, is a ſovereign remedy in many diſeaſes, and ſaves the lives a) of thouſands every year. There is not a houſe in the iſland, that is not provided with it, and they tell us there are many boxes of it ſent annually b) not only to Sicily and Italy, but likewiſe to the Levant and the Eaſt-Indies a), and — what is conſidered

x) 4. y) 14. z) 16.
*) *weiſslich.* a) 20. b) 5 und 18.

dered as a daily ſtanding miracle — notwithſtanding this perpetual conſumption, it has never been exhauſted, nor even ſenſibly c) diminiſhed; the ſaint always taking care to ſupply them with a freſh quantity the day following.

They give about a tea-ſpoonful *) of it to children in the ſmall-pox **) and in fevers. It produces a copious ſweat about an hour after, and, they ſay, never fails to be of ſervice. It is likewiſe eſteemed a certain remedy againſt the bite of all venomous animals.

Kurzer Begrif der politiſchen Geſchichte dieſer Inſel.

Malta as well as Sicily, was long under the tyranny of the Saracens, from which they were both delivered about the middle of the 11 th. century, by the valour of the Normans: after which time the fate of Malta commonly depended on that of Sicily till the emperor Charles V. about the year 1530 gave it; together with the iſland of Gozzo to the knights of St. Iohn of Ieruſalem, who at that time had loſt the iſland of Rhodes. In teſtimony of this conceſſion the grand maſter is ſtill obliged, every year to ſend a falcon to the king of Sicily, or his viceroy; and on every new ſucceſſion, to ſwear allegiance, and to receive, from the hands of the Sicilian monarch, the inveſtiture of the two iſlands.

Von

c) 18. *) *Theelöffel-voll*
**) *Pokken.*

Von den Eingebohrnen dieſer Inſel.

Anzal und phyſikaliſche Beſchaffenheit derſelben u. ſ. w.

The two iſlands of Malta and Gozzo contain about 150,000 inhabitants. The men are exceedingly robuſt and hardy *) I have ſeen them row for ten or twelve hours without intermiſſion, and without even appearing to be fatigued.

The beauties, for which Malta has been celebrated, are now no longer to be found, and this is owing [d]) to ſeveral reaſons. Firſt, becauſe the knights have cauſed a mixture of the blood of all the European [e]) nations; and ſecondly, becauſe I am of opinion, that on this rock ſo immenſely hot, and ſo near Africa, no real beauties can be born. It is true the women, though of a ſmall ſtature, are well proportioned, their hands and feet beautiful, their eyes very fine and black, and, what appears rather extraordinary, their complexions whiter than thoſe of the Sicilian ladies, which probably ariſes from the great care they take of them. But they all have flat noſes and thick [f]) lips, from which their vicinity to Africa eaſily appears. They have great ſprightlineſs [g]), wit, and genius; but as moſt of them carry on a trade with their beauty, and their mothers [f]) educate them for that [f]) pur-

*) *abgehärtet*, *robuſt.* d) 33.
e) 13. a. f) 29. c.
g) 12. b.

purpose, they have no violent passions or true affections.

The African climate appears still more plainly in the men; for they have flat and broad f) noses; thick chins and lips, and frizzled *) woolly hair. They are rather short, but very strong and nervous h) resembling the Moors, and walk barefoot f) winter and summer; for which reason their sailors go much better up the shrouds **) than the Dutch, or even the English sailors.

Einfluss der Malteserritter auf den moralischen Karakter der Eingebohrnen. Unangenehme Lage worin sich die eingebohrnen adlichen Familien befinden.

The knights, who govern this f) isle, are, as is well known of different European i) nations; by this means k) the inhabitants have lost their original character, and have received one, composed l) of those of several other nations; However the influence of the climate still predominates, and a more patient, contented and quiet people than the Maltese will hardly be found any where else. Necessity and their intercourse with foreigners, have instilled the love of money, and the ideas of accumulating riches into them; and the Knights, to their shame be it said, have rendered the manners so depraved, that there is

*) *gekräuselt.* h) 4. **) *Strikke am Mastbaum.* i) 13. a. k) 22. l) 11.

is not an honeſt woman or girl to be met with in the whole town, except thoſe of the old nobility.

Theſe few noble families, who live entirely recluſe; and whoſe houſes are more impregnable than the fortreſſes of the iſland, are ſo contemptibly m) treated by the knights of the order, that I heartily pitied them.

All the other inhabitants of the town employ the baſeſt and moſt abject means, even the beauty of their wives and daughters, to obtain protection, public places, penſions and preſents from the Baillies, commanders *etc.* of the order. The country man and the ſailor are alone inexorable upon this point. They ſuffer the greateſt hardſhips n) from the grand maſter, they work hard, live upon a ſmall pittance o), and never murmur againſt the government; nay, they offer their own blood p) in defence of religion, becauſe they are influenced by a ſtrong fanaticiſm; but if any of the knights ſhould attempt to carry off their wives or daughters; if they ſhould by force, or by dint *) of money and perſuaſive words prevail on them to go with them, theſe knights would be inevitably m) loſt and murdered.

Here then it is, we ſee q) how greatly the manners can alter the character of a nation, and deſire of riches ſilence r) all other paſſions, when individuals of this ſtate, which poſſeſſes a very high degree of innate **) jealouſy,

m) 18. n) 12. a. o) *klaegliche Portion; blutwenig.* p) 29. c. *) *Eindruk. Kraft.* q) 24. r) 30 **) *angebohren.*

loufy, can fo far be blinded by fordid principles, as to give up their wives and daughters to the knights of the order.

Sprache der Eingebohrnen.

The Arabic is ftill the language of the common people of Malta; and from this reafon the Maltefe, and all the inhabitants of the coaft of Africa (Egypt not excepted) can perfectly underftand each other, as I have been affured by people, who lived many years at Alexandria.

Induftrie der Maltefer. — Handel, Manufacturen, Akkerbau, Städte und Dörfer.

The trade, which the Maltefe carry on with their brigantines (1), which are built like xebecs (1), but fmaller, is furprifing. It confifts in an advantageous [s]) barter *) of feveral goods and coins **) which they confider as merchandize. Sometimes ten or twelve people trade [t]) in company, and whole villages frequently have a fhare in fuch a brigantine.

It is inconceivable how people, that can [t]) neither write nor read are able to fee the profits that may arife from fo intricate a commerce, and which requires fo much calculation, and how they afterwards know to fhare thefe profits

As

s) 4. *) *Baratt. Taufchhandel. Umtaufch.*
**) *Münzen,* t) 21.

As they who go upon the voyage are entitled to a greater ſhare, than thoſe who remain at home, they diſtinguiſh u) their different ſhares by ſhells *), or beans **), or pebbles ***) of different ſizes.

As the knights import all the various coins into Malta, theſe people exchange them with their knights, and buy goods at Genoa, which they ſell at Cadix and Lisbon with great profit.

They manufacture their cotton into a great variety of ſtuffs. Their ſtockings are exceedingly fine. Some of them, they aſſured us, had been ſold ten Zechins (34) a pair. Their coverlits †) and blankets ††) are eſteemed all over Europe. Of theſe the principal manufactures are eſtabliſhed v) in the little iſland of Gozzo, where the people are ſaid w) to be more induſtrious x) than thoſe of Malta, as they are more excluded from the world, and have fewer inducements to idleneſs y). Here the ſugar-cane †††) is ſtill cultivated with ſucceſs, though not in any conſiderable quantity.

The induſtry of the Malteſe in cultivating their little iſland is inconceivable. There is not an inch of ground loſt in any part of it, and where there was not ſoil enough, they have brought over ſhips and boats loaded with it from Sicily, where there is plenty and to ſpare.

 The

u) 29. d. *) *Muſchelſchalen.* **) *Bohnen.*
***) *Kieſelſteine* †) *Bettdekken, Teppiche.*
††) *weiſſe wollene Tücher, Dekken.*
v) 29. d. w) 3. x) 4.
y) 12. b. †††) *Zukkerrohr.*

The iſland of Malta is covered over with country houſes and villages, beſides ſeven cities; for ſo they term them: but there are only two, the Valetta, and the Città Vecchia, that by any means deſerve that appellation. Every little village has a noble church elegantly furniſhed z) and adorned with ſtatues of marble, rich tapeſtry, and a large quantity of ſilver plate. They are by much the handſomeſt country churches I have ever ſeen.

Die Stadt Valetta mit ihren Häfen.

Of the two cities above-mentioned that of Valetta is the chiefeſt, as it is the reſidence of the order and its grand maſter.

I could not but admire the wonderful ſtrength a) of this place, both by nature and art. It is certainly the happieſt ſituation, that can be imagined. The city ſtands upon a peninſula, betwixt two of the fineſt ports in the world, which are defended by almoſt impregnable fortifications.

That on the ſouth-eaſt b) ſide of the city is the largeſt. It runs about two miles into the heart of the iſland, and is ſo very deep, and ſurrounded by ſuch high grounds and fortifications, that they aſſured us, the largeſt ſhips of war might ride c) here in the moſt ſtormy weather, almoſt without a cable *).

This beautiful baſon is divided into five diſtinct harbours, all equally ſafe, and each capable

z) 29. d. a) 2 b) 16. c) 29. a.
*) *groſſer Schiffſeil.*

capable of containing an immenſe number of ſhipping d). The mouth of the harbour is ſcarcely a quarter of a mile broad, and is commanded on each ſide by batteries, that would tear the ſtrongeſt ſhip to pieces before ſhe could enter. Beſides this, it is fronted by a quadruple battery, one above the other, the largeſt of which is *a fleur d'eau*, or on a level with the water. Theſe are mounted with about eighty of their heavieſt artillery; ſo that the harbour, I think, may really be conſidered as impregnable; and indeed the Turks have ever found it ſo, and I believe ever will.

The harbour on the north ſide of the city, although they only uſe it for fiſhing, and as a place of quarantine, would, in any other part of the world, be conſidered as ineſtimable. It is likewiſe defended by very ſtrong works, and in the center of the baſon there is an iſland on which they have built a caſtle and a lazaret.

As the city of Valetta is built upon a hill, none of the ſtreets, except the key are level, They are all paved with white freeſtone, which not only creates a great duſt *), but from its colour is likewiſe ſo offenſive to the eyes, that moſt of the people here are remarkably weak-ſighted e).

The palace of the grand maſter is a noble though a plain ſtructure; and the grand maſter, who ſtudies conveniency more than magnificence, is more comfortably f) and commodiously f) lodged than any prince in Europe, the king of Sardinia perhaps only excepted.

N 5 Città

d) 11. b. *) *Staub.* e) 10. f) 18.

Città vecchia, weiland Melite.

The ancient city of Melita is near the center of the iſland, and commands a view of the whole; and in clear weather, they pretend, of part of Barbary, and of Sicily.

The city is ſtrongly g) fortified, and is governed by an officer called the Hahem.

The catacombs not far from this city, are a great work. They are ſaid to extend for fifteen miles under ground; however, this you are obliged to take on the credit of your guides, as it would rather be riſking too much, to put it to trial h). Many people, they aſſure us, have been loſt from advancing too far in them; the prodigious i) number of branches making it next to impoſſible to find the way out of it.

Beitrag der Induſtrie und Kunſt zur Beveſtigung und Vertheidigung der Inſel Malta.

The fortifications of Malta are indeed a moſt ſtupendous i) work. All the boaſted catacombs of Rome and Naples are a trifle *) to the immenſe excavations that have been made in this little iſland. The ditches **), of a vaſt ſize, are all cut out of the ſolid rock. Theſe extend for a great many miles, and raiſed our aſtoniſhment to think, that ſo ſmall a ſtate has ever been able to make them.

Their

g) 18. h) 5. i) 4. *) *Bagatell.* **) *Stadtgraben.*

Their ſhips, galleys and fortifications are not only well ſupplied with excellent artillery, but they have likewiſe invented a kind of ordnance *) of their own, unknown to all the world beſides. For we found, to our no ſmall amazement, that the rocks were not only cut into fortifications, but likewiſe into artillery to defend theſe fortifications; being hollowed out in many places into the form of immenſe mortars. The charge **) is ſaid to be about a barrel (35) of gunpowder, over which they place a large piece of wood made exactly to fit the mouth of the chamber. On this they heap a great quantity of cannon balls, ſhells, or other deadly materials; and when an enemy's ſhip approaches the harbour, they fire the whole into the air; and they pretend it produces a very great effect, making a ſhower for two or three hundred yards round that would ſink any veſſel.

Theſe mortars cut out of the rock are indeed a tremendous invention. There are about fifty of them, near the different creeks †) and landing-places [k]) round the iſland. They are directed at the moſt probable ſpots where boats would attempt a landing. The mouths of ſome of theſe mortars are about ſix feet wide, and they are ſaid [l]) to throw a hundred cantars of canon-ball or ſtones. A cantar is, I think, about a hundred pound weight; ſo that, if they do take place, they muſt make a dreadful havock ††) amongſt a debarkation of boats.

Land

*) *Artillerie.* **) *Ladung.* †) *kleine Meerbuſen.*
k) 11. c. l) 3. ††) *Verheerung.*

Land - und Seemacht.

The land force of Malta is equal to the number of men in the iſland fit to bear arms. They have about 500 regulars, belonging to the ſhips of war, and 150 compoſe the guard of the prince.

Their ſea force conſiſts of four galleys, three galliots (1), four ſhips of ſixty guns, and a frigate of thirty ſix, beſides a number of the quick-ſailing little veſſels *Scamparias (Runaways).*

Regierungsform.

Der Groſsmeiſter. Deſſen Titel, Gewalt, Wahl u. ſ. w.

The grand maſter of Malta is more abſolute, and poſſeſſes more power than moſt ſovereign princes. His titles are Serene Highneſs and eminence; and as he has the diſpoſal m) of all lucrative offices, he makes of his councils what he pleaſes; beſides in all the councils that compoſe the jurisdiction of this little nation, he himſelf preſides, and has two votes.

He is choſen by a committee of twenty one; which committee is nominated by the ſeven nations (36), three out of each nation. The election muſt be over within three days after the death of the former grand maſter; and during theſe three days, there is ſcarce a ſoul that ſleeps at Malta. All is cabal and intrigue; and moſt of the knights are maſked, to prevent their particular attachments and con-

m) 5.

connexions being known. The moment n) the election is over, every thing returns to its former channel.

Polizei. — Der Zweikampf unter obrigkeitlicher Autorität zu Malta erlaubt.

The police is much better regulated than in the neighbouring countries, and aſſaſſinations and robberies are very uncommon; the laſt of which crimes the grand maſter puniſhes with the utmoſt ſeverity. But he is ſaid, perhaps in compliance with the prejudice of his nation, to be much more relax with regard to the firſt.

Perhaps Malta is the only country in the world, where duelling is permitted by law. As their whole eſtabliſhment is originally founded on the wild and romantic principles of chivalry, they have ever found it inconſiſtent with thoſe principles to aboliſh o) duelling; but they have laid it under ſuch reſtrictions as greatly to leſſen p) its danger. Theſe are curious q) enough.

Duellgeſetze zu Malta. Die wahrſcheinliche Folgerung, die man daraus machen könnte, wird durch die Erfahrung nicht beſtätiget.

The duelliſts are obliged to decide their quarrel in one particular ſtreet of the city; and if they preſume to fight any where elſe, they are liable to the rigour of the law. But

n) 14. o) 29. d. p. 30. q) 4.

But what is not leſs ſingular, and much more in their favour, they are obliged under the moſt ſevere penalties, to put up their ſword, when ordered ſo to do by a woman, a prieſt or a knight.

Under theſe limitations, in the midſt of a great city, one would imagine it allmoſt impoſſible that a duel could ever end in blood, however this is not the caſe. A croſs is always painted on the wall oppoſite to the ſpot, where a knight has been killed, in commemoration of his fall. We counted about twenty of theſe croſſes.

Schilderung der Malteſerritter.

As Malta is an epitome of all Europe, and an aſſemblage of the younger brothers [r]), who are commonly the beſt of its firſt families, it is probably one of the beſt academies for politeneſs [s]) in this part of the globe; beſides, where every one is entitled by law as well as cuſtom, to demand ſatisfaction for the leaſt breach [t]) of it, people are under a neceſſity of being very exact and circumſpect, both with regard to their words and actions.

All the knights and commanders have much the appearance of gentlemen, and men of the world. We met with no character in extreme. The ridicules [u]) and prejudices of every particular nation are by degrees ſoftened [v]) and wore off by the familiar intercourſe and colliſion with each other. It is curious to obſerve the effect it produces upon

r) 29. c. s) 12. b. t) 15. u) 16. v) 30

upon the various people that compoſe this little medley *). The French ſkip **) the German ſtrut ***), and the Spaniſh ſtalk †) are all mingled together in ſuch ſmall proportions, that none of them are ſtriking; yet every one of theſe nations ſtill retains ſomething of their original characteriſtic; it is only the exuberance ††) of it that is wore off; and it is ſtill eaſy to diſtinguiſh w) the inhabitants of the ſouth and north ſide of the Pyrenees, as well as thoſe of the eaſt and weſt ſide of the Rhine. For though the Pariſian x) has, in a great meaſure, loſt his aſſuming air, the Spaniard his taciturnity and ſolemnity, the German x) his formality and his pride; yet ſtill you ſee the German, the Frenchman and the Spaniard. It is only the carricature, that formerly made them ridiculous y) that has diſappeared z).

Abreiſe von Malta.

We left the port of Malta in a ſperonara (1) which we hired to convey us to Agrigentum.

We coaſted along the iſland, and went to take a view of the north-port, its fortifications and lazaretto. All theſe are very great, and more like the works of a mighty and powerful people, than of ſo ſmall a ſtate.

I was ſtruck with the view of the number and ſize of the baſtions, ravelins, and bat-

*) *Miſchung.* **) *die hüpfende Bewegung.* ***) *der trotzige Gang.* †) *der gravitaetiſche Schritt.* ††) *das Uebertriebene.* w) 29. d. x) 13. y) 4. z) 31.

batteries, but I ſoon pitied thoſe, who, not content with being confined by nature and the ſea to one little rock, even included themſelves by art into a ſtill narrower ſpace.

Gegenſeitige Lage der Inſeln Malta, Ghozzo und Commino. Auſſerer Anblick derſelben.

The diſtance of Malta from Ghozzo is not above four or five miles, and the ſmall iſland of Commino lies betwixt them.

The coaſts of all the three are bare and barren, but covered over with towers, redoubts and fortifications of various kind.

Die Inſel Ghozzo. Induſtrie und glükliches Temperament der Einwohner.

We landed [a]) on the iſle of Ghozzo, which lies to the weſtward of Malta. I ſpent my time in viewing this iſland or rock, and with great trouble mounted to the top of it, which appeared quite uncultivated, but was, to my aſtoniſhment [b]) prodigiously [c]) well planted.

Repreſent to yourſelf a barren and hard rock, where the upper cruſt has been beaten off, pounded *), and, by moiſtening [d]) it with water, converted into ſoil, which the indefatigable inhabitants cultivate. In this manner all the ground upon this iſland is ma-

a) 30. b) 29. d. c) 4. et 18.
*) *zerſtoſſen.* d) 30.

managed, and cuſtom inclines the huſband-man to believe that it muſt be ſo, and prevents him from envying the Sicilian and the fertility of the iſle e) he inhabits: he thinks himſelf ſuperlatively happy, if he can marry an Arabian f) beauty, and eat his fill g) of white onions *) and garlick **), and he is happy indeed, becauſe joy and contentment are his conſtant companions.

Abreiſe von Ghozzo Serenade. Anblick der Küſte Siciliens. Der Kanal von Malta.

From Ghozzo we continued our voyage. Night came on, and our rowers began their evening ſong to the Virgin, and beat time with their oars. Their offering was acceptable; for we had the moſt delightful h) weather. We wrapt ourſelves ***) up in our cloaks, and ſlept comfortably, having provided mattraſſes at Malta.

By a little after day-break, we found, we had got without ſight of all the iſlands, and ſaw only a part of mount Aetna ſmoking above the waters. The wind ſprung up fair, and by ten o' clock we had ſight of the coaſt of Sicily.

On conſidering the ſmallneſs i) of our boat, and the great breadth k) of this paſſage, we could not help admiring the temerity of theſe people, who, at all ſeaſons of the

e) 14. f) 13. g) 16. *) *Zwiebeln.* **) *Knoblauch.* h) 1. ***) *wir hüllten, wikkelten uns ein.* i) 12. b. k) 2.

the year, venture to Sicily in these diminutive vessels. Yet it is very seldom, that any accident happens: they are so perfectly acquainted with the weather, foretelling, almost to a certainty, every storm, many hours before it comes on.

The sailors look upon this passage as one of the most stormy and dangerous [l]) in the Mediterranean. It is called the canal of Malta, and is much dreaded by the Levant [m]) ships; but indeed, at this season, there is no danger.

l) 4. m) 16. a.

SICI-

SICILIEN.

(Verfolg)

Ankunft daselbst und fernere Fortsetzung der Reise.

We arrived at Sicily a little before sunset n) and landed opposite to Ragusa, and not far from the ruins of the little Hybla, the third town of that name in the island.

After supper we again launched *) our bark, and went to sea. The wind was as favourable as we could wish. We had our nightly serenade as usual, and the next day, by twelve o' clock, we reached the celebrated port of Agrigentum.

GIRGENTI *weiland* AGRIGENTVM.

The city of Agrigentum, now called Girgenti, is irregular, and ugly **); though from a few miles distance at sea, it makes a noble appearance, little inferior to that of Genoa. As it lies on the slope ***) of a mountain, the houses do not hide one another, but every part of the city is seen.

On our arrival we found a great falling off indeed; the houses are mean, the streets dirty crooked and narrow. It still contains near twenty thousand people, a sad reduction from its ancient grandeur, when it was

n) 15. b. *) to launch *in die See stossen, herauslassen.* **) *garstig, häßlig, ungestalt.* ***) *Abdachung, Abhang.*

ſaid to conſiſt of no leſs than eight hundred thouſand, being the next city to Syracuſe for numbers.

Here are ſtill the nobleſt horſes of all Sicily. They are of an excellent race, and are ſo ſure-footed o), that we could ride down a declivity, where the foot paſſengers, who accompanied us, were obliged to ſlide down.

This city is likewiſe celebrated for the beauty of its female inhabitants, but jealouſy is ſo predominant with the men, that the ladies are ſeldom ſeen.

The inhabitants have wit and fine parts; and the ancient hoſpitalicy and urbanity are more exerciſed here than in other places of Sicily.

The country people are obliged to live poorly, becauſe the land is in poſſeſſion of the rich only, and the monks in particular rather leave the ground uncultivated, than incur any expence by tilling it. If a judicious p) government would re-eſtabliſh order, juſtice and equality, this would be the happieſt ſpot on earth; for the fertility of it is beyond deſcription.

Das alte Agrigent.

Deſſen noch vorhandene Ruinen und Antiquitäten.

The ruins of the ancient city lie about a ſhort mile from the modern one. Theſe, like the ruins of Syracuſe, are moſtly conver-

o) 10. p) 4.

ted into corn-fields vineyards and orchards; but the remains of the temples here are much more conſpicuous p) than thoſe of Syracuſe.

Der Apoll von Belvedere.

Amongſt theſe temples that of Aeſculapius was celebrated for a ſtatue of Apollo. It was taken from them by the Carthaginians and carried off by the conquerors. It continued the greateſt ornament of Carthage for many years, and was at laſt reſtored by Scipio at the final deſtruction of that city. It was afterwards carried to Rome, and ſtill remains there the wonder of all ages, known to the whole world under the name of the Apollo of Belvedere, and allowed to be the perfection of human art.

Phalaris. —

Eine Anekdote von ihm.

Agrigentum, like Syracuſe, was long ſubject to the yoke of tyrants. One of them Phalaris is well known by the accounts which are given of his cruelty. One ſtory, however, is very much to his honour. It is a well known one, but as it is ſhort, the reader ſhall have it.

Perillo a goldſmith q), by way of paying court to Phalaris made him a preſent of a brazen *) bull r), of admirable workmanſhip;

 hol-

p) 4. q) 29. e.
*) von Bronze, *aus Erz gemacht.*
r) 29. a.

hollow within, and ſo contrived, that the voice of a perſon ſhut up in it, ſounded exactly, like the bellowing of a real bull. The artiſt pointed out to the tyrant what an admirable effect this muſt produce, were he only to ſhut up a few criminals in it, and make a fire under them.

Phalaris ſtruck with ſo horrid an idea, and perhaps curious to try the experiment, told the goldſmith, that he himſelf was the only perſon worthy of animating his bull; that he muſt have ſtudied the note that made it roar to the greateſt advantage, and that it would be unjuſt to deprive him of any part of the honour of his invention. Upon which he ordered the goldſmith to be ſhut up, and made a great fire around the bull; which immediately began to roar, to the admiration and delight of all Agrigentum.

Luxus und Schwelgerei der alten Agrigentiner. Eine Erzählung als ein Beiſpiel hievon.

Plato, when he viſited Sicily, was ſo much ſtruck with the luxury of Agrigentum, both in their houſes aud their tables, that a ſaying of his [s]) is ſtill recorded: „That they „built as if they were never to dye, and eat as it they had not an hour to live.„

It is preſerved by Aelian, who tells a ſtory by way of illuſtration, which ſhews a much greater conformity of manners, than one could have expected, betwixt the young nobility amongſt the ancients, and our own at this day.

He

s) 27. *Anmerkung.*

He ſays that after a great feaſt, where there was a number of young people of the firſt faſhion, they got all ſo much intoxicated, that from their reeling *) and tumbling upon one another, they imagined they were at ſea, in a ſtorm, and began to think themſelves in the moſt imminent danger. At laſt they agreed, that the only way to ſave their lives was to lighten t) the ſhip, and with one accord began to throw the rich fúrniture out of the windows, to the great edification of the mob **) below; and did not ſtop till they had entirely cleared the houſe of it, which, from this exploit was ever after denominated the *triremes*, or the ſhip.

He ſays it was one of the principal palaces of the city, and retained this name for ever after. In Dublin, I have been told, there are more than one *triremes;* and that this frolic u) which they call „throwing the houſe out of the window„ is by no means incommon.

Gaſtfreiheit der alten Agrigentiner

At the ſame time that Agrigentum is abuſed by the ancient authors for its drunkenneſs v), it is as much celebrated for its hoſpitality; and I believe, it will be found, that this virtue and this vice have ever had a ſort of ſneaking †) kindneſs v) for each other, and have generally gone w) hand in hand both in ancient and in modern times.

 Fa-

*) to reel *ſchwindlich ſein*, *umhertaumeln*.
t) 30. **) *Pöbel.* u) 16. b. v) 12. b.
***) *geheim*, *ſchleichend.* w) 31.

Fazello after railling Agrigentum for its drunkenneſs, adds, that there was no town in the iſland ſo celebrated for its hoſpitality. He ſays that many of the nobles had ſervants placed at the gates of the city, to invite all ſtrangers to their houſes. Even the gates of the city proclaimed a welcome to every ſtranger.

Beſchreibung eines Gaſtmals, zum Beweis, das die neuen Agrigentiner würdige Nachkommen ihrer Vorfahren ſind.

From our experience we are well entitled to ſay, that the people of Agrigentum ſtill retain this antiquated virtue ſo little known in polite countries: but we were convinced too, that the ancient Agrigentini could not poſſibly underſtand the true luxury of eating better than their deſcendants, to whom they have transmitted a very competent portion both of their ſocial virtues and vices. I beg their pardon for calling them vices, I wiſh I had a ſofter name for it. It looks like ingratitude for their hoſpitality, for which we owe them ſo much.

We dined with the biſhop, and were juſt thirty at table; but, upon my word, I do not think we had leſs than an hundred diſhes of meat. Theſe were dreſſed with the richeſt and moſt delicate ſauces; and convinced us, that the old Roman proverb of „Siculus coquus et Sicula menſa,„ was not more applicable in their time, than it is at preſent. Nothing was wanting that could be invented to ſtimu-

ſtimulate and to flatter the palate, and to create a falſe appetite as well as to ſatisfy it. Some of the very diſhes ſo much reliſhed by the Roman Epicures made a part of the feaſt; particularly the morene which is ſo often mentioned by their authors. It is a ſpecies of eel *), found only in this part of the Mediterranean, and ſent from hence to ſeveral of the courts of Europe.

The Sicilians eat of every thing, and attempted to make us do the ſame. The company was remarkably merry, and did by no means belie **) their ancient character, for moſt of them were more than half ſeas over †) long before we roſe from table; and I was ſomewhat apprehenſive of a ſecond edition of the Triremes ſcene, as they were beginning to reel exceedingly. (By the bye I do not doubt but that the phraſe of „*Half ſeas over*„ may have taken its origine from ſome ſuch ſtory.)

They begged us to make a bowl of punch, a liquor they had often heard of y), but had never ſeen. The materials were immediately found, and we ſucceeded ſo well, that they preferred it to all the wines on the table, of which they had a great variety. We were obliged to repleniſh x) the bowl ſo often, that I really expected to ſee moſt of them under the table. They called it Pontio, and

*) *Aal.* **) dementir. †) *eine Redensart ungewiſſen, und nur Muthmaſſlichen Urſprungs, wie aus dem erhellt, was oben im Text gleich folgt. Sie bedeutet übrigens ohngefähr ſo viel als: einen mit dem es ſchon ziemlich richtig iſt, wie man im Deutſchen zu ſagen pflegt.*

x) 29. d.

and ſpoke loudly in its praiſe; declaring that Pontio (alluding to Pontius Pilate) was a much better fellow, than they had ever taken him for y).

However after dinner, one of them, a reverend canon, grew exceſſively ſick, and while he was throwing up, he turned to me with a rueful z) countenance, and ſhaking his head, he groaned out. „Ah Signor Capitano! ſapeva ſempre che Pontio era un gran traditore.„ (I always knew, that Pontius was a great traitor.) Another of them overhearing him, exclaimed: „Aſpettatevi Signor Canonico! Niente al pregiudizio di Signor Pontio, vi prego. — Recordate, che Pontio v' ha fatto uncanonico; — et Pontio ha fatto ſua eccellenza uno Veſcovo. — Non ſcordatevi mai di veſtri amici.„

Now what does the reader think of theſe reverend fathers of the church? Their merit, you will eaſily perceive, does not conſiſt in faſting and prayer. — Their creed *), they ſay, they have a good deal modernized, and is much ſimpler than that of Athanaſius. One of them told me, that if we would but ſtay with them for ſome little time, we ſhould ſoon be convinced, that they were the happieſt fellows on earth. „We have exploded **) ſaid he, from our ſyſtem every thing that is diſmal ***) or melancholy a); and are perſuaded, that of all the roads in the univerſe, the road to heaven muſt be the pleaſanteſt and leaſt gloomy. If it

y) 23. z) 1. *) *Glaubensbekenntniſs.*
) *ausgemerzt, verworfen.* *) *fürchterlich, traurig.* a) 16. a.

it be not so, (added he) God have mercy upon us! for I am afraid we shall never get there.„

I told him; I could not flatter him. That if laughing was really a sin, as some people taught, they were certainly the greatest of all sinners. — „Well, (said he) we shall at least endeavour to be happy here, and that, I am persuaded, is the best of all preparations for happiness hereafter. Abstinence (continued he) from all innocent and lawful [b]) pleasures, we reckon one of the greatest sins, and guard against it with the utmost care: and I am pretty sure it is a sin that none of us here will ever be damned for [c]).„

He concluded by repeating two lines, which, he told me, was their favourite maxim; the meaning of which was exactly those of Mr. Pope:

For God is paid when man receives,
To enjoy is to obey.

Abreise von Agrigent. Sciacca.

On the — th of — we left Girgenti. Travellers in this island must either go on horseback, or be carried in litters *), because the roads are impassable for carriages. We chose the former, and arrived at Sciacca, which is fourty miles distant from Girgenti.

Sci-

b) 1. c) 23.
*) *Sänften.*

Sciacca, (Thermae Selinuntiae) is the place, which claims the honour of having produced Agathocles (37). The ſituation of this town is extremely pleaſant, being on a little hill, from whence there is a proſpect of the ſea, and of a moſt beautiful country, planted with fig, orange, and lemon *) trees. Piſtacchio trees **) grow in great plenty here, and it is remarkable, that theſe trees never produce any fruit, unleſs another of the ſame kind is planted near them having male flowers, and never bearing fruit. This male tree is called Scornabecco here.

Mazzara.

Mazzara from which a third part of the iſland has its name, is an inconſiderable town. The inhabitants inſiſt upon it, that the ancient Selinus ſtood here. It is remarkable of this town, that though it lies on the ſea ſhore, fiſh is very ſcarce in it, becauſe the African pirates diſturb and take the fiſhermen, and there is hardly one fiſherman, who has not been, at leaſt once, or even three or four times a ſlave at Tunis, which is but one hundred miles diſtant from Mazzara.

There is a very humane combination in this and other towns of Sicily for redeeming the ſlaves; and its members, in caſe of ſcarcity of money ſell themſelves in order to free [d]) them. I will not decide whether this humanity does not exceed its proper bounds: but

*) *Citronenbäume,*
**) *Pimpernuſs - Bäume.*
d) 30.

but I believe that ſelf-love, and the expectation of paradiſe often deſtroy the merit of the action.

Marſala.

Vorgebürge Lilybaeum.

Marſala is the ancient Lilybaeum. Charles V. entirely filled up the harbour, which was formerly very famous [e]). This he did to prevent the pirates of the coaſt of Africa from any more landing there, as they had often ventured to do before, the port being very conveniently ſituated for that purpoſe.

The Cape (Promontorium Lilybaeum) is not a high land, as I expected, but very low, and quite even with the other land.

Trapani.

Salzwerke daſelbſt.

From Marſala I went to Trapani, (the ancient Drepanum) a fine well-built town, in which the ſalt-works deſerve to be viſited. The ſea-water is led into ſeveral reſervoirs, where the heat of the ſun evaporates the aque*ous* [e]) particles, leaving nothing but the ſalt behind.

The reaſon why they cannot every where, and on all the ſea-coaſts, prepare ſalt in this manner, is partly the want of the neceſſary degree of heat, and partly the nature of the ground, which muſt either be rock or chalk or clay *).

Tun-

e) 4 *) *Thon.*

Tunfischfang.

The Tunny fifhery here is one of the greateft in Sicily, efpecially round the adjacent ifles of Favignano and Falconieri. The genoefe family of the Pallavicini, who bought it for 120,000 Zechini, clear 20,000 Neapolitan ducats (38) by it in a good year.

Der Berg Eryx, izt Monte di Trapani.

On the Monte di Trapani, or the ancient Eryx, which is fix miles from the town of that name, are but few remains of this ancient town, and of the famous temple of the Venus Erycina,

This mountain of Trapano is the higheft in the whole ifland, after mount Aetna, and like, that, it is unconnected with any other mountains. The idea of worfhipping Venus on this mountain preferably to any other place, may have taken its rife from the beauty of the females, who inhabit it, as was the cafe with Gnidos in Greece, which was looked upon as the favourite refidence of this goddefs,

The moft beautiful women in all Sicily are indeed the inhabitants of this little town, and this gives many of them an opportunity of making their fortunes by marrying to great advantage.

Die ehemalige St. Paulsbrüderschaft zu Trapani.

Before I leave Trapani, I muft give the reader an inftance of the Sicilian vindictive cha-

character, and of a remainder of the ancient Republican f) ſpirit. In the times of the emperor Charles the Fifth, a ſociety was formed at Trapani, who called themſelves g). The Society of St. Paolo, and had vowed *) to judge of the proceedings of their magiſtrates, of their fellow-citizens h) and of every inhabitant of the town. Whoſoever was condemned by this ſociety, was ſure to be loſt; for one of their members, upon whom they conferred the cruel office of a murderer, was obliged, without any reply, privately to deſtroy the perſon thus clandeſtinely condemned.

Alcamo.

Manna ein Produkt dieſer Gegend.

The evening of the ſame day i) I left Trapani I reached Alcamo. Here they have abundance of Manna, which is the juice of a kind of white Acacia, whoſe bark **) they wound in the months of luly, Auguſt and September, and the iſſuing ſap is thus inſpiſſated ***) by the heat of the ſun and becomes Manna.

Montreale.

At Montreale, a little town about two miles from Palermo, ſituated on a mountain, the cathedral deſerves to be noticed on account

f) 13. a. g) 21. *) *angelobt.*
h) 10. i) 14. **) *Rinde.*
***) *zur Konſiſtenz gebracht.*

count of two urns of porphyry. They are beautiful, and of a confiderable fize, and contain the afhes k) of William the Good and William the Bad, two kings of Sicily.

William the Good got this name, becaufe he was bigotted, and entirely devoted to the clergy; the other had the furname of Bad l), for being wifer, and free from prejudices. This example proves the little dependence that can be had upon common fame, and confirms me in my contempt m) of it.

PALERMO.

Ankunft dafelbft. Vorläufiger allgemeiner Begrif von der Stadt und den Einwohnern.

At laft we arrived at the great capital of Sicily; which in my opinion in beauty and elegance is greatly fuperior to Naples. It is not, indeed, fo large, but the regularity, the uniformity and neatnefs n) of its ftreets and buildings, render it much more pleafing. It is full of people, who have moftly an air of affuence and gaiety. They are computed at about 150,000 in number. But I fhall firft attempt to give the reader fome little idea of the town, and then fpeak of its inhabitants.

Reguläre Bauart der Stadt.

Palermo is by much the moft regular town o) I have feen, and is built upon that plan,

k) 20. l) 9. m) 17. n) 12. b. o) 14.

plan, which, I think, all large cities ought to follow. The two great ſtreets intereſect *) each other in the center of the city, where they form a handſome ſquare **), called the Ottangolo, adorned with elegant uniform buildings. From the center of this ſquare you ſee the whole of theſe noble ſtreets, and the four great gates of the city, which terminate them; the ſymmetry and beauty of which produce a fine effect.

The leſſer ſtreets in general run parallel to theſe great ones p); ſo that from every part of the city in a few minutes q) walking, you are ſure to arrive at one of the capital ſtreets.

Der Marino.

The Porta Felice, by much the handſomeſt of thoſe four gates, opens to the Marino, a delightful walk, which conſtitutes one of the great pleaſures of the nobility of Palermo. It is bounded on one ſide by the wall of the city, and on the other by the ſea, from whence there is always an agreeable breeze.

In the center of the Marino they have erected an elegant kind of temple, which, during the ſummer months, is made uſe of r) as an orcheſtra for muſic; and as in the ſcorching ***) ſeaſon they are obliged to convert the night into day, the concert does not begin

*) *durchſchneiden.* **) *Viereck.*
p) 27. q) 8. r) 23.
***) *brennend, ſengend.*

gin till the clock ſtrikes midnight, which is the ſignal for the ſymphony to ſtrike up, and at that time the walk is crowded with people of all ſorts.

K i r c h e n.

Die heilige Roſalia und ihre Reliquien.

Many of the churches here are extremely rich and magnificent. The cathedral is a venerable Gothic building, and of a large ſize. It is ſupported within by eighty columns of Oriental s) granite, and divided into a great number of chapels, ſome of which are extremely rich, particularly that of St. Roſalia, the patroneſs of Palermo, who is held in greater veneration here, than all the perſons of the Trinity, and — which is ſtill much more — than even the Virgin Mary herſelf. The relics of the ſaint are preſerved in a large box of ſilver, curiously wrought and enriched t) with precious ſtones. They perform many miracles, and are looked upon as the greateſt treaſure of the city. They are eſteemed a moſt effectual u) remedy againſt the plague, and have often preſerved them from that fatal u) diſtemper.

The ſaint gained ſo much credit, in ſaving them from the laſt plague of Meſſina, although it was at two hundred miles diſtance, that they have, out of gratitude, erected a noble monument to her. St. Agatha did as much

s) 5. t) 30.
u) 5.

much for Catania, but that city has not been ſo generous [v]) to her.

Das groſſe Feſt der heiligen Roſalia.

The feaſt of St. Roſalia is perhaps the moſt remarkable one [w]) in Europe. At our arrival at Palermo they were wholly occupied in preparing for it: and if the ſhow is in any degree adequate to the expence and trouble it coſts them, it muſt indeed be a very noble one [w]). They were erecting an incredible number of arches and pyramids for the illuminations. They were of wood, painted and adorned with artificial [u]) flowers. Theſe, they told us, were to be entirely covered over with ſmall lamps; ſo that when ſeen at a little diſtance, they appeared like ſo many pyramids and arches of flame. The number of pyramids, and arches prepared for theſe illuminations, we were told, exceeded two thouſand. They were erected on each ſide of the ſtreet, betwixt the foot-path and the pavement, and run in two right lines exactly parallel from end to end. Each of theſe lines is a mile in length [x]), which makes four miles for the whole. The four gates are the viſtas of theſe four ſtreets, and were to be highly decorated and illuminated.

From the ſquare in the center of the city the whole of this vaſt illumination can be ſeen at once; and they aſſured us the grandeur of it exceeds all belief [y]).

v) 4.
x) 2. w) 27.
y) 15.

Beſides that, they were building an enormous engine *), which they called St. Roſalia's triumphal car. From the ſize of it, one would imagine it were for ever to remain in the ſpot, where it was erected, but they aſſured us, it was to be drawn in triumph through the city. It was indeed mounted upon wheels **), but it did not appear that any force whatever could be able to turn them. The car was already higher than moſt houſes in Palermo, and they were ſtill adding to its height.

But the part of the ſhow [z]) they value themſelves the moſt on [a]), is the illumination of the great church. This, they affirmed, is ſuperior to any thing in the world, the illumination of St. Paul's [b]) itſelf not excepted. The preparings for it were indeed amazing, and I am perſuaded, when the whole is lighted up, it muſt be equal to any palace either in the Fairy Tales ***) or the Arabian night entertainments.

Indeed it ſeemed pretty much in the ſame ſtyle too, for all was gold, ſilver and precious ſtones. The ſaints were dreſſed out in all their glory, and the fairy queen herſelf was never finer than is St. Roſalia. The people were lying in crowds before her, praying with all their might. I dare ſay, for one petition offered to God Almighty. ſhe had at leaſt an hundred.

Wer

*) *Maſchine.* **) *Räder.*
z) 14. a) 23. b) 8.
***) *Feenmährchen.*

Wer diese so göttlich verehrte Rosalia eigentlich gewesen? und ihre fernere Geschichte.

I inquired, who this same St. Rosalia might be, who has become c) so very capital a personage in this part of tke world; but notwithstanding their adoring d) her with such fervency e), I have found none, that can give any tolerable account of her saintship f). They refer you to the most fabulous g) legends, that even differ widely in their accounts of her. And after all the offerings h. i) they have made, the churches i) they have built, and monuments they have raised to her memory, I think it is far from being improbable, that there really never did exist such a person. I went through all the booksellers' shops, but could find nothing relative to her, except an epic poem, of which she is the heroine. It is in the Sicilian language, and is indeed one of the greatest curiosities i) I have met with. The poet sets her at once above all other saints except the Virgin, and it seems to be with the greatest reluctance, that he can prevail upon himself to yield the pass even to her.

I find from this curious composition, and the notes upon it, that St. Rosalia was niece to king William the Good, That she began very early to display symptoms of her sanctity. That at fifteen she deserted the world, and disclaimed *) all human society. She retired to the mountains on the west of

 this

c) 31. d) 11. e) 25. f) 12. a.
g) 4. h) 11. b. i) 14.
*) to disclaim, *aufgeben*, *aufkündigen*, *entsagen*.

this city, and was never more heard of k), for about five hundred years. She disappeared in the year 1159. The people thought she had been taken up to heaven, till in the year 1624, during the time of a dreadful plague, a holy man had a vision, that the saint's bones were lying in a cave near the top of the Monte Pelegrino. That if they were taken up with due reverence, and carried in procession thrice round the walls of the city, they should immediately be delivered from the plague.

At first little attention was paid to the holy man, and he was looked upon as little better than a dreamer; however he persisted in his story, grew noisy, and got adherents. The magistrates, to pacify them, sent to the Monte Pelegrino, when, lo! the mighty discovery was made. The sacred bones were found: the city was freed from the plague; and St. Rosalia became the greatest saint in the calender. Churches were reared, altars were dedicated, and ministers appointed to this new divinity, whose dignity and consequence have ever since been supported at an incredible expence.

Now I think it is more than probable that these bones, that are now so much reverenced l), and about which this great city was in such a bustle *), during my stay there, belong to some poor wretch **), that perhaps.

k) 23. l) 30.

*) *Wirwar, Aufstand; grosses Wesen.*

**) *einem armen Teufel.*

haps was murdered, or died for want in the mountains. The holy man probably could have given a very good account of them.

Vernünftiges Betragen der aufgeklärten Palermitaner in Ansehung solcher Dinge, die zwar nicht ihnen, aber doch den Schwachen unter ihren Glaubensbrüdern heilig sind.

Ein Beispiel hievon.

The people of fashion here hold the superstition of the vulgar in great contempt [m]), but notwithstanding all that, they go regularly to mass, and attend the ordinances *) with great respect and decency [n]); and they were much pleased with us for our conformity to their customs, and for not appearing openly to despise their rites and ceremonies.

I own this attention of theirs [o]), not to offend weak p) minds, tended much to give me a favourable opinion, both of their hearts and understandings. They don't make any boast of their infidelity, neither do they pester **) you with it as in France, where it is perpetually buzzed †) in your ears; and where, although they pretend to believe less,

 they

*) *Satzungen, Ordnungen, Gebote.*
n) 25. o) 27. Anmerkung. p) 29. a.
**) *martern, quaelen, jemand auf eine laestige Art womit unterhalten.*
†) to buzz *sumsen* where it is perpetually buzzed in your ears *wo einem unaufhörlich die Ohren davon gellen.*

they do in fact believe more than any nation on the continent.

I know of nothing that gives one a worſe opinion of a man, than to ſee him make a ſhow and parade of his contempt for things held ſacred. It is an open inſult to the judgement of the public.

A countryman of ours [o]), about a couple of years ago, offended egregiously [p]) in this article, and the people ſtill ſpoke of him both with contempt and deteſtation. It happened one day in the great church, during the elevation of the hoſt *), when every body elſe were [q]) on their knees, that he ſtill kept ſtanding, without any appearance of reſpect to the ceremony. A young nobleman, that was near him. expreſſed his ſurprize at this: „ It is ſtrange, Sir, (ſaid he) that you, who have had the education of a gentleman, and ought to have the ſentiments of one, ſhould chuſe thus to give ſo very public offence.„ Why, Sir, (ſaid the Engliſhman) I don't believe in Transſubſtantiation **) — „ Neither do I, Sir, (replied the other) and yet you ſee I kneel.„

Von der feinen Welt zu Palermo im geſelligen Umgang.

During our ſtay [r]) at Palermo we got into a very agreeable ſet of acquaintance, and were

p) 4 et 18. *) *Hoſtie.* q) 21.
**) *Die wirkliche Verwandlung des Brodts und Weins in den Leib und Blut Chriſti, im buchſtaeblichen Verſtande.* r) 15.

were loaded with civilities. Their amusements consist chiefly in their *Conversazioni*, of which they have a variety every night. There is one general one [s]), supported by the subscription of the nobility, which is open every evening at sunset, and continues till midnight, when the Marino begins. It better deserves the name of a conversation than any I have seen in Italy; for here the people really come to converse, whereas in Italy they only go to play at cards and eat ices.

Besides this, there are generally a number of particular conversations every night, and — what will a good deal surprize the reader — these are always held in the apartments of the lying - in [t]) ladies: for in this happy climate childbearing is divested of all its terrors, and is only considered as a party of pleasure.

Sich seiner gesunden Füsse bedienen eine Todsünde zu Palermo.

Zwei Beispiele hievon.

Walking at Palermo, as well as Naples is of all things the most disgraceful [u]). One day having been at a convent of Capuchins, we had no sooner left it, but our carriage broke down, long before we reached the city; and we risked by this unfortunate accident to have our characters blasted *) for ever. However, Philip, our Sicilian servant, took

 care

s) 27. t) 10. u) 1.
*) *verlezt*, *beschimpft*.

care v) to make ſuch a noiſe about it, that our dignity did not much ſuffer. He kept a little diſtance before us, peſting and blaſting all the way at their curſed crazy **) carriages; and ſwearing that there never was any thing in the world ſo infamous, that in a city like w) Palermo, the capital of all Sicily, Signori of our rank, and dignity ſhould be obliged to walk on foot; that it muſt be an eternal reflection againſt the place; — and bawled out **) to every perſon x) he met, if there was no coaches to be had; no carriages of any kind, either for love or money. In ſhort, we had not got half through the ſtreet, before we had ſeveral offers from gentlemen of our acquaintance, who lamented exceedingly the indignity x) we had ſuffered, and wondered y) much that we did not rather ſend forward a ſervant for another coach, and wait, in the heat of the ſun, till it arrived.

This is not the only time, that Philip's wits have been of ſervice to us on ſuch occaſions. We had the other day a diſpute with our coachman, turned him off, and had not provided another. We were unfortunately engaged to go to the great converſation. What was to be done? — No ſuch thing as walking! Should we be caught in the fact, we had been diſgraced for ever. It would be worſe than to be caught in adultery. — No alternative however. There was not a coach

to

v) 24. *) *gebrechlich.* w) 29. b.
**) to bawl *criailler*, *ausplaerren.*
x) 14. y) 19.

to be had, and our old coachman would not ſerve us for one night only. —

Philip made ſad wry *) faces, and ſwore the coachman ought to be crucified. But when he ſaw us bent **) on walking, he was ſtill more diſtreſſed, and I really believe, if we had been diſcovered, that he would not have ſerved us any longer. He therefore ſet his wits to work, how he ſhould preſerve both his maſter's honour, and his own place. He at firſt heſitated, before he would take up the flambeau, but he would by no means be prevailed on to light it.„ What! (ſaid Philip) do you think I have no more regard for you, than to expoſe you to the eyes of the whole world? No, no, gentlemen; if you will bring yourſelves to diſgrace, you ſhall not at leaſt make me the agent of ſhowing it: but remember, if you are obſerved walking, no mortal will believe you keep a coach; and do you expect after that to be received into company?„ —

„Well, well! Philip, do as you pleaſe, but we muſt go to the converſation.„ —

Philip ſhrugged up his ſhoulders †) — Diabolo! — che faremo! — Andiamo dunque, Signori — andiamo!„ — So ſaying he led the way, and we followed.

Philip had ſtudied the geography of the town. He conducted us through lanes ††) only known to himſelf, and carefully z) avoided the great ſtreet, till at laſt we arrived at a little entry, which led to the conver-

*) *krum, ſchief,* to make wry faces, *Geſichter ſchneiden.*
**) *geneigt.* †) *zukte die Schultern.* ††) *Gaſſen.*
z) 1 et 18.

verſation rooms. Here the carriages uſually a) ſtop b). We ſlipped up the entry in the dark, when Philip, darting c) into d) a ſhop *), lighted his flambeau in an inſtant, and came ruſhing before us, bawling out: „Piazza per I ſignori foreſtieri!„ when all the world immediately made way for us.

After we had got into d) the rooms, he called ſo loud after us, aſking at what time he ſhould order the coach to return, that, overcome, partly by a conſciousneſs e) of the deceit f), not one of us had power to anſwer him. Philip however followed us, and repeated the queſtion ſo often, that we were obliged to give him a reply, „a mezza notte.„

At midnight he came to tell us, that the coach was ready. We were curious to ſee how he would behave g) on this occaſion, for it was not half ſo difficult to get in unobſerved, as to get out.

However Philip's genius was equal to both. As ſoon as we got into the entry, he run to the door h), bawling out: „Antonio!„ as hard as he could roar **). — No Antonio anſwered; and unfortunately there was a number of gentlemen and ladies going away at the ſame time. They begged of us, as ſtrangers, to ſtep firſt into our carriage, and abſolutely refuſed to go out before us.

Philip

a) 5 et 18. b) 19. c) 30. d) 7.
*) *Kaufladen.* e) 4 et 12. f) 17.
g) 19. h) 29. c. **) *brüllen.*

Philip was ſadly puzzled *). He firſt ran up the ſtreet, then he ran down, and came back all out of breath [i]), curſing Antonio. „ That raſcal, (ſaid he) is never in the way, and you muſt turn him off. He pretends that he could not get up his coach to the door, for the great crowd [k]) of carriages, and is waiting about fifty yards below. — Voſtri eccellenzi had better ſtep down, (ſaid Philip) otherwiſe you will be obliged to wait [l]) here at leaſt half an hour.

We took leave of the company, and ſet off. Philip ran like [k]) a lamp-lighter **), till he had almoſt paſſed the carriages, when daſhing his flambeau on the ground, as if by accident, he extinguiſhed [m]) it, and getting into a narrow lane, he waited till we came up; when he whiſpered †) us to follow him, and conducted us back, by the ſame labyrinth [n]) we had come [o]), and thus ſaved us from eternal infamy. — However he aſſured us, he would not venture it again for his place.

Oper zu Palermo.

Gabrieli.

It would be very ungrateful p) not to ſay any thing of the opera, for we have been much delighted with it. The firſt and ſecond man were both admirable ſingers. The name of the firſt is Pacherotti.

The

*) *wie vor dem Kopf geſchlagen, verlegen.*
i) 15. k) 29. b. l) 28.
**) *Laternenanſtekker.* m) 29. d.
†) to whiſper, *flüſtern.* n) 14. o) 31. p) 1.

The firſt woman was Gabrieli, who is certainly the greateſt ſinger in the world: and thoſe that ſing on the ſame theatre with her muſt be capital, otherwiſe they never can be attended to.

When ſhe is in good humour, and really chuſes to exert herſelf, there is nothing in muſic, that I have ever heard, to be compared to her performance; for ſhe ſings to the heart, as well as the fancy, when ſhe pleaſes; and ſhe then commands every paſſion with unbounded ſway. But ſhe is ſeldom capable of exerciſing theſe wonderful p) powers, and her caprice and her talents exerting themſelves by turns, have given her, all her life, the ſingular fate of becoming alternatively an object of admiration and of contempt q).

Höchſter Grad von Virtuoſeneigenſinn.

Her caprice is ſo fixed and ſo ſtubborn *), that neither intereſt, nor flattery, nor threats r) nor puniſhments s) have the leaſt power over it; and it appears, that treating her with reſpect or contempt have an equal tendency t) to increaſe it.

It is ſeldom that ſhe condeſcends to exert her wonderful talents, but moſt particularly if ſhe imagines u) that ſuch an exertion is expected: and inſtead of ſinging her airs as other actreſſes do, for the moſt part ſhe only hums them over *a mezza voce.* And no

p) 1. q) 17. *) *hartnäkkig.*
r) 15. s) 29. d.
t) 25. u) 19.

no art whatever is capable of making her ſing, when ſhe does not chuſe it.

The viceroy, who is fond of muſic has tried every method with her to no purpoſe. Some time ago he gave a great dinner to the principal nobility of Palermo, and ſent an invitation to Gabrieli, to be of the party. Every other perſon arrived at the hour of invitation. The viceroy ordered dinner to be kept back, and ſent to let her know, that the company waited for her. The meſſenger found her reading in bed. She ſaid, ſhe was ſorry for having made the company wait, and begged he would make her apology, but that really ſhe had entirely forgot the engagement.

The viceroy would have forgiven this piece of inſolence, but, the company came to the opera, Gabrieli repeated her part with the moſt perfect negligence and indifference, and ſung all her airs in what they call *ſotto voce*, that is, ſo low, that they can ſcarcely be heard. The viceroy was offended, but as he is a good-tempered v) man, he was loth to make uſe of authority: but at laſt, by a perſeverance in this inſolent ſtubbornneſs w), ſhe obliged him to threaten her with puniſhment, in caſe ſhe any longer refuſed to ſing.

On this ſhe grew more obſtinate than ever, declaring that force and authority ſhould never ſucceed with her: that he might make her cry, but that he never could make her ſing. The viceroy then ſent her to priſon, where ſhe remained twelve days. During which time ſhe gave magnificent entertainments every day, paid the debts of all the poor

v) 10. w) 12. b.

poor prisoners, and distributed large sums in charity. The viceroy was obliged to give up struggling with her, and she was at last set at liberty amidst the acclamations of the poor.

SICILIEN
im Algemeinen.

Gestalt und Eintheilung der Insel. Namen der drei Vorgebirge.

The whole of Sicily is divided in three parts, or, as they are called, Valli. That part of this triangular island, where Aetna stands, has ever been named *il Val Demoni*, from the frequent apparitions of these devils. It makes one third of the island. The other two are named the Val di Noto and the Val di Mazzara.

The three capes of Sicily are: Pelorus, Pachynus, and Lilybaeum.

Fruchtbarkeit der Insel im Allgemeinen. Was das despotische Sicilien gegenwärtig ist, und was es sein könnte.

The fertility of this island is truly astonishing. It is with reason that it was styled: „Romani imperii horreum.„ (The granary of the Roman empire.) Were it cultivated it would still be the great granary of Europe. Pliny says, it yielded a hundred after one; and Diodorus, who was a native of the island, and

and wrote on the ſpot aſſures us, that it produced wheat *) and other grain ſpontaneously x): and Homer advances the ſame fact in the Odyſſey:

The ſoil untill'd a ready harveſt yields,
With wheat and barley **) wave ***) the golden fields;
Spontaneous wines from weighty cluſters †) pour,
And Jove deſcends in each prolific ſhower.

Is it not inconceivable how any government ſhould be able to render poor and wretched a country, which produces almoſt ſpontaneously x) every thing, that even luxury can deſire? But alas! poverty and wretchedneſs y) have ever attended the Spaniſh yoke, both on this, and on th'other ſide of the globe. They make it their boaſt, that the ſun never ſets on their dominions, but forget, that ſince they became ſuch, they have left him nothing to ſee in his courſe but deſerted fields, barren wilderneſſes, oppreſſed peaſants, and lazy, lying, lecherous z) monks.

Einige Produkte Siciliens.

Were I to enter upon the natural a) hiſtory of this iſland, it would lead me into a vaſt field of ſpeculation. However a variety of objects ſtruck us as we travelled along, that it may not be amiſs to give the reader ſome account of.

The

*) *Waitzen.* x) 4 et 18. **) *Gerſte.* ***) *wallen.* †) *Trauben.* y) 12. b. z) 4. a) 5.

The great ſtanding commodity of Sicily, which has ever conſtituted the riches of the iſland was their crops of wheat: but they cultivate many other branches of commerce, though none, that could bear any proportion to this, were it under a free government, and exportation allowed.

The Soda is a plant that is much cultivated, and turns out to conſiderable account. This is the vegetable, that, by the action of fire, is afterwards converted into mirrors and chryſtals. Great quantities of it are ſent every year to ſupply the glaſshouſes at Venice.

They have likewiſe a conſiderable trade in liquorice *), figs, raiſins, and currants, the the beſt of which grow amongſt the extinguiſhed b) volcanoes of the Lipari iſlands.

Their honey is, I think, the higheſt flavoured I have ever ſeen; in ſome parts of the iſland even ſuperior to that of Minorca. This is owing, no doubt, to the quantity of aromatic plants, with which this beautiful country is every where overſpread.

Sugar is now no article of the Sicilian commerce, though a ſmall quantity of it is ſtill manufactured for home-conſumtion; but the plantations of the ſugar-cane, I was told, thrive **) well in ſeveral parts of the iſland.

Their plantations of oranges, lemons, bergamots, almonds *etc.* produce no inconſiderable branch of commerce. The piſtacchio-nut ***) too is much cultivated in many parts of the iſland, and with great ſucceſs.

But

*) *Süſsholz, reglïſse.* b) 29. o. **) to thrive. *fortkommen, gedeihen.* ***) Pempernuſs.

But of all the variety, that is cultivated in Sicily, the manna-tree is eſteemed the moſt profitable. It reſembles the aſh *) and is, I believe, of that ſpecies. About the beginning of Auguſt, during the ſeaſon of the greateſt heat, they make an inciſion in the bark, near to the root of the tree: a thick c) whitiſh liquor is immediately diſcharged from the wound e) which ſoon hardens in the ſun, when it is carefully d) taken off, and gathered into boxes. They renew theſe inciſions every day during the ſeaſon, obſerving, however, only to wound e) one ſide of the tree, the other ſide they reſerve for the ſummer following.

The cantharides-fly **) is a Sicilian commodity ***). It is found on ſeveral trees of Aetna, whoſe juice is ſuppoſed to have a corroſive ****) or abſterſive †) quality, particularly the pine ††) and the fig-tree; and I am told the cantharides of Mount Aetna are reckoned preferable to thoſe of Spain.

There are many birds in Sicily, which are not to be met with elſewhere, ſuch as the *Francolins*, which are of the ſize of a grouſe †††) and have an excellent taſte f); wild peacocks ††††) and others.

In their cattle you find Theocritus's g) deſcription anſwer exactly. The pictures of his eclogues are here actually h) repreſented

 before

*) *Eſchenbaum.* c) 29. c. d) 1 et 18.
e) 30. **) *Spaniſche Fliege.* ***) *Bequemlichkeit, Vortheil, Profit, Waare, Produkt, (die lezte Bedeutung findet hier ſtatt.)* ****) *beizend, zerfreſſend.*
†) *reinigend.* ††) *Fichte.* †††) *Haſelhuhn.*
††††) *Pfauen.* f) 15. g) 8. h) 5 et 18.

before one's eye by nature. You ſee the numerous goats feeding on the hills: thoſe vaſt ſheep and wethers i) on the belly of one of which Ulyſſes eſcaped out of the cavern of Polyphemus: the many flocks of dwarfiſh *) red cattle: in fine! the ſhepherds ſtill ſing with emulation to gain the crook or the purſe, which is the prize of the beſt performer. The temperature and happineſs of the climate allows them to paſs the whole year in the fields; their habitations are huts of ſtraw, built by themſelves, and their flocks are left day and night in the open air.

The marbles k) of Sicily would afford a great ſource of opulence, were there any encouragement to work the quarries **). Of theſe they have an infinite variety, and of the fineſt ſorts.

But it would be endleſs to give an account of all the various l) productions of this iſland. Aetna alone affords a greater number, than many of the moſt extenſive kingdoms, and is no leſs an epitome of the whole earth in its ſoil and climate, than in the variety of its productions.

Beſides the corn, the wine, the oil, the ſilk, the ſpice and delicious l) fruits of its lower region; the beautiful foreſts, the flocks, the game †), the tar ††), the cork, the honey of its ſecond; the ſnow and ice of its third: it affords from its caverns a variety of mineral and other productions, cinnabar, mercury, ſulphur, allum, nitre and vitriol; ſo

i) 29. c. *) *zwergig, klein.* k) 20.
**) *Steinbrüche.* l) 4. †) *Wildpret.*
††) *Theer.*

ſo that this wonderful m) mountain at the ſame time produces every neceſſary and every luxury of life.

We are not then to be ſurpriſed at the obſtinate attachment of the people to this mountain, and that all his terrors have not been able to drive them away from him; for, although he ſometimes chaſtiſes, yet, like n) an indulgent parent, he mixes ſuch bleſſings along with his chaſtiſements, that their affections can never be eſtranged *).

Kurze Parallele zwiſchen dem alten und neuen Sicilien.

After all this, one cannot help pitying the wretched ſituation of modern Sicily, in compariſon with what it was in former ages. Many towns and different nations are deſtroyed, immenſe riches are diſſipated. The whole iſland can at preſent ſcarce ſhow 1,200,000 inhabitants the number which Syracuſe alone formerly had. Many beautiful ſpots, which uſed to produce corn and fruits, are now deſerted for want of labourers; many ſpacious o) ports are without any ſhips for want of trade, and many people want bread, whilſt the nobility p) and the monks are in poſſeſſion of all the lands.

Karakter der Sicilianer (39).

This Nation, like all the people of warmer climates, is poliſhed q), of quick **) parts

m) 1. n) 29. b. *) *abwendig gemacht werden.*
o) 4. p) 21. q) 29. d. **) quick, *geſchwinde, hurtig*, *lebhaft*, of quick parts, *vom lebhaftem Geiſte und Geiſtesfaehigkeiten.*

parts and great genius; but it likewiſe is characteriſed by that effeminacy r) voluptuousneſs s) and cunning t) which is found to increaſe in the more ſoutherly countries. They have amazing vivacity, but not the leaſt phlegm, which is very neceſſary in the cultivation of the arts, and in the execution of its works. This deficiency u) appears in their painters, their ſculptors, and even their poets, who are numerous o) and eſpecially the improviſatori, of whom you meet with ſome among the common people. Theſe poets rather chuſe to write down their firſt thoughts v), than to reviſe, poliſh w) or clear them of errors.

It ſeems the temperature of air, which produces that happy phlegm, is not to be met with here. An acrid ſalt affects the nerves of the natives. *Umori ſalſi* are a common complaint v) all over Sicily, ariſing chiefly from their diet, and partly from the immoderate uſe x) of ſugar. This irritation of the nerves makes them reſtleſs and impatient, and with their great degree of vivacity, often cauſes the moſt violent actions. They are therefore remarkable above all other nations for the violence of their jealouſy and vindictive temper.

This ſame mixture of character ſometimes produces a degree of heroiſm and ſtoiciſm,) from which the greateſt benefits might ariſe, and I can mention ſome anecdotes upon that ſubject:

Erſte

r) 25. s) 4 et 12. t) 16. u) 25.
v) 17. w) 29. d. x) 15.

Erſte Anekdote.

Whilſt the famous robber Teſtalunga (40) with his band infeſted Sicily his intimate friend Romano, who was as lieutnant, and next in rank to Teſtalunga, was taken priſoner; his father was likewiſe in priſon for ſome crimes, but they promiſed him his liberty, if his ſon would betray and deliver Teſtalunga into their hands. The ſon's ſtruggle [x] between filial [y] love [x] and ſolemn friendſhip [z] was very great: but his father prevailed on him to prefer the latter to the former, and not to prove his filial affection by a treachery. Teſtalunga himſelf, though he was put to the moſt violent tortures, did not betray any of his companions.

The following may ſerve as an example of real love put to the teſt *):

Zweite Anekdote.

A prince of one of the firſt families in Palermo had a ſecret connexion with a ſingle lady, who was his equal in rank. He married her afterwards, and two months after marriage ſhe was delivered of a ſon. From a motive of ſhame, and to prevent becoming the talk [a] of the town, he and his lady reſolved to deny the child, and to truſt its education to a peaſant, as they had hopes [a] of getting more children to ſupply its place, This circumſtance was kept a ſecret, till the mother on her death - bed in hopes of diſbur-

y) 5. z) 12. a. *) teſt, *Capelle*, *Probtigel*, *Probirſtein*, *Probe*. a) 15.

thening her confcience difcovered it. The youth was immediately fent for b) from the country. He fhewed more furprize a) than joy on being informed of his new rank, and immediately declared, that unlefs he could marry a handfome young country girl, with whom he was in love a), he would not accept of it. This article being denied him, he willingly refigned his claims *) in favour of his brother, and lived moderately but happily with his dear country girl, in that ftation of life a) in which he had been brought up.

What an excellent fubject c) for a dramatic piece, and how worthy of employing the pen of a Metaftafio or Voltaire.

Einige Aehnlichkeiten der neuern Sicilianer mit ihren Vorfahren,

Now and then you meet with fome fimilar ftrokes a) in the characters of the modern inhabitants of Sicily, to that of its ancient natives, though the many revolutions in the form of government, and the change a) of mafters have almoft obliterated **) the refemblance.

There are many Greek lineaments in perfons of both fexes, efpecially on the fouth and eaft coafts, and you find many male and female beauties; but more of the latter, which is quite the reverfe of the Neapolitan climate, which forms the men handfome, but is not fo favourable to the other fex.

The

a) 15. b) 23. *) *Anfprüche.* c) 6.
**) *ausgewifcht, unleferlich, unkenntlich gemacht.*

The Sicilian women love violently and faithfully [d]), and prove that conſtancy [e]) and faithful affections are not baniſhed [f]) from their ſex.

The great affection of the natives to ſtrangers, and their hoſpitality is another remnant *) of the Greek manners. How much I have experienced it, I have already mentioned ſeveral times. I enjoyed it in all Sicily, and look upon it as my duty to offer up my thanks [g]) for it on every occaſion.

Wettſtreit der Städte.

Like the Greek cities of old each town in Sicily cheriſhes [f]) a deſire of being more ancient, greater, or more famous than the reſt. Palermo and Meſſina are fighting for precedence like Athens and Lacedæmon: Girgenti and Syracuſe ſtrive againſt each other, on account of the antiquities, which are preſerved there: Mazzara and Sciacca are at variance, becauſe the one wants [h]) to be taken for the ancient Selinus and the other for the Thermae Selinuntiae. There is not one town, in which I did not find this deſire of being preferred before the others.

Mäſſigkeit der neuern Sicilianer im Eſſen und Trinken.

The former voluptuousneſs [i]) and intemperance in eating and drinking is quite vaniſhed [f]). The people live [k]) as moderate

 as

d) 1 et 18. e) 25. f) 29. d. *) *Ueberbleibſel.*
g) 20. h) 32. i) 4 et 12. k 21.

as possible, and drunkenness with them is the greatest crime, which they detest more than any other nation (41). They like their dishes prepared with sugar and other sweets l), to excess, so that they cannot make a meal without some sweet dish or other.

Nationaltracht.

The common people of Sicily have a particular dress m), which at first sight appeared to me to be very disproportionate to the climate. The men wear chequered *) caps, and no hats, which seem to be very ill contrived against the great heat. They have likewise always a number of *Capotti*, or surtout coats **) on, which have long hoods †) like the dress of the Capuchin friars ††) I have seen some Sicilians, especially when on horseback, with four of these coats on, which they occasionally n) pulled off, as the weather required; for in a country where the sun operates so powerfully o), and especially n) in an island, where the changes of wind from warm to cold are very frequent, people are apt to get cold, and dangerous pleuresies, and therefore they avoid it as much as possible by their dress.

The women retain something of the Greek dress, having veils round their heads, and broad bandages round the waist: but in the towns they wear great black rain cloaks, after

l) 16. b. m) 15. *) *bunt.* **) *Ueberrökke.* †) *Kappen.* ††) *Mönche.* n) 5 et 18. o) 1 et 18.

after the Spanifh fafhion. The nobility at Palermo imitate p) the French fafhions as does all the reft of Europe.

Luxus der Sicilianer.

The luxury of the people here, like that of the Neapolitans confifts chiefly in their equipages and horfes; but by a wife law of the king of Sardinia, which I am furprifed fhould ftill remain in force, the viceroy alone is allowed to drive in the city with fix horfes; the praetor, the archifhop, and prefident of the parliament with four: all the reft of the nobility are p) reftricted to two. But this is only within the gates of Palermo, and when they go to the country there is none of them that drive with lefs than four. Befides every family of diftinction has at leaft two or three carriages in daily ufe; for no man of fafhion is fo unpolite as to refufe his wife a chariot of her own, of which fhe has the entire command; and the upper fervants of the firft families would be juft as much afhamed to be feen on foot as their mafters.

Sicilianifche Fefte.

This ifland has ever been famous for the celebration of its feafts even in ancient as well as modern times. They fpare no expence; and as they have a large fhare both of fuperftition and invention, they never fail to produce fomething either very fine, or very

p) 21.

very ridiculous q). But above all the feaſt of St. Roſalia at Palermo is the fineſt ſhow in Europe, and coſts that city every year a large ſum.

Abergläubiſche Gebräuche, beſonders bei Heurathen.

The Sicilians till lately retained a great many fooliſh and ſuperſtitious q) cuſtoms, but particularly in their marriage and funeral ceremonies. It would be tedious q) to give an account of all theſe; ſome of them are ſtill practiſed in the wild and mountainous q) parts of the iſland. —

As ſoon as the marriage ceremony is performed two of the attendants are ready to cram *) a ſpoonful **) of honey into the mouths of the bride and bridegroom; pronouncing it emblematical r) of their love and union, which they hope will ever continue as ſweet to their ſouls, as that honey is to their palates. They then begin to throw handfuls s) of wheat upon them, which is continued all the way to the houſe of the bridegroom. This is probably the remains t) of ſome ancient rite †) to Ceres, their favourite divinity, and they think it cannot fail of procuring them a numerous progeny.

However, the Sicilian women have no occaſion for any charm ††) to promote this, as, in general, they are abundantly prolific †††) even without it. Fazello gives an account of women

q) 4. *) *ſtopfen, eingeben.* **) *Löffelvoll.* r) 5. s) 20. t) 22. †) *Brauch.* ††) *Reiz, Zauberkraft.* †††) *fruchtbar.*

women having frequently upwards of forty children, and Carrera mentions one who had fourty-feven.

The young couple [u]) are not allowed to tafte of the marriage-feaft [v]). This, they pretend, is to teach them patience and temperance; but when dinner is finifhed [w]), a great bone is prefented to the bridegroom by the bride's father, or one of her neareft relations, who pronounces thefe words: „Rodi tu queft' offo! — „Pick you this bone, for you have now taken in hand to pick one, which, you will find much harder, and of more difficult digeftion.„

Perhaps this may have given rife [x]) to the common faying, when one has undertaken any thing arduous [y]) or difficult: „he has got a bone to pick.„

The Sicilians, like moft other nations in Europe, carefully [z]) avoid marrying in the month of May [a]), and look upon fuch marriages as extremely inaufpicious [y].) This piece of fuperftition is as old, perhaps older than the time of the Romans, by whofe authors it is frequently mentioned, and by whom it has been transmitted to almoft every nation in Europe. It is fomewhat unaccountable that fo ridiculous an idea [b]), which can have no foundation in nature fhould have ftood its ground for fo many years.

Sicilia-

u) 21. v) 10. w) 29. d.
x) 15. y) 4. z) 1 et 18.
a) 9. b) 6.

Sicilianisches Frauenzimmer.

The Sicilian ladies marry very young, and frequently live to see the fifth or sixth generation. The reader will expect, no doubt, that I should say something of their beauty. In general, they are sprightly *) and agreeable: and in most parts of Italy they would be esteemed handsome. A Neapolitan or a Roman would surely pronounce them so. But a Piedmontese would declare them very ordinary; so indeed would most Englishmen. Nothing so vague as our ideas of female beauty! They change in every climate, and the criterion **) is no where to be found.

Die Palermitanerinnen durch ihr Haupthaar weiland die Beschützerinnen ihres Vaterlandes.

The Sicilian ladies have remarkable fine hair, and they understand how to dress and adorn it to the greatest advantage. It is now only used as an embellishment c); but in former times, we were told, that, like that of Sampson, it was found to be the strength d) and protection of their country.

Their historians relate — in whose reign e) is rather dubious f) — that the city of Palermo had suffered a long siege from the Saracens, and was greatly reduced by famine. But, what distressed them still more, there were no materials to be found to make bow strings

*) *munter, lebhaft.* **) *Merkmal, Kennzeichen.*
c) 29. d. d) 2. e) 15. f) 4.

ſtrings *), and they were on the point of ſurrendering **). In this dilemma ***) a patriotic dame ſtepped forth, and propoſed to the women, that the whole of them ſhould cut off their hair, and twiſt †) it into bowſtrings. This was immediately complied with and the beſieged, animated by this gallant ſacrifice of the fair, renewed their defence with ſuch vigour, that tbe aſſailants were beat off, and a reinforcement ſoon after arriving, the city was ſaved.

The ladies ſtill value themſelves on this ſtory, which you may believe, has not been forgotten by their bards. The hair of our ladies — ſays one of their quaint ††) poets — is ſtill employed in the ſame office: but now it diſcharges no other ſhafts †††) but thoſe of Cupid; and the only cords g) it forms, are the cords of love.

Anſtändig freie Sitten des jungen Sicilianiſchen Frauenzimmers: eine Folge ihrer vernünftigen Erziehung.

The ladies here are eaſy, affable, and unaffected: and not, as on the continent, perpetually h) ſtuck up by the ſides of their mothers, who bring them into company not for their amuſement, but rather to offer them to ſale i); and ſeem mightily afraid leſt every one

*) *Bogenſehnen.* **) to ſurrender *ſich ergeben.*
***) *Zweideutige Rede; Zweifelhafte, bedenkliche Lage.*
†) *drehen-* ††) *Zierlich, artig.*
†††) *Pfeile.* g) 14. h) 5 und 18.
i) 15.

one ſhould ſteal them, or that they themſelves ſhould make an elopement *); which indeed I ſhould think there was ſome danger of, conſidering the reſtraint k), under which they are kept; for ſurely there is no ſuch ſtrong incitement to vice as the making a puniſhment of virtue: and where the latter requires a guard, it certainly is not worth the centinel.

In Sicily the mothers ſhew a proper confidence in their daughters, and allow their real characters to form l) and to ripen. m). The young ladies are not ſhut up in convents till the day of their marriage, but for the moſt part live in the houſe with their parents, where they receive their education, and are every day in company with their friends and relations.

From what I could obſerve, I think they are allowed n) almoſt as much liberty as with us. In their great aſſemblies we often ſaw a club of young people of both ſexes get together in a corner, and amuſe themſelves at croſs purpoſes or ſuch like games, without the mother's being o) under the leaſt anxiety.

Frühe Heurathen. Leichtes Kindbett. Eheliche Treue.

The Sicilian ladies marry at thirteen or fourteen, and are ſometimes grandmothers before

*) *Reiſsaus.* to make on elopement *davon laufen.*
k) 17. l) 19. m) 30. n) 3.
o) 11.

before they are thirty. They aſſured us that they never enjoyed more perfect health p) than when they were in childbed; that during the time of their pregnancy q) they were often indiſpoſed. but that immediately on delivery they were cured of all their complaints r), and were capable of enjoying the company of their friends even more than at any other time.

I expreſſed my ſurpriſe at this very ſingular happineſs of their climate or conſtitutions; but they appeared ſtill more ſurpriſed, when I told them, that we loſt many of our fineſt women in childbed, and that even the moſt fortunate and eaſy deliveries were attended with violent pain and anguiſh. They lamented the fate of our ladies, and thanked Heaven that they were born Sicilians.

What this ſingularity is owing to s)? let the learned determine; but it is ſurely one of the capital bleſſings of theſe climates, where the curſe t) that was laid upon mother Eve ſeems to be entirely taken off.

I don't know how the Sicilian ladies have deſerved this exemption, as they have at leaſt as much both of Eve and the ſerpent as ours u) have, and ſtill retain their appetite, as ſtrong as ever, for forbidden fruit.

However, female licentiousneſs v) has by no means come w) to ſuch a height as in Italy. We have ſeen a great deal of domeſtic happineſs, huſband and wife, that truly loved one

p) 2. q) 25. r) 17.
s) 23 und 33. t) 15. u) 26. Anmerkung.
v) 4. und 12. w) 31.

one another, and whoſe mutual x) care and pleaſure was the education of their children. Such ſights are very rare on the continent. But indeed the ſtyle, that young people are brought up in y) here, ſeems to lay a much more ſolid foundation for matrimonial x) happineſs than either in France or Italy

Poetiſches Nationaltalent der Sicilianer.

The Sicilians have always had the character of being very amorous z), and ſurely not without reaſon. The whole nation are a) poets, even the peaſants, and a man ſtands a poor chance *) for a miſtreſs, that is not capable of celebrating her praiſes. I believe it is generally allowed that the paſtoral x) poetry had its origin in this iſland; and Theocritus, after whom they ſtill copy, will ever be looked upon as the prince of paſtoral poets. And indeed in muſic too, as well as poetry, the ſoft, amorous z) pieces are generally ſtyled Siciliani.

Zuſtand der Wiſſenſchaften.

The Sicilians are much fonder of ſtudy b) than their neighbours on the continent; and their education is much more attended to c). We were a good deal ſuprized to find, that inſtead of that frivolity and nothingneſs d). which ſo often conſtitute the converſation of the

x) 5. y) 23. z) 4. a) 21.
*) chance *Zufall, Ohngefaehr, Begebenheit* to ſtand a poor chance *ſchlechte Ausſichten haben*
b) 15. c) 23. d) 12. b.

the Italian nobility here, their delight was to talk on ſubjects of literature, of hiſtory, of politics, but chiefly of poetry; for the other branches of knowledge and ſcience are only general: this is the only one that may be ſaid to be univerſal e). Every perſon in ſome period of his life b) is ſure to be inſpired; and a lover is never believed ſo long as he can ſpeak of his paſſion in proſe; and, contrary to our way of reaſoning, is only reckoned true in proportion as he is poetical e).

We were aſtoniſhed f) on our arrival e) at Palermo, to hear ourſelves addreſſed in Engliſh by ſome of the young nobility; but ſtill more ſo, to find them intimately acquainted with many of our celebrated poets and philoſophers. Milton, Shakeſpear, Dryden, Pope, Bacon, Bolingbroke we found in ſeveral libraries, not in the tranſlation, but generally in the beſt editions of the original.

Ueberbleibſel Spaniſcher Sitten. Sicilianiſcher Adel.

The Sicilians ſtill retain ſome of the Spaniſh cuſtoms, though nothing of their gravity nor taciturnity. The younger ſons of the nobility are ſtyled Don by their chriſtened names *), and the daughters Donna; like our appellation of lord and lady to the ſons and daughters of dukes. The eldeſt ſon has

 com-

e) 5. f) 29. d.
*) *Taufnamen.*

commonly the title of count or marquis, but they are not all counts as in France and Germany, where I have feen fix counts in one houfe, and very near twice the number of barons in another.

One of the moft common titles here, as well as at Naples, is that of Prince; and although thefe were only created by Philip II. of Spain, they take rank of all the other nobility, fome of whom, particularly the counts, carry their origin as far back as the time of the Normans, and look with great contempt g) on thefe upftart *) Princes.

The dukes and marquiffes are not fo old. The firft were created by Charles V. and the fecond, though an inferior title, by king Alphonfo in the fifteenth century. So that the dignity of the Sicilian titles may be faid to be in the inverfe ratio **) of their antiquities.

Zuftand des Adels fowohl als der niedern Stände unter der gegenwärtigen Regierung.

The poor Sicilians labour under very great difficulties from the extreme oppreffion of their government. This obliges them fometimes to invent branches of commerce, that nature feems to have denied them, as they are not allowed to enjoy thofe h) fhe has beftowed.

The fugar-cane was very much cultivated in this ifland, but the duties impofed were fo

g) 17. *) *plözlich entftandene.*
**) *im umgekehrten Verhältnifs.* h) 14.

ſo enormous i) that it has been almoſt abandoned.

But their crops of wheat alone, were they under a free government, would ſoon be ſufficient to render this little nation one of the richeſt and moſt flouriſhing k) in the world; for even in the wretched ſtate of cultivation h) it is at preſent, one good crop, I am told, is ſufficient to maintain the iſland for ſeven years.

The reader will be a good deal ſurpriſed, after this, to hear, that the exportation of this commodity has been prohibited for theſe ſeveral years paſt, at leaſt to all ſuch as are not able to pay moſt exorbitantly for that privilege.

The farmers are already ruined, and the ruin of their maſters muſt inevitably follow. This is the method h), the miniſtry of Naples, or rather that of Spain, has taken, to humble the pride of the Sicilian barons (42), whoſe power, they pretend, is ſtill very extenſive, and their jurisdiction abſolute, moſt of them poſſeſſing a right of life and death in their own domain. However, there is a probability, that they will ſoon be obliged to relinquiſh l) their privileges. The complaint is univerſal; and if the miniſtry perſevere in theſe rigorous m) meaſures, there muſt either be a revolt, or they muſt ſoon be reduced to a ſtate of poverty as well as of ſervitude.

I believe indeed moſt of them would readily embrace any plauſible ſcheme, to ſhake off their yoke, as in general they appear to

i) 4. k) 29. d. l) 29. d. m) 4.

be people of great ſenſibility, with high notions of honour and liberty

Talking of the natural riches of their iſland: „Yes (ſay they) if theſe were diſplayed, you would indeed have reaſon to ſpeak of them. Take a look of theſe mountains! — they contain rich veins of every metal, and many of the Roman mines ſtill remain. But to what end ſhould we explore *) them? It is not we n) that ſhould reap the profit. Nay, a diſcovery of any thing very rich might poſſibly prove the ruin of its poſſeſſor. No! in our preſent ſituation the hidden treaſures of the iſland muſt ever remain a profound ſecret. Were we happy enough to enjoy the bleſſings of your conſtitution you might call us rich indeed. Many hidden doors of opulence would then be opened, which now are not even thought of o), and we ſhould ſoon reaſſume our ancient name and conſequence; but at preſent we are nothing.„

This is the language, that ſome of the firſt people amongſt them held with us. However, they ſtill boaſt, that they retain more of the feudal government **), than any nation in Europe. The ſhadow indeed remains, but the ſubſtance is gone long ago. It has long been the object of the Bourbon p) miniſtry to reduce the power of the barons in every kingdom. Richelieu began the ſiſteme in france, and it has ever ſince been proſecuted by his ſucceſſors. Its influence has now ſpread over the whole of their poſſeſſions

*) *nachforſchen*, *unterſuchen.*
n) 24. o) 23.
**) *Lehnsverfaſſung.* p) 16. 2.

ſions in Europe (43); of which as this is the moſt remote it has likewiſe been the longeſt in reaching it.

Schatten von Parlament. Urſprung deſſelben.

The foundation of the feudal ſyſtem was firſt laid here by the count Rugiero about the middle of the eleventh century, immediately after he had driven the Saracens out of the iſland.

Count Rugiero fixed the ſeat of government at Palermo, and put the political q) ſyſtem of the iſland upon a ſolid baſis; of which the form, (and the form alone) ſtill remains to this day. He divided the whole iſland into three parts; one he gave to his officers, another to the church, and a third he reſerved for himſelf. Of theſe three branches, or, as they call them, Braccios, he compoſed his parliament, that reſpectable body, of which the ſkeleton only now exiſts; for it has long ago loſt all its blood, nerves and animal ſpirits; and for many ages paſt has been reduced to a perfect *caput mortuum*. The ſuperſtitious tyranny of Spain has not only deſtroyed the national ſpirit of its own inhabitants, but likewiſe that of every other country, which has fallen r) under its power.

The *Braccio Militare* is compoſed of all the barons (42) of the kingdom, to the number of two hundred and fifty-one, who are ſtill obliged to military ſervice. Their chief

q) 5. r) 31.

is the prince Butero, who is hereditary president of the parliament, for in conformity to the genius of the feudal government ſome of the great offices are ſtill hereditary,

The three archbiſhops, all the biſhops, abbes, priors and dignified clergy, amounting to near ſeventy, form the *Braccio Eccleſiaſtico*. The archbiſhop of Palermo is their chief.

The *Braccio Demaniale* is formed by election, like our houſe of commons. There are fourty-three royal cities, ſtyled Demaniale, that have a right to elect members. Every houſeholder had a vote in this election. Their chief is the member for Palermo, who is likewiſe praetor. (or mayor of the city) He is an officer of the higheſt rank, and his power is very extenſive, inferior only to that of the viceroy, in whoſe abſence the greateſt part of the authority devolves upon him. He has a company of grenadiers for his body-guard and receives the title of excellency s).

Stadtgouvernement von Palermo.

The praetor, together with ſix ſenators, who are ſtyled patricians t), have the management of the civil government of the city. He is appointed every year by the king, or by the viceroy, which is the ſame thing; for I don't find that the people any longer exerciſe even the form of giving their votes; ſo that the very ſhadow of liberty has now diſappeared u), as well as the ſubſtance.

Ohn-

s) 25. t) 13. u) 31.

Ohnerachtet des Druks, worunter die Sicilianer leben, hat doch die Inquiſition bey ihnen ihr Haupt nicht emporheben können.

I own I feel moſt ſincerely for the Sicilians, who, I think, are poſſeſſed of many admirable qualities. But the Spirit of every nation muſt infallibly ſink under an oppreſſive and tyrannical v) government. Their ſpirit however has in a great meaſure kept them free from one branch of tyranny, the moſt dreadful w) of all, that of the inquiſition.

The kings of Spain wanted x) to eſtabliſh y) it in its full force; but the barons, accuſtomed to exerciſe deſpotic government themſelves, could not bear the thoughts of becoming ſlaves to a ſet of ignorant Spaniſh prieſts: and, I believe, they took the only way, that was left, to avoid it. Every inquiſitor, that pretended to more zeal than they thought became him, was immediately aſſaſſinated: particularly if he preſumed to interfere *) with the conduct or ſentiments of the nobility. This ſoon took off the edge **) of their zeal, and reduced the holy office to a becoming moderation. However they are extremely circumſpect in their converſation about religious matters, and generally adviſe

 ſtran-

v) 5 w) 1. x) 33.

y) 29. d. *) to interfere with one *jemanden in die Queere kommen: ſich in irgend etwas miſchen was einen andern betrift.*

**) *Die Schneide, die Schärfe.*

ſtrangers to be on their guard, as the power of the Inquiſition, although conſiderably reduced, is by no means annihilated.

Geſetze.

The laws of Sicily are ſcattered *) in a great number of volumes. Theſe the king of Sardinia intended to abridge and collect into one code; but unfortunately he was not long enough in poſſeſſion of the iſland, to accompliſh z) this uſeful work.

Vicekönig.

The power of the viceroy is very abſolute. He has not only the command of all the military force in the kingdom, but likewiſe preſides with unbounded authority in all civil tribunals; and as he is alſo inveſted with the legatine power **), his ſway is equally great in religious matters.

He has the right of nominating to all the great offices in the kingdom, and confirming of all dignities, both civil and eccleſiaſtical.

In viſiting the priſons, a ceremony which he performs with great pomp twice a year, he has the power of liberating whatever priſoners he pleaſes; of reducing or altering the ſentences, their crimes and accuſation having firſt been read over to him.

Indeed that there may be ſome appearance of a regard to law and juſtice, his counſellor

*) *Zerſtreut.* z) 29. d.
**) *Gewalt eines päbſtlichen Legaten*

ſellor always attends him on theſe occaſions, to mark out the limits of the law.

This is an officer of very high rank, appointed to aſſiſt the viceroy in his deciſions, where the caſe may appear intricate or dubious, and always is or ought to be, one of the ableſt lawyers in the iſland. For the moſt part this office has been given to ſtrangers, who are ſuppoſed to have no kindred *) or partial connection there, that in giving their judgment they may be free from all prejudice and partiality. He has free admittance into all courts and tribunals, that he may be the better enabled, to give the viceroy an account of their proceedings.

Kriegsmacht von Sicilien. Veſtungen u. ſ. w.

The whole military force of Sicily amounts at preſent, from what I could learn, to 9500 men, about 1200 of which are cavalry.

Many of their cities and fortreſſes would require a very numerous garriſon to defend them; particularly Meſſina, Syracuſe and Palermo: but indeed the ſtate of their fortifications, as well as that of their artillery, is ſuch, that, even if they were inclined, they could make but a ſmall a) defence.

If this iſland were in the hands of a naval power, I think it is evident, that it muſt command the whole Levant b) trade, There are ſeveral little ports at each end of it, beſides

*) *Verwandſchaft.* a) 29. a. b) 16. a.

besides the great ones c) of Trapani, Syracuse and Messina which lie pretty near the three angles of the triangle. Whatever ships had passed either of these, the others could be apprized *) of in the space of half an hour, by means of signal towers, which the Sicilians have erected all around their island to warn them against sudden invasions from the Barbary d) side. These towers are built on every little promontory within sight of each other, are always kept ready for lightning, and a person is appointed to watch at each of them, so that the whole island can be alarmed, they assured us, in the space of an hour.

Schlussanmerkung

To conclude: the climate, the soil and the fruits of the country are as perfect as ever: but the precious e) Greek liberty, population, power, magnificence and good taste, are now not to be met with as in former times, and the present inhabitants of Sicily can only say: *Fuimus Troes!*

Verfolg der Reisebeschreibung.

After having paid our respects to the viceroy and made our farewell visits, we left Palermo and returned to Messina.

There is nothing remarkable on this side of Sicily. There is no town on the coast, except

c) 27. *) *benachrichtiget.*
d) 16. a. e) 4.

except Termini, and in that is very little to be ſeen. There are no antiquities on this ſide, and cultivation is likewiſe neglected.

Having now concluded our tour round Sicily, we continued our travels to Reggio, (Rhegium) Calabria and the remaining parts of the kingdom of Naples.

Gegenſeitige Abneigung der Sicilianer und ihrer Nachbaren auf dem veſten Lande.

Before I leave this iſland, I muſt mention ſtill that the Sicilians have no great affection for their neighbours on the continent, and indeed the diſlike *) is altogether reciprocal †), It is ſomewhat ſingular, I am afraid not much for the honour of human nature, that through all Europe the two neighbouring nations have a perpetual †) jarring **) with each other.

Faro. Charybdis

I continued my voyage from Meſſina to Reggio in Calabria in a Speronara and arrived there in two hours time. The channel, or Faro is here twelve Italian miles (3) broad. In croſſing it I had another opportunity of obſerving the famous Charybdis, and again experienced that it is neither deep nor dangerous, and that the vortex is not cauſed by a precipice, but by the currents, which ſet into the ſtrait from the north and the ſouth; and theſe currents not being equally ſtrong,

*) *Abneigung.* †) 5. **) to jarr *hadern.*

ſtrong, nor ſetting at the ſame time, they cauſe a kind of ebb and flood, which changes every ſix hours, of which the ſailors take the advantage in croſſing the channel, cutting through it with the greateſt eaſe without ſails nor oars, If now and then a great ſhip is loſt, it ariſes merely from the ignorance of the ſeamen, who enter the channel, againſt the current and are then carried towards the ſhore and wrecked.

DAS

KÖNIGREICH NEAPEL.

(*Verfolg.*)

CALABRIEN.

Calabria formerly conſtituted a conſiderable part of that celebrated country, known by the name of great Greece, (Magna Graecia) and looked upon as one of the moſt fertile in the Roman empire. Theſe beautiful hills and mountains are covered with trees and bruſh-wood *) to the very ſummit; and appear pretty much in the ſame ſtate as ſome of the wilds g) of America that are juſt beginning to be cultivated. Some little ſpots where the woods are cleared away, juſt ſerve to ſhew the natural h) fertility of the ſoil, and what this country might ſoon be brought to i), were induſtry and population encouraged k); but it ſtill remains a good deal in the ſame ſituation, as when the barbarous l) nations left it, and I believe it is hard to ſay, whether their tyranny or that of Spain has been the moſt oppreſſive.

After the invaſion of thoſe nations, and during the time of the dark and barbarous l) ages, this country, (like many others) from

*) *Gebüſch*, *Geſtraeuche*. g) 16. b.
h) 5. i) 23. k) 30. l) 4.

from the higheſt ſtate of culture and civiliſation, became a wild and barren wilderneſs, overgrown with thickets and foreſt; and, indeed, ſince the revival m) of arts and agriculture, perhaps of all Europe this is the country that has profited the leaſt; retaining ſtill, both in the wildneſs n) of its fields and ferocity of its inhabitants, more of the Gothic barbarity than is to be met with any where elſe.

Some of theſe foreſts are of a vaſt extent o), and abſolutely impenetrable, and no doubt conceal in their thickets many valuable monuments of its ancient magnificence.

Reggio: das neue und alte.

The remains of ancient Rhegium are few or none. All I was able to find, were ſome old brick p) walls, which ſeemed to have belonged to a temple; but they are ſo much defaced that one cannot ſo much as diſcover whether the temple was round or ſquare.

The environs and the ſituation of Reggio are very pleaſant, and the fields finely planted with mulberry, orange and lemon trees and vines. Moſt of the Calabrian q) ſilk is raiſed hereabouts. They ſell one year with another 80,000 pounds of ſilk at Reggio, and would perhaps produce double that quantity, if the duties on it were not ſo great as they are.

Wine

m) 5. a. n) 12. b.
o) 15. p) 16. a.
q) 13.

Wine *) ſucceeds extremely well about Reggio. A private perſon there, who cultivates his vines **) with peculiar attention and induſtry, and prepares his wines *) with the ſame care, gave me ſeveral ſorts to taſte of, which perfectly came up to Burgundy, and red and white Muſcadine, though all made of the ſame ſort of grapes, only with different preparations.

Das alte Locris. Tempel der Juno Lacinia. Croton.

Having nothing more to obſerve at Reggio I continued my voyage to Gieraci, the place, where the ancient and famous Locris formerly ſtood. From hence we ſailed to Capo Colonne, which is the Promontorium Lacinium near Croton, on which the famous temple of Juno Lacinia ſtood, whereof conſiderable remains are ſtill extant.

The ſituation of this temple is the moſt delightful, that can be imagined for ſuch a building. The promontory, on which it ſtands, juts †) eight miles out into the ſea, and

*) et **) *Man bemerke hier den Unterſchied zwiſchen* wine *und* vine. *Erſteres bedeutet* *Wein*, *lezteres* *Weinſtock: Auch wollen wir, was die Ausſprache anbetrift, bey dieſer Gelegenheit noch bemerken, daſs dieſelbe bei dieſen beiden Wörtern im Engliſchen keinesweges eben dieſelbe iſt. Das* v *wird im Engliſchen ſo wie unſer* w: (*das iſt: mit der untern Lippe und den obern Zähnen, das Engliſche* w *hingegen mit beiden Lippen ausgeſprochen. Mit andern Worten: das Engliſche* w *iſt ein weiches* b. *das* v *aber ein weiches* f.

†) to jut, *hervorragen*, *hervortreten.*

and on both ſides you enjoy the proſpect of the gulph, and a great extent of land.

It is probable that the town of Croton ſtood on this ſpot, becauſe you here meet with conſiderable and numerous remains of tombs *) and houſes, but all ſo deſtroyed, that nothing can be diſtinguiſhed r) in them.

The modern Cotrone, which lies ſix miles eaſt of this Cape, on the gulph, is the uglieſt town in Italy, and perhaps in the whole world. The badneſs of the air of this place depopulates it, and its inhabitants are only five thouſand in number.

Der Tarentiniſche Meerbuſen. Corigliano. Die beiden alten Städte Sybaris und Thurium.

From Cotrone we went to Cariati, a biſhopric in Calabria, round which they collect the beſt manna, and in the greateſt quantity. Here begins the gulph of Taranto, (Sinus Tarentinus) though Virgil extends it to Croton. I ſailed along the ſhore to Corigliano, to viſit the Duke *di Corigliano*, then reſiding on his eſtates, and to obſerve the ſituation of Sybaris, which belonged to him.

Corigliano is ſeated in the beſt and fineſt part of Calabria, and all its products are excellent. Three miles from hence, be-

tween

r) 29. d. *) *Grabmäler.*

tween two rivers, which are ſtill called Sibari and Crate, is the ſpot where the town of Sybaris ſtood, which was famous for its voluptuous [s]) inhabitants, and was deſtroyed by the people of Croton. The reader will eaſily imagine that a town, which has been deſtroyed ſo long, and then rebuilt on another ſpot, can ſhew but few remains, and I expected to ſee no more than its bare ſite *).

The two rivers Sibari and Crate join in one before they diſembogue into the ſea, after flowing through a fine extenſive plain, on which Sybaris ſtood. This plain is now covered with woods and paſtures, and is a moſt unhealthy place in ſummer on account of marſhes, which are left there from the inundations of the rivers. The air is thick and mild, becauſe the country is bounded by the ſea on the ſouth and by the high mountains of Calabria on the north.

It is ſuppoſed with much probability that the Sybarites, after their town was deſtroyed, built Thurium, upon the ſpot, where Terra nuova now ſtands. This little tow lies four miles farther up the country on the mountain, ard belongs to the Duke of Monte Leone.

After having ſeen theſe things and being loaded with civilities by the Duke di Corigliano, I continued my voyage to Tarento.

 Die

s) 4. *) *Lage. Ort.*

Die Stadt Tarent in der Provinz OTRANTO.

(Unterſchied zwiſchen den Einwohnern der Provinzen Calabrien und Otranto im Karakter und in der Sprache.)

The city of Taranto, formerly ſo famous and powerful; which oppoſed the forces of the Romans, and ſupported Hannibal in Italy; which equipped fleets, and ſet armies on foot; which carried arts and ſciences, luxury and ſenſual t) pleaſures to the higheſt pitch *); now conſiſts of 16, 000 inhabitants, part of whom are a petty **) nobility, of very ſcanty †) fortunes, or quite poor; and the reſt a parcel ††) of fiſhermen, who earn their daily bread by fiſhing in the great harbour now called *Mare Piccolo.* All other trades are exerciſed by ſtrangers, ſuch as Neapolitans and others, and the country is tilled by Calabreſe u)

I know not whether I ſhall call this antique indolence, or modern lazineſs v). So much however is certain, that the mildneſs v) of the climate and of the air inſpires idleneſs v) and voluptuousneſs v).

The modern citizens of Taranto are much addicted to pleaſure, and I have no where ſeen more contented or joyful w) countenances. They are well ſhaped, their women really very handſome, and of Greek features.

t) 5. *) *Gipfel. Hoeke.* **) *klein, geringe.* †) *karg, knap.* ††) *Theil, Anzal.* u) 27. v) 12. b. w) 1.

features *). The common people are x). extremely civil, and at each houſe, in the fields or vineyards the ſtranger is invited to come in, and they willingly ſhare all y) they have in the houſe with him, without requiring any conſideration **). The men are very jealous z) and immediately hide the women, as ſoon as a ſtranger enters their houſes

The populace ſpend x) moſt of their time in dancing and playing, which is the very reverſe of the Calabreſe, who are laborious z), and preſerve the unpoliſhed manners of their anceſtors the Bruttii; nay, the different character of theſe two nations immediately appears in their different pronunciations; the Calabreſe pronounce every word harſh and rough; diſtinguiſh *d* and *t;* *b* ant *p*, like the Tuſcans, and make many guttural ſounds. The Tarentines on the contrary expreſs the vowels ſtill more than the Neapolitans themſelves, ſpeak every word very open, and their provincial dialect has many Greek words.

It is the happineſs of this province, that there is no impoſt or tax on the cultivation of cotton, as there is on that of ſilk; and for this reaſon the province of Otranto a) is one of the richeſt in the kingdom of Naples.

*) *Geſichtszüge.*
x) 21. y) 14.
**) *Vergeltung*, *Erkenntlichkeit.*
z) 4. a) 9.

Von der Tarantel, ihrem Bifs und der fonderbaren Heilungsart von demfelben. Was von der leztern zu halten?

I fhall here fpeak of the Tarantula, its bite [b]), effect and the remedies againft it, as that fpider *) has its name from this town, and is hereabout in plenty, together with vipers, afpics **) *etc.*

This Spider, which is fhown in all the cabinets of natural curiofities, is found in great numbers in the neighbourhod of Taranto, and is likewife [c]) frequent in the provinces of Lecce, Bari and Apulia [a]). It is true that the perfons fuppofed to be bitten by this fpider, are cured by dancing to a peculiar tune called Tarantella. But nothing is more probable, and fo generally the opinion of the moft fenfible phyficians in and about Taranto, than, that the bite [b]) is not by far fo dangerous as imagined, and does not produce the effects obfervable in fuch perfons, as are fuppofed to have been bitten; that the dance is not the only remedy to cure this complaint; and laftly that cuftom and imagination have a greater fhare in it, than the bite itfelf. There are however experiments both for and againft this received opinion, and I fhall not venture therefore to decide, though, for my own part, I look upon it as one of the numerous prejudices, which time has rooted in the minds even of the more enlightened [d]) clafs of mankind, and which will long govern the world.

The

a) 9. b) .15. *) *Spinne.*
**) *Nattern.* c) 28. d) 30.

The ſpider is found in the cornfields and vineyards in the months of July, Auguſt and September, and during this time there are frequent inſtances of people cured by dancing. The muſic to this purpoſe is always the ſame tune, and the uſual dance of the country.

As we do not find any account of the Tarantula in any ancient author, we may ſuppoſe the ancients to have been wholly unaquainted with it: and as this great ſpider is found likewiſe in Sicily, the ſouthern parts of Spain and France, and even in Calabria, where its bite, and the method of curing it are wholly unknown it is rational [e]) to believe that all is pure grimace, and the effect of imagination.

Gallipoli.

From Taranto I continued my voyage to Gallipoli, and as we ſailed by, ſaw the river Taras, wich is ſaid to have given Tarentum its name.

Gallipoli is 60 miles diſtant from Taranto. It is a little town, containing only 8000 inhabitants, who are however all in affluent circumſtances, and it is pretty well built. Like Taranto and Syracuſe it is cut off from the land, and only joined to it by a bridge.

As I did not think I had devotion enough to venerate the Madonna de Finibus Terrae at Leuca, I reſolved to continue my journey to Naples by land. I therefore ſatisfied my ſeven ſailors, and diſmiſſed them at Gallipoli,

e) 5.

though I ſhould have been glad to have gone f) farther with ſuch honeſt and obliging fellows. A certain proof g) of their good character is, that, on the whole voyage, not the leaſt diſpute aroſe between me and them, or among themſelves, except once, when one of them, carrying me on ſhore, becauſe the veſſel could not come near enough, dropt me into the water to my middle. Immediately all the others were going to fall upon him, ſo that I had enough to do, to quiet them.

Otranto.

Weg dahin von Gallipoli. Ausſicht nach der gegenüberliegenden Küſte Griechenlandes.

I now continued my journey on horſeback towards Otranto, (Hydruntum) which lies 36 miles from Gallipoli, on the Adriatic ſea, the eaſtern ſide of Italy.

The country between Otranto and Galipoli is richly planted with olive-trees. The fine paſtures and the ſheep and wool of this part are famous, eſpecially as the graſs grows on a very dry ſoil. The environs of Otranto are very pleaſant, abounding with orchards and vineyards; but the town itſelf is ſmall and contains only 3000 inhabitants.

The mountains of Albania, which are ſeparated from Otranto by a ſtrait of 60 miles, and are perpetually covered with ſnow, appear quite plain; and I muſt own, my deſire was great, to go over to Greece, and

f) 31. g) 15.

and had I had the neceſſary recommendations, and a ſufficient ſum of money with me, I ſhould certainly have continued my voyage from Otranto on that ſide. The ſtrait is ſo eaſily croſſed with a good wind, that the Albanians in ſummer bring ſnow to Italy, and unload it upon the uninhabited ſhore, from whence the people of Otranto fetch it away, and lay down the money in its ſtead; the Albanians take up the money after the others are gone, and ſail home. They are obliged to uſe this precaution on account of the plague and the quarantine.

Die Stadt Lecce (von der die Provinz Otranto auch den Namen Terra di Lecce führt) nach Neapel die gröſste Stadt im Königreich.

From Otranto we ſtill travelled on horſeback to Lecce, about thirty miles diſtant, becauſe the roads are not very paſſable for carriages.

The ſame evening I arrived at Lecce, which, next Naples is the fineſt and greateſt city in the kingdom; for although its inhabitants are only 15,000 in number; yet it is large enough to hold 80,000.

I can ſay nothing concerning any curioſities or men remarkable at Lecce, and I muſt own, that there is not a town or village in Sicily, or the whole kingdom of Naples, that I have viſited, where I found ſo few perſons, that had any knowledge or

middling capacities; owing, as I imagine to the great number of idle, proud, and indigent nobility.

Brindiſi.

Ehemaliger Flör und gegenwärtiger Verfall dieſer Stadt.

From Lecce to Brindiſi are 24 miles, all planted with olive-trees. Brindiſi or Brunduſium, a town ſo famous h) in the times of the ancient Romans, where the greateſt fleets i) were equipped, and the moſt important expeditions undertaken: which had one of the fineſt ports in Italy, and by its navigation kept open a communication between Italy and Greece, and the whole Eaſt; and which on theſe accounts naturally was a conſiderable and populous k) place, is now a little unhealthy town, containing 9000 ſouls and its harbour fit only for fiſhing barks, ſo that one can ſcarce diſtinguiſh l) the form and extent of the ancient port.

The ſoil round the town is very good, and produces excellent wine and oil in great abundance. The air here is unhealthy all the year round, but in ſummer it is the worſt in Italy, and the garriſon, which is changed once in three years, always leaves half of its men behind.

Brin-

h) 4. i) 15.
k) 4.

B r i n d i ſi.

Kuriöſe Derivation der Italiäniſchen Geſundheitsformel.

Brindiſi in the pureſt Tuſcan dialect ſignifies drinking of healths m). I aſked one Don Ortenſio Leo, a private gentleman, who had ſome knowledge of antiquities, whether he could not explain the etymology *) of this word, ſince all common explanations, deduced from the excellence and abundance of the wine; or the cuſtom of drinking hard at Brindiſi; or from a company of witty people, who lived here in the preceding century, and introduced the cuſtom of making a rhime *all' improviſo* to each glaſs, did not ſatisfy me.

His explication, though it goes far into antiquity, appears to me to be the moſt natural. He ſaid: other parts of Italy produce as great quantities, and of as good wine, as this neighbourhood; the natives of Brindiſi are not peculiarly addicted to drinking, and the *beaux eſprits* of this place have never been the patterns **) of thoſe of all Italy. He therefore believes, that, on account of the frequent voyages of the Romans from Brunduſium into Greece, that port was the place whither their relations and friends accompanied the travellers, and again met them on their return n): where they accordingly made their vows, uttered their wiſhes, took their farewell, and firſt beheld them again.

l) 29. d. m) 2. *) *Abſtammung.*
**) *Muſter.* n) 15.

again. From hence he ſuppoſes that the word Brindiſi took its origin, which afterwards was commonly uſed in all kinds of wiſhes, and is brought down to our times, becauſe we are uſed to wiſh when we drink.

From Brindiſi I went to Oſtuni, a little town with 4000 inhabitants

TERRA DI BARI.

From Oſtuni the road leads to Monopoli, through woods of olive-trees, and about ſix miles from Monopoli, near the ſea, you find the ruins of the town of Egnatia.

Monopoli is a town which contains 10,000 inhabitants, and it is the ugliest of the many which lie along the Adriatic.

Bari is the capital of the province of the ſame name. The ſite and the environs of this city are vaſtly pleaſant and fertile; corn, wine, oil and fiſh are in the greateſt abundance there. Beſides this there is nothing remarkable in it, unleſs one can be edified and ſtrengthened o) by the miraculous water, named *Manna*, which exudes through the bones, from the body of St. Nicolas di Bari, a ſaint, who died in the fourth century.

Die wunderſamen Gebeine des Heiligen Nicolaus von Bari.

This ſaint is buried under the altar of a ſubterraneous p) chapel in a great church, and is poſſeſſed of vaſt treaſures, of which the

o) 30.
p) 2.

the king of Naples is treaſurer, and it is feared will in time become the poſſeſſor,

To ſee this miracle you muſt put your head through a little hole below the altar, where, by means of a little wax-light, at about eight or ten palms (32) perpendicular depth q) you obſerve ſome bones ſwimming in the water, called Manna, which is given to all believers as a reſtorative *) for ſoul and body.

Now the wonder conſiſts in this that the water never decreaſes, and above ground, in bottles, or veſſels, where the air has acceſs, never becomes putrid.

I likewiſe put my head into the hole, where, upon hearing the noiſe occaſioned by a ſupply of water conſtantly coming through a ſmall pipe, I was immediately convinced of the miracle. —

Von Bari bis Cannae.

From Bari the road to Barletta is very pleaſant and fine, and much reſembles that from Geneva to Lauſanne in Switzerland. Every four miles you come to a pretty little town, and the country is very well cultivated.

In Biſceglie (the ancient Vigiliae) there are ſome antiquities worthy of obſervation. Trani is a ſweet, pretty, agreeable and well built little town, having regular ſtreets and fine houſes. Barletta is likewiſe a very fine town, of a middling ſize, but almoſt without inhabitants.

About

q) 2. *) *Heilungsmittel.*

About eight miles farther in the country from Barletta, you come to Cannae. This town was built on two hills, between which the road now leads. This is probably the reaſon for which the Romans called the town Cannae and not Canna.

Das Alte
APVLIEN, *izt* CAPITANATA
Schlachtfeld bei Cannae.

Beyond Ofanto (Aufidus) is the famous field of battle, where Hannibal defeated Terentius Varro. It is to this day called *campo di ſangue* (the bloody field) by the inhabitants. The river was low when I ſaw it, and flowed through marſhes for a conſiderable tract; it is likely, that in violent rains its bulk *) is much increaſed.

The field of battle is a great plain, which is at preſent ſown with barley. They to this day find old arms, rings and other antiquities hereabouts.

Salpe und Canoſa.
Noch Etwas von der Tarantel und der Heilungsart von ihrem Biſs in einigen Beiſpielen.

Salpe lies ten miles from this plain towards the Adriatic, and the Romans fled to this town.

Six

*) *Groeſſe, Umfang, Betrag.*

Six miles from hence, Canoſa lies on a pretty high hill. I here obſerved a particular method of thraſhing [r]) peaſe [*]) and beans: twenty or twenty-five people danced [s]) on them with their wooden ſhoes in the field to the tune of a bagpipe [**]); and by this means [t]) cleared them of the huſks [†]). I was ſurpriſed to find dancing ſo common in ſo warm a climate, and ſo much in uſe on all occaſions, eſpecially for this purpoſe, and to cure the bite of the Tarantula.

I ſhall add ſtill, on this occaſion, ſome other inſtances of this nature, that I myſelf have ſeen, and then take leave of the Tarantula.

At Otranto I found a young woman of twenty-two years of age dancing, in order to be cured of this bite: ſhe was well dreſſed, proportionably [u]) to her rank, in a ſmall room, ornamented with little looking-glaſſes [v]), and gay ſilks [w]) and flowers; ſhe did not dance like a raving perſon, or one full of ideas of pleaſure, but in a cool manner with down caſt eyes, ſometimes before the mirrour, ſtudying to put on the beſt looks, and adjuſting her head-dreſs whilſt ſhe danced. The muſic conſiſted of two violins and a tamburino; ſhe waſhed her face ſeveral times during the dance, and obſerved all that paſſed about her. I ſaid in joke, but loud enough to be heard by her, that her ſtockings were not well tied up for a dancer; for the ſuperſtition of the people

r) 29. c. *) *Erbſen.* s) 21.
**) *Sackpfeife, Dudelſack.* t) 22. †) *Hülſen.*
u) 18. v) 11. b. w) 20.

people requires that all perſons affected by the bite muſt dance without ſhoes; ſhe immediately ſtepped aſide, and tied her garters *) faſter. I had the misfortune to displeaſe her becauſe I had my hat on, and ſhe could not bear the black colour; ſhe called to me for that reaſon; and when I had taken it off, ſhe continued to dance, with her eyes fixed on the ground. Her looks were not wild or inſane, but rather mild, and it ſeemed that ſhe danced rather with reluctance than pleaſure. During the dance, ſhe gave one of the women among the Spectators, a common field flower, but ſoon afterwards took it again and ſwallowed it. She danced ten hours without intermiſſion; then ſhe was led away and put into a warm bed.

At Bari I ſaw another woman dancing, who likewiſe believed herſelf to have been bitten by the Tarantula. She ſeemed to be about fourty years of age, and I was told that this was the ſeventh year of her dancing x) at the ſame ſeaſon. This perſon likewiſe did not appear to dance with any degree of paſſion, but coolly: for during the dance ſhe ordered rhe room, or rather the wretched dark hole where ſhe was, to be ornamented, and gave orders, where they ſhould place the mirrour, the flowers, and the ſilk y) dreſſes. She likewiſe danced before the glaſs, though ſhe was as ugly as poſſible, and having exerciſed herſelf alone for a good while, ſhe took out a young girl

*) *Kniebänder.* x) 11.
y) 16. a.

girl of ſixteen, danced a long while with her and afterwards inſiſted on doing me the ſame honour.

I think it very improbable, that this perſon was really bitten by a Tarantula; and I rather believe, that the deſpair of not meeting with a huſband or a lover at her age, and with her diſagreeable features, had in ſome meaſure diſturbed her imagination.

This is all z) I have ſeen of the effects of the bite of this ſpider: the reader will from hence agree with me, that the prejudice of cuſtom, and the power of imagination, almoſt wholly ſupply the place of truth and reality.

It has likewiſe been obſerved, that the dancing people never chuſe to take this laborious exerciſe when they are by themſelves, and only fall a dancing, when ſome foreigner or a man of rank is at hand; for it is cuſtomary to collect alms *) for the uſe of the *Tarantulato*, ſo that the hopes to be well paid for their trouble, prompt them to ſo fatiguing an exerciſe.

Cerignola. Ardona.

Kornärndte in dieſer Gegend von Apulien.

From Canoſa I travelled over the Ponte di Canoſa to Cerignola, which with its eſtates belongs to the French Count d' Egmont.

Ardona

z) 14. *) *Allmoſen.*

Ardona is a farm of a vaſt extent, and the tilling of its fields requires 200 oxen. In this part of Apulia the corn ſhoots up to a prodigious height. I ſaw ripe oats, barley and wheat *). Theſe three kinds of corn are indeed the only ones a) that were originally b) known in theſe parts, the reſt have but lately been introduced from other countries. Thus, for example, the emperor Charles V. firſt commanded rye **) to be ſown, for which reaſon it is called *Grano Germano;* they only cultivate it in the mountainous c) and more ſterile parts of the country.

Bovino.

Klima und Boden dieſer Gegend. Gegenwärtiger Zuſtand Apuliens.

From Ardona I came to Ponte di Bovino, and here ends Apulia, ſo famous c) for its fertility and abundance. It is true you now meet with vaſt corn fields in it, but great tracts of land are uncultivated, and for want of inhabitants ſerve as paſtures to buffalos and oxen.

Bovino lies in the Apennine mountains, and is quite ſurrounded with woods. I found the weather colder here in the middle of Auguſt, when I travelled from hence to Ariano, than it is at Rome in December; which proves how much the great height above

*) *Hafer, Gerſte und Waizen.*
a) 27. b) 5 et 18.
**) *Roggen.* c) 4.

above the level of the ſea contributes to increaſe the degree of cold; a violent northerly wind made me believe I was tranſplanted into Siberia. The ground is very ill cultivated or rather lies quite deſolate, covered with ſhrubs and buſhes.

PRINCIPATO OLTRA.

Towards Ariano the ground is ſomewhat better, and you ſee fields and vineyards in that neighbourhood, becauſe there you begin to deſcend, though Ariano itſelf is ſituated on a high hill.

This town is of a conſiderable extent, and contains almoſt 14,000 inhabitants; but it is very ugly and wretchedly d) built; its inhabitants bear a very bad character, and are looked upon as the principal robbers, who infeſt theſe parts.

Between Ariano and the two villages of Mirabello and Carbonella, through which the road lies to Avellino, the country has has a very pleaſant and fertile aſpect. The eye is delighted by fine hills covered with corn, vines and olive-trees, after leaving the rude ſcenes of the Apennines. The whole country is full of populous villages, and you ſee houſes on all ſides to a great diſtance. The inhabitants are polite and free in their intercourſe; and I was ſurprized to find, contrary to the cuſtom of all the reſt of Italy, that the girls worked in the field,

 with-

d) 18.

without their mothers. They are handſome, and of a fine healthy complexion, which is the natural effect of the hills c) they inhabit.

On one ſide of Avellino, and on a high hill is ſituated the famous rich Carthuſian convent of *Monte Virgine;* it's revenues are immenſe, and the whole country about Avellino belongs to it.

This country is almoſt entirely planted with walnut-trees, which have a prodigious f) ſale at Naples on account of the cabinet-work made of the wood. You ſee whole fields covered with theſe trees, and the ſoil is ſaid to be peculiarly adapted for them. Avellino has been long famous f) for its abundance of hazel-nuts. I therefore think it very probable, that the Latin name of *Nux Avellina* was given to the hazel-nut by the Romans from the town of Avellinum.

Avellino is very well ſituated, of conſiderable ſize, but not very populous, for it conſiſts only of 7000 ſouls. The environs are admirably fine, and without the gate towards Naples there is a row of cheſnut-trees, their equals I never ſaw. In the town itſelf is nothing remarkable.

TERRA DI LAVORO
weiland
CAMPANIA.

From Avellino I had only thirty miles to Naples, and the road lay through fertile fields planted with vines, olive-trees, corn

c) 14. f) 4.

corn and all kinds of garden fruits. I with pleaſure approached the happy Campania, where nature ſhowers down her choiceſt bleſſings; and though I had travelled through fine provinces, yet you cannot imagine, how great was my joy, when I again viewed this country, and beheld the beautiful *Terra di Lavoro*. The populousneſs g), the cultivation, the abundance of proviſions, the ſight of contented people, all are proofs h) of the happineſs of this country; and how much more happily could the people live, if a wiſe government would contribute to their welfare!

I at laſt returned to Naples, after ſpending three months in travelling through countries, where few accommodations are to be met with, on account of the few travellers, that paſs through them: but theſe difficulties I eaſily forgot, and they were well compenſated by the beauties of nature, the noble remains of Greek architecture, and the deſtruction of thoſe prejudices, which commonly ſubſiſt againſt theſe countries and their inhabitants, and of which I have convinced myſelf, that they are without any foundation.

I here conclude my few obſervations on theſe provinces of the kingdom of Naples, which of old formed ſeparate kingdoms and powerful republics. Now not even the ſhadow of their ancient grandeur is left. Power, commerce, naval and military ſciences, and the improvement of human underſtanding, all ſeem to go northward. In time, the Europeans will be obliged to

 look

g) 4 et 12. h) 15.

look for protection, education, manners, and the cultivation of the intellectual powers in America. Nature always maintains her rights, and the inhabitants of these countries are still influenced in the same manner as they used to be, by the climate. I have found this to be the case, though other circumstances rather serve to destroy that originality, and I have taken notice of it in several parts of this account.

III.

Rükreiſe

nach

Mittel - und Oberitalien

DAS

GROSSHERZOGTHVM TOSCANA.
DIE REPVBLIK LVCCA. KORSICA.
DIE HERZOGTHÜMER MODENA
PARMA und PIACENZA und
SAVOIEN.

Zum Schluſs einige allgemeine Anmerkungen über Italien und deſſen Einwohner überhaupt.

Reiſe von Neapel nach Rom zur See.

I took a felucca (1) at Naples to carry me to Rome, that I might not be forced to run over the ſame ſights a ſecond time, and might have an opportunity of ſeeing many things in a road, which our voyage-writers have not ſo particularly deſcribed.

As in my journey from Rome to Naples I had Horace for my guide, ſo I had the pleaſure of ſeeing my voyage from Naples to Rome deſcribed by Virgil. It is indeed much eaſier to trace out the way i) Aeneas took, than that of Horace, becauſe Virgil has marked it out by capes, iſlands, and other parts of nature, which are not ſo ſubject to change k) or decay k), as are towns, cities and the works of art.

Mount Pauſilypo makes a beautiful proſpect to thoſe, who paſs by it. We arrived at Niſida, and from thence we rowed to cape Miſeno. I lay the firſt night on the iſle of Procita, and the next morning we arrived

 at

i) 14. k) 15.

at the iſle of Iſchia, that ſtands further out into the ſea.

At Gaeta (Cajeta) I ſaw the rock of marble ſaid to be cleft by an earthquake at our ſaviour's death. There is written over the chapel door, that leads into the crack *), the words of the evangeliſt: *Ecce terrae motus factus eſt magnus!* (Behold, there was a great earth-quake!)

We touched next at *Monte Circeio,* which Homer calls *Inſula Aeeae,* whether it be that it was formerly an iſland, or that the Greek ſailors of his time thought it ſo. It is certain they might eaſily have been deceived by its appearance, as being a very high mountain joined to the main land by a narrow tract of earth, that is many miles in length l), and almoſt of a level with the ſurface of the water.

The end of this promontory is very rocky, and mightily expoſed to the winds and waves, which perhaps gave the firſt riſe m) to the howlings n) of wolves and the roarings n) of lions, that uſed to be heard thence. This I had a very lively idea of o), being forced to lie under it a whole night. Virgil's deſcription of Aeneas's paſſing by this coaſt can never be enough admired. It is worth while to obſerve how, to heighten p) the horror of the deſcription, he has prepared the reader's mind by the ſolemnity of Cajeta's funeral and the dead ſtillneſs q) of the night:

Now

*) *Riſs, Spalte.* l) 2.
m) 15. n) 11. b. o) 23.
p) 30. q) 12. b.

Now when the prince her funeral r) rites *) had paid,
He plow'd **) the Tyrrhene ſeas with ſails diſplay'd;
From land a gentle breeze aroſe, by night
Serenely ſhone the ſtars, the moon was bright,
And the ſea trembled with her ſilver light.
Now near the ſhelves ***) of Circe's ſhores they run,
(Circe the rich, the daughter of the ſun.)
A dang'rous s) coaſt! The goddeſs waſtes her days
In joyous s) ſongs, the rocks reſound her lays ****),
In ſpinning or the loom †) ſhe ſpends her night,
And cedar brands ſupply her father's light.
From hence were heard, rebellowing to the main,
The roars t) of lions, that refuſe the chain,
The grunts t) of briſtled ††) boars †††), and groans t) of bears,
And herds of howling wolves, that ſtun ††††) the ſailors u) ears.

These

r) 5. b. *) *Gebraeuche, Ceremonien.*
**) to plow *pflügen; Hier aber metaphoriſch vom Meere gebraucht ſoviel als: befahren, ſeegeln.*
) *Sandbaenke.* s) 4. *) *Geſaenge, Lieder.*
†) *Weberſtul,* t) 15. ††) *borſtig.* †††) *Eber.*
††††) etonner. u) 8.

These from their caverns, at the cloſe of
night,
Fill the ſad iſle with horror and affright.
Darkling *) they mourn their fate, whom
Circe's pow'r,
That watched the moon, and planetary
hour,
With words and wicked **) herbs, from
human kind
Had alter'd, and in brutal ſhapes con-
fin'd.
Which monſters leſt the Trojan's pious
hoſt
Should bear, or touch upon th' inchanted
coaſt,
Propitious v) Neptune ſteer'd ***) their
courſe by night
With riſing gales, that ſped ****) their hap-
py flight w).

Aen. VII. 5. ſqq.

The next place x) we touched upon y) was Nettuno, where we found nothing remarkable, beſides the extreme poverty, and lazineſs z) of the inhabitants. At two miles diſtance from it lie the ruins of Antium, which were formerly famous for the temple of fortune that ſtood in it.

Our next ſtage brought us to the mouth of the Tiber, into a) which we entered with ſome danger, the ſea being generally very rough in the parts where the river ruſhes into a) it. The ſeaſon of the year, the mud-
dineſs

*) *im Finſtern.* **) *mechant.* v) 4. ***) *ſteuern, lenken, leiten.* ****) to ſpeed *beſchleunigen, foedern.* w) 17. x) 14. y) 23. z) 12. b. a) 7.

dineſs z) of the ſtream, with the many green trees hanging over it, put me in mind of the delightful b) image that Virgil has given us, when Aeneas took the firſt view of it.

The Trojan from the main beheld a wood,
Which, thick c) with ſhades and a brown horror ſtood.
Betwixt the trees the Tiber took his courſe
With whirlpools dimpled d), and with downward force,
That drove e) the ſand along, he took his way,
And roll'd his yellow billows to the ſea.
About him and above, and round the wood,
The birds that haunt *) the borders of his flood,
That bath'd within, or baſk'd **) upon his ſide,
To tuneful ſongs their narrow throats apply'd.
The captain gives command, the joyful b) train
Glide f) through the gloomy ſhade and leave the main.

Aen. VII. v. 29. ſqq.

Half a day g) more brought us to Rome, through a road, that is commonly viſited by travellers.

Das

b) 1. c) 29. c. d) 30. *) *bewohnen.*
**) to baſk apricari, *ſich ſonnen.* e) 15.
f) 21. g) 6.

Das alte Veji.

Lucan's erfüllte Prophezeiung.

Leaving Rome about the latter end of October, in my way to Sienna, I lay the first night at a little village in the territories of the ancient Veji. The ruins of this capital city are at present so far lost, that the geographers are not able to determine exactly the place, where they once stood. So litterally h) is that noble prophecy i) of Lucan fulfilled, of this and other places of Latium.

Succeeding nations by the sword shall dye,
And swallow'd up in dark oblivion lye:
Almighty Latium, with her cities crown'd,
Shall like an antiquated fable sound.
The Vejan and the Gabian tow'rs shall fall,
And one promiscuous ruin cover all;
Nor, after length of years, a stone betray
The place, where once the very ruins lay.
High Alba's walls and the Lavinian strand,
(A lonely desart, and an empty land)
Shall scarce afford *), for needful k) hours of rest,
A single house to their benighted **) guest.

Lib. VII. v. 389.

h) 5. et 18. i) 25. *) *gewähren, hervorbringen.*
k) 1. **) *von der Nacht überfallen.*

DAS

DAS

GROSSHERZOGTHVM TOSCANA.

Gränze.

Veränderte Scene.

At laſt we came to the little brook *) which ſeparates the Pope's l) dominions from the Great Duke's l). The frontier caſtle of Radicofani m) is ſeated on the higheſt mountain in the country, and is as well fortified as the ſituation of the place will permit.

We here found the natural face of the country quite changed from what we had been entertained with in the Pope's dominions; for inſtead of the many beautiful ſcenes of green mountains and fruitful n) valleys, that we had been preſented with o) for ſome days before, we ſaw now nothing but a wild naked proſpect of rocks and hills worn out on all ſides with gutters **) and channels, and not a tree or ſhrub to be met with in a vaſt circuit of ſeveral miles. This ſavage proſpect put me in mind of the Italian proverb: „that the Pope has the fleſh, and the Great Duke the bones of Italy.„

Among a large extent of theſe barren mountains I ſaw but a ſingle ſpot, that was cultivated, on which there ſtood a — convent.

SIE-

*) *Bach.* l) 8. m) 9.
n) 1. o) 23.
**) *Rinnen, Traufen.*

SIENA.

Sienna ſtands high, and is adorned with a great many towers of brick, which in the time of the commonwealth (44) were erected to ſuch of the members, as had done any conſiderable ſervice to their country. Theſe towers gave us a ſight of the town a great while before we entered it.

Kathedralkirche zu Siena.

Bemerkungen über die Gothiſche Baukunſt.

There is nothing in this city ſo extraordinary as the cathedral, which a man may view with pleaſure after he has ſeen St. Peter's p), though it is quite of another make q) and can only be looked upon as one of the maſter pieces of Gothic architecture.

When a man ſees the prodigious pains and expence, that our forefathers have been at r) in theſe barbarous buildings, one cannot but fancy to himſelf, what miracles of architecture they would have left us, had they only been inſtructed in the right way; for when the devotion of thoſe ages was much warmer than it is at preſent, and the riches of the people much more at the diſpoſal s) of the prieſts, there was ſo much money conſumed on theſe Gothic cathedrals, as would have finiſhed a greater variety of noble buildings, than have been raiſed either before or ſince that time.

One

p) 8. q) 15. r) 23. s) 5. a.

One would wonder t) to ſee the vaſt labour that has been laid out on this ſingle cathedral. The very ſpouts *) are loaden with ornaments. The windows are formed like ſo many ſcenes of perſpective, with a multitude of little pillars retiring one behind another. The great columns are finely engraven with fruits and foliage, that run twiſting u) about them from the very top to the bottom. The whole body of the church is checquered **) with different layers ***) of white and black marble; the pavement curiously cut out in deſigns and ſcripture-ſtories, and the front covered with ſuch a variety of figures, and over-run with ſo many little mazes †) and labyrinths of ſculpture, that nothing in the world can make a prettier ſhow to thoſe, who prefer falſe beauties, and affected ornaments, to a noble and majeſtic ſimplicity.

Die übrigen Merkwürdigkeiten von Siena. Ueberbleibſel von Republikaniſchem Freiheitsſinn.

I ſhall ſay nothing of the extent of this city, the cleanneſs v) of its ſtreets, nor the beauty of its *piazza*, which ſo many travellers have deſcribed.

As this is the laſt republic, that fell under the ſubjection of the Duke of Florence (45) ſo it is ſtil' ſuppoſed to retain many

t) 19. *) *Waſſerröhren, Tranſen.* (u 19.
) *bunt ausgelegt.* *) *Lagen.* †) *Irrgärten, Wirwar.* v) 12. b.

many hankerings [w]) after its ancient liberty. For this reaſon, when the keys and pageants [x]) of the Duke's towns and governments paſs in proceſſion before him on St. John Baptiſt's [y]) day, I was told [z]) that. Sienna comes in the rear *) of his dominions, and is puſhed †) forward by thoſe that follow, to ſhow the reluctancy [a]) it has to appear in ſuch a ſolemnity.

Die heilige Katharina von Siena.

I ſhall ſay nothing of the many groſs and abſurd traditions of St. Catharina of Sienna, who is the great ſaint of this place. I think there is as much pleaſure in hearing a man tell his dreams, as in reading accounts of this nature. A traveller, that thinks them worth his obſervation, may fill a book with them at every great town in Italy.

From Sienna we went forward to Florence.

FLORENZ.

Palläſte und andre Merkwürdigkeiten der Kunſt.

There are ſome beautiful palaces in Florence; and as Tuſcan pillars and ruſtic work owe their origin to this country, the architects always take care to give them a place in the great edifices, that are raiſed in Tuſcany.

In

w) 11. b. x) *Aufzüge.* y) 8. z) 3.
*) *Nachzug* in the rear *zuhinterſt.* †) to puſh *antreiben, fortſtoſſen.* a) 25. et 1

In the Duke's new palace there are abuudance of pictures in the ſeveral apartments, by the hands of the greateſt maſters. But it is the famous gallery of the old palace, where are perhaps the nobleſt collections of curioſities to be met with in any part of the whole world. It is adorned with admirable pieces of ſculpture as well modern as ancient.

Die Mediciäiſche Venus.

Of the laſt ſort I ſhall mention only the celebrated Venus of Medicis. The ſoftneſs b) of the fleſh, the delicacy c) of the ſhape, air and poſture, and the correctneſs b) of deſign in this ſtatue are inexpreſſible.

The figure of Venus puts me in mind of a ſpeech d) ſhe makes in one of the Greek epigrams:

Anchiſes, Paris and Adonis too,
Have ſeen me naked, and expoſed to view:
All theſe I frankly own without denying;
But where has this Praxiteles been prying *)?

Two days journey more brought me into the republic of Lucca.

b) 12. b. c) 25. d) 15 et 14.
*) *verſtohlner Weiſe hinblikken, etwas erſchleichen.*

DIE
REPVBLIK LVCCA.

It is very pleaſant to ſee how the ſmall territories of this little republic are cultivated to the beſt advantage, ſo that one cannot find the leaſt ſpot of ground, that is not made to contribute its utmoſt to the owner *). In all the inhabitants there appears an air of chearfulneſs e) and plenty, not often to be met with in thoſe of the countries which lie about'em.

There is but one gate for ſtrangers to enter at, that it may be known, what numbers of them are in the town. Over it is written in letters of gold: *Libertas*.

This Republic is ſhut up in the great Duke's dominions, who, at Addiſon's time, was very much incenſed againſt it, and ſeemed to threaten it with the fate of Florence, Piſa and Sienna. But notwithſtanding all this it has conſerved its independency to this day.

It is pleaſant to hear the diſcourſe of the common people of Lucca, who are firmly perſuaded, that one Lucqueſe can beat five Florentines, who are grown low-ſpirited f), as they pretend, by the Great Duke's oppreſſions, and have nothing worth fighting for. They ſay, they can bring into the field twenty or thirty thouſand fighting men, all ready to ſacrifice their lives for their liberty.

It

*) *Eigenthümer.*
e) 1. et 12. b. f) 10.

It muſt be owned, theſe people are more happy, at leaſt in imagination, than the reſt of their neighbours, becauſe they think themſelves ſo; though ſuch a chimerical happineſs is not peculiar to republicans; for we find the ſubjects of the moſt abſolute princes in Europe are as proud of their monarch as the Lucqueſe of being ſubject to none.

The Great Dukes have never yet attempted any thing on Lucca, becauſe they are well aſſured, that ſhould the Lucqueſe be reduced to the laſt extremity, they would rather throw themſelves under the government of the Genoeſe, or ſome ſtronger neighbour, than ſubmit to a ſtate, for which they have ſo great an averſion. And the Florentines are very ſenſible, that it is much better having a weak ſtate within their dominions, than the branch of one as ſtrong as themſelves.

This republic, for the extent of its dominions, is eſteemed the richeſt and beſt peopled ſtate of Italy. The whole adminiſtration of the government paſſes into different hands at the end of every two months, which is the greateſt ſecurity imaginable to their liberty, and wonderfully g) contributes to the quick diſpatch of all public affairs. But in any exigence of ſtate it certainly aſks a much larger time, to conduct any deſign for the good of the commonwealth, to its maturity and perfection.

g) 1 et 18.

TOSCANA
(Verfolg)

Pisa.

I again returned into the great Duke's dominions, and arrived at Pisa, where there is still the shell *) of a great city, though not half furnished with inhabitants.

LIVORNO.

Ankunft daselbst u. s. w.

From Pisa we went forward to Leghorn, where the two ports, the bagnio and Donatelli's statue of the Great Duke Ferdinand I, amidst the four slaves, chained to the pedestal, are very noble sights.

Wichtigkeit und Einträglichkeit dieses Freihafens für den Landesherrn.

One can scarce imagine what great profits the Duke of Tuscany receives from this single place, which are not generally thought so considerable, because it passes for a free port. It brings into his dominions a great increase of people from all other nations. They reckon in it near ten thousand Jews, many of them very rich, and so great traffickers, that our English factors complained once they had most of our country trade in their hands.

It

*) *Schaale.*

It is true, the ſtrangers pay little or no taxes directly: but out of every thing h) they buy there goes a large gable *) to the government. The very ice merchant at Leghorn pays above a thouſand pound ſterling annually i) for his privilege, and the tobacco-merchant ten-thouſand. The ground is ſold by the Great Duke at a very high price, and houſes are every day riſing on it. All the commodities, that go up into the country, of which there are great quantities, are clogged **) with impoſitions as ſoon as they leave Leghorn. All the wines, oils, and ſilks k), that come down from the fruitful valleys of Piſa, Florence, and other parts of Tuſcany, muſt make their way through ſeveral duties and taxes, before they can reach the port. The canal, that runs from the ſea into the Arno gives a convenient carriage to all goods, that are to be ſhipped off, which does not a little enrich l) the owners, and in proportion as private men grow wealthy, their legacies m), law-ſuits †) daughter's portions *etc.* encreaſe, in all which the Great Duke comes in for a conſiderable ſhare. The Lucqueſe, who traffic at this port, are ſaid to bring in a great deal into the Duke's coffers.

Another advantage, which may be of great uſe to him, is, that at five or ſix days warning, he might find credit in this town for very large ſums of money, which no other prince of Italy can pretend to.

 I need

h) 14. *) *Abgabe.* i) 5 et 18.
**) embaraſſé. k) 20. l) 30.
m) 25. †) *Prozeſſe.*

I need not take notice of the reputation, that this port gives him among foreign princes; but there is one benefit ariſing from it, which, though never thrown into the account, is doubtleſs very conſiderable. It is well known, how the Piſans and Florentines long regretted the loſs of their ancient liberty, and their ſubjection to a family that ſome of them thought themſelves equal to, in the flouriſhing n) times of their commonwealths. (46.) The town of Leghorn has accidentally o) done, what the greateſt fetch of politics would have found difficult to have brought about; for it has almoſt unpeopled Piſa, if we compare it with what it was formerly, and every day leſſens p) the number of the inhabitants of Florence. This did not only weaken p) thoſe places, but at the ſame time turned many of their buſieſt ſpirits from their old notions of honour and liberty to the thoughts of traffic and merchandiſe: and as men engaged in the road of thriving are no friends to changes and revolutions, they are at preſent worn into a habit of ſubjection, and puſh all their purſuits q) another way.

The great profits, which have accrued r) to the Duke of Florence from his free port, have ſet ſeveral of the ſtates of Italy on the ſame project. The moſt likely to ſucceed in it would be the Genoeſe, who lie more convenient, than the Venetians, and have

n) 29. d. o) 5 et 18.
*) *Streich*, coup. p) 30.
q) 17. r) 31.

have a more inviting form of government, than that of the church, or that of Florence. But as the port of Genoa is ſo very ill guarded againſt ſtorms, that no privileges can tempt the merchants from Leghorn into it, ſo dare not the Genoeſe make any other of their ports free, leſt it ſhould draw into it moſt of their commerce and inhabitants, and by conſequence ruin their chief city.

KORSICA.

Reiſe dahin.

The charms of Sienna, Florence and Lucca had detained me longer, than they ſhould have done. I required the hardy air of Corſica to brace *) me, after the delights of Tuſcany. And as I had now been in ſeveral foreign countries, and had found, that I was able to accommodate myſelf to my fellow-creatures [s]) of different languages and ſentiments; I did not fear that it would be a difficult taſk for me to make myſelf eaſy with the plain and generous [t]) Corſicans [u]).

I ſailed from Leghorn in a Tuſcan [u]) veſſel, which was going over to Capo Corſo for wine. Though from Leghorn to Corſica is uſually [v]) but one day's ſailing, there was ſo dead a calm [w]), that it took us two days. The firſt day was the moſt tedious [t]). However there were two or three Corſicans aboard, and one of them played on the Citra, which amuſed me a good deal. At ſunſet all the people in the ſhip ſung the Ave Maria, with great devotion and ſome melody. It was pleaſing to enter into the ſpirit of their religion, and hear them offering up their evening oriſons.

The ſecond day we became better acquainted and more lively and chearful [x]). The worthy Corſicans thought it proper to give me a moral [y]) leſſon. They told me, that

*) *abhaerten.* s) 10. t) 4. u) 13.
v) 5 et 18. w) 6. x) 1. y) 5.

that in their country I ſhould be treated with the greateſt hoſpitality, but if I attempted to debauch *) any of their women, I might lay my account with inſtant death.

About ſeven o' clock at night we landed ſafely in the harbour of Centuri. I was directed to the houſe of Signor — at Morſiglia, (about a mile up the country) to whom I had lettters. He received me with unaffected cordiality and aſſured me of a hearty welcome.

Dieſes Land, deſſen Schikſal vor einigen Jahren Aufſehen in Europa machte, ſcheint nun ganz wieder in Vergeſſenheit zu kommen.

It is indeed amazing, that an iſland ſo conſiderable, and in which ſuch noble things have been doing z) ſhould be ſo imperfectly known, and now almoſt quite forgotten. Here a brave and reſolute nation has onçe for upwards of fourty years maintained a conſtant ſtruggle a) againſt the oppreſſion of the republic of Genoa. Theſe valiant iſlanders were for a long time looked upon as an inconſiderable band of malcontents, as a diſorderly troop of rebels, who would ſpeedily be compelled to reſume thoſe chains, which they had frowardly **) ſhaken off. However they continued a long time ſteady to their purpoſe. Europe turned her eyes upon them, and with aſtoniſhment ſaw them on

*) *verführen.* z) 33. a) 15.
**) *muthig, hartnaekkig.*

on the eve *) of emancipating themſelves **) for ever from a foreign yoke, and becoming a free and independant people; when at laſt they were forced to yield to the ſuperior power of France.

They were in the mean time obliged to ſhew particular force of ſpirit. The Swiſs and the Dutch were both aſſiſted by powerful b) nations in the recovery of their liberties: but during the long and bloody war, which Corſica has carried on, the powers of Europe, who might be ſuppoſed friendly to her, have ſtood aloof †) and ſhe ſingle and unſupported weathered the ſtorm, and arrived at the degree of conſequence, which ſhe held for a time.

To give an account of this iſland, is what I am now to attempt. At firſt I ſhall give a geographical c) and phyſical c) deſcription of the iſland, (that my readers may be made acquainted with the country, which did produce ſo heroic a race d) of patriots): next to this I ſhall repreſent the genius and character of the inhabitants in its true light; and at laſt ſubjoin a conciſe view of the revolutions e) it has undergone from the earlieſt times.

Natürliche Lage und Größe der Inſel.

Corſica is ſituated between the 41 and 43 degree of north latitude, and between the 8 and 10 degree of eaſt longitude, reckoning from

*) a la veille; *im Begriff.* **) *ſich loszuwinden.*
b) 1. †) *von ferne.* c) 5.
d) 6. e) 14.

from London. It hath on the north the Ligurian ſea, and gulph of Genoa: On the eaſt the Tuſcan ſea: On the ſouth a ſtrait of ten miles, which ſeparates it from Sardinia; and on the weſt the Mediterranean. It is about 100 miles ſouth of Genoa and 80 ſouth-weſt of Leghorn, from whence it can plainly be ſeen, when the weather is clear. It is 150 miles in length f) and from 40 to 50 in breadth f) being broadeſt about the middle. It is reckoned 322 miles in circumference: but an exact meaſurement round it would extend to 500 miles as it is edged *) with many promontories, and with a variety of bays.

Seneka's fürchterliche Beſchreibung der Inſel.

Seneca the philoſopher has left us two moſt horrid pictures of Corſica, very falſe indeed, but executed with uncommon ſtrength f) of fancy and expreſſion. Stoic as he was, of a grave and ſevere demeanour **), he did not eſcape the Emperor's jealouſy but being accuſed as one of the many gallants, with whom the profligate Julia had been guilty †) of adultery, he was baniſhed g) to Corſica, where he remained for ſeven years, and where in the province of Capo Corſo they ſtill ſhew an old ruin called: *Il Torre di* Seneca. (Seneca's Tower.) Here he compoſed his books *de Conſolatione* to Polybius and to his mother Helvia, with ſeveral

f) 2. *) *behremt.* **) *Weſen, Betragen.*
†) *eines Verbrechens ſchuldig.* g) 29. d.

ſeveral other works; and here he indulged his ſretted *) imagination in the following epigrams:

I.

O ſea-girt h) Corſica! whoſe rude domains,
First owned the culture of Phocaean ſwains!
Cyrnus, ſince thus the Greeks thy iſle expreſs,
Greater than Ilva, than Sardinia leſs!
O Corſica! whoſe winding rivers feed,
Unnumber'd as their ſands, the finny **) breed!
O Corſica! whoſe raging heats diſmay,
When firſt returning ſummer pours her ray:
Yet fiercer plagues thy ſcorching ſhores diſpenſe,
When Sirius ſheds his baneful i) influence:
Spare, ſpare the baniſh'd! ſpare, ſince ſuch his doom,
A wretch, who living ſeeks in thee a tomb:
Light lay thy earth, in pity to his pains,
Light lay thy earth upon his ſad remains.

II.

O Corſica! whom rocks terrific bound;
Where nature ſpreads her wildeſt deſarts round!
In vain revolving ſeaſons chear thy ſoil,
Nor

*) to fret, *ſich verzehren*, *ſich abhaermen*, *zürnen*.
h) 10. **) fin *Floſsfeder*, the finny breed *das Fiſchgeſchlecht*. i) 1.

Nor rip'ning k) fruits, nor waving harveſts ſmile,
Nor blooms the olive mid the winter drear,
The votive olive to Minerva dear.
See! ſpring returning ſpreads her milder reign!
Yet ſhoots no herb, no verdure cloathes the plain:
No cooling ſprings, to quench the trav'l-ler's thirſt l),
From thy parch'd *) hills in grateful m) murmurs burſt;
Nor, hapleſs iſle! thy barren ſhores around,
Is wholeſome food' n) fair Ceres' o) bounty, found.
Nor ev'n the laſt ſad gift, the wretched claim (47),
The pile funereal **), and the ſacred flame.
Nought here, alas! ſurrunding ſeas encloſe,
Nought but an exile, and an exile's woes.

He has alſo vented ***) his ſpleen †) againſt the place of his exile, in the ſame extravagant manner, in his book *de Conſolatione.* But we muſt conſider, that notwithſtanding all the boaſted firmneſs p) of Seneca, his mind was then clouded ††) with melancholy, and every object round him appeared in rueful m) colours.

Vor-

k) 30. l) 29. c. *) *gedoerret, lechzend.*
m) 1. n) 15. o) 8. **) *Scheiterhaufen.*
***) *ausgelaſſen, Luft gemacht.* †) *Milzſucht, Groll, Haſs.* p) 12. b. ††) *bewoelkt, trübe.*

Vortheilhaftere und wahre Beſchreibung der Inſel Korſica.

Corſica is in reality a moſt agreable iſland. It had from the ancient Greeks the name of Καλλιστη (Calliſte) on account of its beauty. It is charmingly q) ſituated in the Mediterranean, from whence continual r) breezes fan *) and cool it in ſummer; and the ſurrounding body of water keeps it warm in winter, ſo that it is one of the moſt temperate countries in that quarter of Europe. Its air is freſh and healthful s), except in one or two places, which are moiſt, and where the air, eſpecially in ſummer, is ſuffocating and ſickly; but in general the Corſicans breathe **) a pure atmoſphere, which is alſo keen †) enough to brace ††) their fibres more than one would expect under ſo warm a ſun.

Capo Corſo.

The northern point of Corſica, called Capo Corſo, is about 30 miles long, very mountainous t) and rocky, but covered with vines and olives. There are in ſeveral parts of the iſland, but particularly in Capo Corſo, a great many ancient towers, built about three or four hundred years ago, to defend the inhabitants againſt the incurſions of the Turks and other pirates.

Häfen.

q) 18. r) 5. *) *wedeln, abkühlen.*
s) 2 et 1. **) *athmen.* †) *durchdringend, kräftig, ſtrenge.* ††) *abhaerten, ſtaerken.*
t) 4.

Häfen. Bastia.

Corſica is remarkably u) well furniſhed with good harbours. It has on the north Centuri. On the weſt San Fiorenzo, Iſola Roſſa, Calvi, Ajaccio. On the ſouth it has Bonifaccio; and on the eaſt Porto Vecchio, Baſtia and Macinajo.

Of theſe Baſtia is not a port of the firſt conſideration, indeed, as ſhips of war cannot enter it. But it has a mole *) for the convenience of ſmall veſſels, for which it is very well fitted. The iſlands of Gorgona, Capraja and Ilva, or the Elbe, are placed at no great diſtance in the ſea, which rolls between the eaſt coaſts of Corſica and Tuſcany, with the Pope's dominions, ſo that ſmall veſſels can never be at a loſs for protection, ſhould any ſudden ſtorm come upon them, as they can run into any of theſe iſlands.

Baſtia has a long time been reckoned the capital of Corſica. It was here that the Genoeſe held the ſeat of their ſovereign power, and indeed Baſtia is ſtill the largeſt town in the iſland. It has a ſtately appearance from the ſea, being built on the declivity of a hill, though upon entering the town, one is a good deal diſappointed **); for the houſes are in general ill built, and the ſtreets narrow, and from the ſituation of the town are neceſſarily very ſteep †). There are, however, ſeveral pretty good buildings here.

It

u) 18. *) *ſteinernes Bollwerk.* **) *in ſeiner Erwartung betrogen.* †) *jäh, abſchüſſig.*

It has a caſtle, which commands the town and harbour, which, though but a ſorry fortification at preſent, is capable of being made a place of conſiderable ſtrength v) as it has a range of hills behind it, on which little redoubts might be erected; and with theſe and a few ſubſtantial *) outworks towards the ſea, it might ſtand a pretty long ſiege.

Corte.

In the center of the iſland ſtands Corte, which is properly its capital.

Corte is ſituated part at the foot, and part on the declivity of a rock, in a plain ſurrounded with prodigious high mountains and at the conflux of two rivers the Tavignano and Reſtonica. It has a great deal of rich country about it, and a wonderful natural ſtrength, being hemmed in **) by almoſt impaſſable mountains, and narrow defiles, which may be defended with a handful of men, againſt very large armies.

Ajaccio.

Ajaccio is the prettieſt town in Corſica. It has many very handſome ſtreets and beautiful walks. The inhabitants of this town are the genteeleſt people in the iſland. There are alſo the remains of a colony of Greeks ſettled in Corſica, of which colony a particular account ſhall be given hereafter.

Das

v) 2. *) *dauerhaft, veſt.*
**) *eingeſchloſſen, umgeben.*

Das Innere der Insel.

The interiour parts of the island are in general mountainous, though interspersed with fruitful valleys; but have a peculiar grand appearance, and inspire one with the genius of the place, with that undaunted and inflexible spirit, which will not bow to oppression; as Homer says of Ithaca:

Strong are her sons, tho' rocky are her shores.

Odyss. IX. 27.

Eintheilung des Landes.

The great division of Corsica is into the DI QVA and the DI LA DEI MONTE: (the country on this side, and the country on the other side of the mountains) reckoning from Bastia. By the mountains is understood that great range of them, which rises beyond Aleria, and stretches w) across the island, intersecting it however by no means equally, for the country DI QVA is a third more than that DI LA.

Another old division of this island was, to suppose a line drawn from Ponto Vecchio to the gulph of San Fiorenzo, and the division upon the east was called BANDA DI DENTRO: (the side within) and that on the west, was called BANDA DI FVORI. (the side without) I never could learn the meaning of this division farther, than that, I suppose, those who inhabited Bastia and the plain of the Aleria, looked upon themselves

w) 19.

as the moſt civilized; and ſo were for calling thoſe on the oppoſite ſide of the iſland to them „ foreſtieri. „ (foreigners)

The next diviſion is into provinces, of which there are nine. Another diviſion of Corſica is into *Pieves*. A *Pieve* is properly an eccleſiaſtical appointment containing a certain number of pariſhes *), over which is placed a *Pievano*, who ſuperintends the prieſts, and draws a certain part of the tithes **). But this diviſion is as much uſed for civil affairs, ar for thoſe of the church.

Landſeen. Monte Rotondo. Ausſicht.

Corſica is extremely well watered. Its principal lakes are thoſe of Ino and Crena, about two miles from each other; both ſituated on the higheſt mountains in the iſland, called by the ancients Mons Aureus, and now Gradaccio or Monte Rotondo. It is of an amazing height, and may equal any of the Alps. From the top of it there is a moſt extenſive view of all Corſica, of the ſeas and of Sardinia, with diſtant proſpects of Italy and France, while the Mediterranean, and many of its little iſles are alſo under the eye. But people ſeldom go to take this view; for the upper part of the mountain is almoſt a perpendicular rock, ſo that a man muſt climb two miles with the help of his hands and knees, and for the greateſt part of the year this immenſe mountain is covered with ſnow.

Flüſſe.

*) *Sprengel.* **) *Zehnten.*

Flüsse.

The rivers of Corsica are:

The Golo, a large and beautiful river, which takes its rise from the lake of Ino, traverses several provinces, and after a course of above seventy miles, empties itself into the sea, just by the ancient city of Mariana.

The Tavignano, also a considerable river, which takes its rise from the lake of Crena, and after traversing a long tract of rude country, empties itself into the sea, just by the ancient city of Aleria.

The Restonico, which, though but a small river, is famous in Corsica on account of its particular qualities. Its water is clear as crystall, and most agreable to drink; so that Seneca certainly never saw the Restonica; otherwise he would never have said, that Corsica had not „haustus aquae.„ (a draught x) of water.) — The Restonica is said y) to be of a mineral nature, and very wholesome. It hath a virtue of whitening z) every thing. The stones in its channel are like as many pieces of chalk. The Corsicans frequently dip *) the barrels **) and locks ***) of their guns in it; for it makes iron look almost like silver, and never rust.

There are several other rivers, of which I shall not give a particular description. There are also a great many rivulets which serve to enrich the country, and keep it constantly fresh.

 It

x) 17. y) 3. z) 30. *) *eintauchen.*
) *Laeufe.* *) *Schloesser.*

It has been ſaid, that with proper care and expence, ſome of the Corſican rivers might be rendered navigable; but this, I think, would be a very idle project; for their courſes are excedingly rapid, and where there has been a great deal of rain, the torrents, which tumble from the mountains often bring down large fragments of rock, which would daſh in pieces any veſſels that they ſhould encounter.

Waldungen u. ſ. w.

Trees grow remarkably well in Corſica. There is here almoſt every ſort of foreſt trees, but it is principally [a]) adorned with pines *) of different kinds, oaks and cheſnut-trees. All of theſe are to be found of a great ſize; ſome of the pines in particular are exceedingly lofty, and the cheſnut tree grows to a prodigious bigneſs [b]).

There are extenſive foreſts in different places. That of Vico is moſt remarkable. There is in Corſica timber **) enough to maintain a very large fleet, and the timber here is much harder than one would expect in ſo ſouthern a latitude, owing to the rocky ſoil of the country, to the perpetual currents of freſh air through its valleys, and to the temperature that proceeds from ſome of its mountains being half of the year in ſnow; and this is alſo one great cauſe of the ſalubrity of the climate, in which Corſica has much the advantage of Sardinia.

The

a) 5 et 18. *) *Fichten.*
b) 12. b. **) *Bauholz.*

The Corſican mountains are covered with the arbutus or ſtrawberry tree *), which gives a rich glowing appearance as far as the eye can reach. Indeed the iſland is very like the country, which Virgil deſcribes as the ſeat of rural c) felicity:

On fatning d) maſt the ſwine well pleaſ'd
are fed,
And every wood with arbutus is red.
Benignant autumn ſmiling on the fields
All various fruits in rich abundance
yields;
While every rocky mountain vines diſ-
plays,
Whoſe grapes are mellow'd **) by the
ſun's warm rays.

Georg. II. 520.

Keine giftigen Thiere in Korſica.

It may be obſerved, that this iſland is, like Malta, ſo privileged by nature, that there is no poiſonous e) animal in it. For although there are ſome ſcorpions, their bite carries no venom. The creature in Corſica, which approaches neareſt to a poiſonous animal, is a ſpider of an extraordinary ſize. Its bite will irritate and inflame to a great degree, and the ſwelling, which it occaſions, is very allarming to one unacquainted with it. But it ſoon goes away, and no bad conſequences follow, more than from the ſtinging †) of our bees. This ſpider has by ſome

*) *Hagapfelbaum.* c) 5. d) 30. e) 4.
**) *reif gemacht.* †) to ſting *ſtechen.*

ſome been miſtaken for the famous tarantula of the kingdom of Naples.

Homer's Beſchreibung von Ithaka auch auf Korſica anwendbar.

From the deſcription of Corſica, which I have now given, it will appear to be a country of conſiderable importance. It has a number of good harbours. Its air is excellent, and its productions rich and various; ſo that Homer's deſcription of Ithaca may be well applied to Corſica:

Thou ſeeſt an iſland not to thoſe unknown,
Whoſe hills are brighten'd f) by the riſing ſun,
Nor thoſe that plac'd beneath his utmoſt reign,
Behold him ſinking in the weſtern main.
The rugged ſoil allows no level ſpace,
For flying chariots, or the rapid race;
Yet not ungrateful g) to the peaſant's pain,
Suffices fulneſs h) to the ſwelling grain.
The loaded trees their various fruits produce,
And cluſtring grapes afford a generous juice:
Woods crown our mountains, and in every grove
The bounding *) goats, and friſking **) heifers ***) rove:
Soft

f) 30. g) 1. h) 12. b.
*) to bound bondir, *ſpringen.*
**) to friſk *hüpfen.*
***) a heifer *eine junge Kuh.*

Soft rains and kindly dews refresh the field,
And rising springs eternal verdure yield.
Odyss. XIII. 238.

Einwohner von Korsica.

Ihre körperliche Eigenschaften. Volksmenge zu Paoli's Zeiten. Nationalhass gegen die Genueser.

The Corsicans are in general of small stature, and rather hard-favoured i), much like the Scots Highländers; though, as we find among these, so we also find among the Corsicans many of a good size, and comely countenances.

The number of inhabitants in Corsica is much less, than it was in ancient times. It is well observed by an able writer, that the depopulation of many countries seems to have been first occasioned by the havock *) the Romans made among the smaller states and cities, before they could fully establish k) their sovereign power. — In no state could this cause of depopulation take place more than in Corsica; for in no state were the nations harder to be subdued. When to the Roman havock we add the reiterated turmoils **) which during a course of ages have shaken this island, we need be at no loss to account, why the number of its inhabitants is diminished k).

 In

i) 10. *) *Verwüstung, Verhaerung.*
k) 29. d. **) *Unruhen, Tumulte, Fehden.*

In the year 1768 there were reckoned about 200,000 of the patriotick nation, and of these Paoli could bring 40,000 armed men into the field; most of whom had been born in the troublous l) times, and been brought up with sentiments of the most violent hatred to the republic of Genoa. There was not a Corsican child, who could procure a little gun-powder, but he immediately set fire to it, huzzad at the explosion, and as if he had blown up the enemy, called out: Ecco I Genovesi! (There go the Genoese!)

Karakter der Korsen.

The genius and character of the inhabitants of Corsica deserve to be particularly considered, because some authors in ancient times, and the Genoese in modern time have represented them in the most unfavourable light.

Strabo has chosen to convey the worst idea both of the country and of its inhabitants, nothwithstanding the favourable account given of them by Diodorus Siculus. It is indeed strange to find, two such authors differing so widely and seemingly m) contradicting each other. Strabo says: „Cyrnus is by the Romans called Corsica, It is ill inhabited, being rugged, and in most places difficult of access; so that those, who dwell on the mountains and live by robberies, are wilder than even wild beasts. Therefore when the Roman generals make irruptions into their country, and falling upon their — strong-

l) 4. m) 18.

ſtrong - holds carry off numbers of theſe people, and bring them to Rome, it is wonderful to ſee, what wildneſs and brutality theſe creatures diſcover; for they either are impatient of life, and lay violent hands on themſelves; or if they do live, it is in ſuch a ſtate of ſtupefaction and inſenſibility, that thoſe, who purchaſe them for ſlaves, have a very bad bargain *) though they pay very little money for them, and ſorely regret their happening to fall into their hands.„ — So far Strabo!

Diodorus on the other hand ſays: „The Corſican ſlaves ſeem ſo differ from all other in their utility for the offices of life, for which they are fitted by a peculiar gift of nature. Theſe iſlanders live amongſt themſelves with a humanity and juſtice beyond all other barbarians n). In every part of the oeconomy of life they ſhow a remarkable regard to equity.

Theſe very different accounts may be reconciled, by ſuppoſing the authors to ſpeak of the Corſicans under different points of view; Strabo as of enemies; Diodorus as of friends; and then they will not only be found reconcileable, but will exactly correſpond with the character of the Corſicans in modern times. In war they are furious o) as lions. Death is eſteemed nothing, nor is any power ſufficient to make them yield againſt their inclination; they become irritated, and will not brook **) reſtraint p). Whereas in peace and in civil life they are mild and juſt to

*) *Kauf*, *Handel.* n) 13. b. o) 4.
**) *erdulden*, *vertragen.* p) 17.

to the greateſt degree, and have all thoſe amiable qualities, which Diodorus aſcribes to them. Where their ſervice is voluntary too, or they are attached to their maſters by kind or gentle treatment, they have the other perfections, which he allows them.

They are no doubt a people of ſtrong paſſions, as well as of lively and vigorous o) minds. Theſe are the materials of which men are to be formed either good or bad in a ſuperior degree. I always remember an obſervation, which M. Rouſſeau made to me one day, when we were talking of the characters of different nations, ſaid he: „J'aime ces charaćteres ou il y a de l'etoffe.„ It was well ſaid. A poor feeble ſpirit is unable to ſupport the weight p) of great virtues. It is only where there is ſtrength and fire, that we can hope to form charaćters of worth and dignity.

Theſe iſlanders have abilities for any thing: but their fortune has been ſuch, that they have been conſpicuous o) only for the hard and reſolute qualities. Abandoned by the nations around to the oppreſſion of a tyrannical republic, they have had no opportunity of ſhewing their genius for learning and the arts, their hoſpitality, their — courteousneſs r) and their other amiable virtues in civilized life. What they have had an opportunity to ſhew, they have ſhewn with diſtinguiſhed s) glory.

Paral-

o) 4. p) 17. q) 5.
r 12. b. s) 29. d.

Parallele zwischen den Korsen und den alten Deutschen.

The manners of the Corsicans have a great similarity with those of the ancient Germans as described by Tacitus. They have not however the same habit of drinking; for they are extremely temperate. Their morals [t]) are strict and chaste to an uncommon degree, owing in part to good principles unhurt by luxury, and partly to exercise of private revenge against such as violate the honour of their women.

What Tacitus says of ancient Germany, we may say of Corsica: „Nemo illic vitia ridet, nec corrumpere aut corrumpi saeculum vocatur.„ (Nobody there laughs at vice, nor is corruption and being corrupted called the way of the world.)

The Corsicans, like the Germans of old, are extremely indolent. The women do the greatest part of the drudgery *) work, as is also the custom among the Scots Highlanders. Yet they are very active in war, like the same Germans, of whom Tacitus says: „by a wonderful variety of nature the same men are fond of indolence, and impa, tient of rest.„ Nothwithstanding all that Paoli has done, the Corsicans are still indolent and averse to labour. Every year 800 or 1000 Sardinians and Lucquese are employed as artificers and day-labourers in the island.

The

t) 16. b.
*) *harte Arbeit.*

The Corſicans love much to lie round a fire. This practice ſeems peculiar to rude nations. The Indians in North-America do it, and the ancient Germans did it. The Scythians too had this cuſtom:

In caverns deep, with oaks uppiled, they raiſe,
And many a branching elm *) the crackling blaze;
From cold ſecure around the flaming hearth,
Waſte the long dreary night in ſocial mirth u).

Virg. Georg. III. 376

Sprache.

The language of the Corſicans is remarkably good Italian, tinctured a little with ſome remains of the dialects of the barbarous nations, and with a few Genoeſe corruptions, but much purer than in many of the Italian ſtates. Their pronunciation however is ſomewhat coarſe **). They give in particular a broad ſound to the vowel E, which diſpleaſed me a good deal.

Zuſtand der Künſte und Wiſſenſchaften. Stiftung der Univerſität Corte.

The ſtate of learning in Corſica may well be imagined at a very low ebb, ſince it was once the determined purpoſe of Genoa, to keep the inhabitants of this iſland in the groſ-

*) *Ulmbaum.* u) 2. **) *rauh.*

groſſeſt ignorance; and the confuſions and diſtreſſes of war have left them no leiſure to attend to any kind of ſtudy.

Paoli and the wiſeſt of the nation, with whom he conſulted, very ſoon conſidered, that to bring the people of Corſica to ſuch a ſtate, as it might be hoped their freedom v) would laſt, and be carried down pure and generous to poſterity, it would be neceſſary to enlarge their minds with the participation of true ſcience, and to furniſh w) them with ſound and rational principles, by which the conſtitution might be held together in firmneſs x).

Therefore, after long deliberation, it was at laſt reſolved in the year 1764. to eſtabliſh w) an univerſity in the city of Corte; upon which occaſion a manifeſto was publiſhed w), recalling to the people of Corſica the barbarous policy of Genoa, in keeping them in ignorance; and informing them of the eſtabliſhment, which the parental care of the government had formed for their inſtruction.

This manifeſto was no vain diſplay of what could not be performed. Paoli had been at the greateſt pains to collect the moſt knowing men in the iſland and many learned Corſicans eſtabliſhed w) in foreign ſtates, were diſintereſted and patriotick enough, to accept of the ſmall emoluments, which Corte could afford. They thought themſelves amply rewarded in having an opportunity, to contribute to the happineſs x) of their native coun-

v) 12. c. w) 29. d.
x) 12. b.

country, by rescuing *) it from the Genoese darkness x), which was worse than that of the Goths, and enlightening y) those heroes, whose untutored **) patriotism had shone with such lustre.

The Corsicans have all a turn for the arts. I cannot indeed say, that painting has yet flourished w) among them; but they succeed well in music and poetry. There are few of them, who do not play upon the citra, an old Moorish instrument, which they are pleased to think the ancient cythara. It has a sweet and romantic sound, and many of their airs are tender and beautiful.

They have not yet produced any large and finished poem. But they have many little pieces exceedingly pretty, most of them on war or on love. Old Giacinto Paoli, father to the late general, has left several sonnets composed with great spirit. I have a good many of them, and shall insert one, of which I have attempted a translation. It was composed in praise of his brother-commander General Giafferi, upon occasion of a victory obtained by him over the Genoese, at a siege of Cordone; and while it gives a specimen of the talents of the venerable chief, it at the same time shews his generous satisfaction at the success of another engaged in the same glorious cause:

To crown thy hero, Cyrnus! from the skies
Lo fate with joy incline's, descends fierce death!

While

*) to rescue *erlösen*. y) 30.
**) *ununterrichtet*.

While vanquiſh'd z) Genoa's deſpairing ſighs
Give to Fame's glorious - ſounding trumpet breath.

Scarce was the Golo paſt with courage bright,
The palliſadoed hoſtile fort to ſtorm,
Dangers he reck'd *) not in th' unequal fight
Virtue Prevail'd, when ſeen in armed form.

His country choſe him, and celeſtial a) Fate
Pleaſed to behold the Corſic ſire reſtor'd;
The mighty ſtrife b), on which the nations wait,
Entruſted to his valour, to his ſword.

That ſword on which ev'n Fate recoils with dread,
The vaunting **) treſſes †) cut, with vigour brave,
From the ingrate Ligurian's faithleſs head;
Cyrnus to thee his hand the ſceptre gave.

Religion.

The religion of Corſica is the Roman catholic faith in which theſe iſlanders are very zealous c). But although firmly attached to their religion, the Corſicans have long

z) 29. d. a) 5. b) 15.
*) to reck *achten*, *wornach fragen*. **) to vaunt *ſtolziren*, *pralen*. †) *Lokken*. c) 4.

long preſerved in eccleſiaſtical matters the ſame ſpirit of boldneſs [d]) and freedom, for which they were diſtinguiſhed in civil affairs. They are ſworn enemies to the temporal power of the church.

K l e r i ſ e i.

The clergy of Corſica in general are [e]) not as yet very learned, as the barbarous policy of Genoa to keep the iſland in ignorance, and the many years of confuſion and war have long prevented the cultivation of letters. There are, however, here and there, ſome prieſts, who have had an education upon the continent, and are very well inſtructed, and they are all very pious, and of irreproachable morals.

Probe von ihrer geiſtlichen Beredſamkeit.

I went the other day with Signor — and his family to hear maſs in the pariſh church. Our prieſt did very well. His text was in the Pſalms: „Deſcendunt ad infernum viventes.„ (They go down alive into the pit *).

After endeavouring to move our paſſions with a deſcription of the horrours of hell, he told us: „Saint Catherine of Sienna wiſhed to be laid on the mouth of this dreadful [f]) pit, that ſhe might ſtop it up, ſo as no more unhappy ſouls ſhould fall into it. I confeſs my brethern, I have not the zeal of holy Saint Catherine. But I do what I can:

d) 12. b. e) 21. *) *Grube.* f) 1.

can: I warn you how to avoid it.,, — He then gave us ſome good practical g) advices h) and concluded.

Geſchichte von Korſica.

Aelteſte Bewohner der Inſel, und verſchiedene Namen, die ſie von Zeit zu Zeit geführt hat. Iſidors Erzählung von dem Urſprung des Namens Korſica.

The earlieſt accounts, that we have of Corſica are to be found in Herodotus. He tells us, that its firſt inhabitants were Pheni, cians i); for that Cadmus, the ſon of Agenor when wandering in queſt of Europe, fell upon this iſland, which was named Calliſta, and left there ſome of his countrymen.

It is indeed very probable, that the Phenicians were its original g) inhabitants; ſeeing they were the firſt great navigators in the weſtern part of the world, and ſent out colonies to many diſtant countries.

It afterwards got the name of Cyrnus, from the number of its promontories; and Iſidorus relates the manner in which it got the name of Corſica. According to him Corſa, a Ligurian woman, having often obſerved a bull ſwim over to this iſland, and return much fatter, ſhe had the curioſity to follow him in a little veſſel; and ſo diſcovered the iſland with all its beauty and fertility. Upon which the Ligurians ſent thither a Colony: and

g) 5. h) 15. i) 13.

and from Corſa, who had made the diſcovery, they called the iſland Corſica.

This is ludicrous [k]) enough; but we may trace what has given riſe to ſo extraordinary a fiction, when we conſider, that very probably a people from the oppoſite coaſt of Italy, either the Ligurians or the Etruſcans, have taken poſſeſſion of Corſica.

Karthaginenſer.

Römer.

Whatever may be in this conjecture, it is certain, that its next maſters were the Carthaginians, who extended their conqueſts over all the iſlands of the Mediterranean.

Corſica next paſſed under the dominion of Rome. In the firſt Punic war, and about the 493 year from the building of the city, Lucius Cornelius Scipio conquered the iſland, being oppoſed by an army of Sardinians and Corſicans, headed by Hanno, a Carthaginian general.

It appears however, that the Corſicans could not bear ſubjection with patience; for they were continually attempting to get free.

The Romans founded two colonies in Corſica. The iſland was, like their other provinces, governed by a praetor. It was alſo made to ſerve for a place of exile, and was very proper for what they called: Relegatio in inſulam. (Baniſhment to an iſland.) But the Romans never had a firm hold of this

k) 4.

this country, where that ſpirit of liberty, which tyrants call rebellion, was ever breaking forth.

Völkerwanderung.

On the irruption of the barbarous nations, Corſica ſhared the ſame fate with the other dominions of the ruined empire. It fell a prey to the Goths, and from this period the hiſtory of Corſica is for many years a continued Series of wars, ravage and deſtruction, by a variety of contending powers. We are here very much in the dark, without any ſufficient clew *) to guide us. We find in many authors detached remarks concerning the iſland; but it is difficult to arrange them in tolerable order, ſince the dates are almoſt always uncertain. I ſhall however give a ſhort view of what ſeems to have been the progreſs of events.

Sarazenen.

Abſichten des Pabſtes auf Corſica. Franken. Genueſer.

When the power of the Saracens roſe to that height, of which we read with amazement, they drove the Goths from Corſica, and maintained the dominion there for a conſiderable time. It is believed, that they firſt gave the title of kingdom to Corſica, and to this day the coat armorial **) of the iſland bears a Moor's head on its ſhield.

 It

*) *Klauen, Leitfaden.* **) *Wappen.*

It appears that the Pope has always had a view towards the annexing of Corſica to his territories: and that he at different times inſtigated the kings of Arragon, as well as the ſovereigns of France, to make againſt it, what in the ſtile of thoſe times was called a holy war, which kind of wars were always calculated to ſerve the political views of the holy father.

At laſt Corſica was actually conquered by one of the kings of France, ſome ſay by Pepin, and others by Charles Martel, by the kings of France Corſica was reſigned, in a perpetual gift l) to the holy ſee *) The Saracens, however, from time to time returned; ſo that the pope had but a very feeble and uncertain ſway.

The Genoeſe availing themſelves of the diſtracted ſtate of the iſland, had very early contrived to ſettle a colony at Bonifaccio, and emboldened m) by degrees, they landed troops on other parts of the country, and began to bear a formidable appearance. This could not fail to incenſe the court of Rome, and to draw down upon them the thunders of the Vatican, from whence the holy father uſed, in thoſe ages, to fulminate with ſerious n) effect againſt the greateſt powers in Europe. Accordingly o) the Genoeſe were excommunicated by pope Gregory the ſeventh, which made them at that time deſiſt from their project.

Hugo

l) 17. *) the holy ſee *der päbſtliche Stul.*
m) 30. n) 4. o) 18.

Hugo Colonna.

In this fluctuating situation Corsica continued, till one of the popes — but which of them? historians are not agreed — sent thither Hugo Colonna, a nobleman of Rome, accompanied by several others of the Roman nobility, with a good force under his command, in order to expel the infidels from the island. When Colonna landed, he was joined by many of the inhabitants, who (during the struggle, which had been subsisting so long, and with such violence) had again and again endeavoured to maintain themselves in a state of freedom. They soon brought together such a body of men, that Colonna was enabled totally to rout the Saracens, and to dispossess them for ever.

Pisaner.

The island remained for some time in tolerable quiet. But partly from the dissensions of different parties among themselves, ever impatient of contradiction, and partly from the repeated attacks of the Genoese, whose hankerings after this little kingdom still continued, there were such disorders, and such a defect of good government, that the pope thought proper to make it over to the Pisans, who were then in great power.

This grant *) was upon advantageous p) terms for the holy father, like the many grants of fiefs **), which he used to give

*) *Verwilligung*, *Schenkung*. p) 4.
**) Feuda, *Lehne*.

to various p) princes, to be held of the see of Rome.

The Pisans, while their republic flourished, and their force was considerable, maintained their authority over Corsica to very good purpose, and, as far as we can gather from different authors, the island enjoyed more repose and tranquillity during this period, than it has ever been known to enjoy.

Genueser.

Ihr schweres Joch.

Bnt this calm was of short duration; for the Genoese irritated to find themselves now effectually q) excluded from an island, on which they had long set their hearts; and being likewise the determined rivals of Pisa, a keen and obstinate war was carried on between these states. At last the Genoese prevailed in the famous sea-fight at Malora, near the mouth of the Arno; after which they got entirely the mastery of Pisa, and so were at length enabled s) to seize upon Corsica, about the beginning of the fourteenth century. Thus were the Corsicans, for the first time brought under the power of the Genoese, with whom they have since had such struggles for that fredom, which they appear to have at all times attempted to recover.

The Genoese were the worst nation, to whom Corsica could have fallen. The Corsicans

p) 4. q) 18.
r) 2. s) 30.

ficans were a people impetuous t), violent and brave; who had weathered *) many a ſtorm, and who could not have been governed but by a ſtate of which they ſtood ſomewhat in awe and which, by humanity and proper encouragement s), might have conciliated their affections. Whereas the Genoeſe were a nation of republicans juſt in the neighbourhood of the iſlanders; who had long been their enemies, who had made ſo many cunning, and impotent attempts to ſeize upon the iſland, that although, by the unexpected courſe of events, they were now maſters of it, the Corſicans could not look upon them with any reſpect. And as it has been always remarked, that the foreign ſubjects of a little republic are much worſe uſed, than thoſe of a great kingdom, they had reaſon to expect nothing but avowed **) tyranny from Genoa.

Indeed the oppreſſion of the Genoeſe was heavy. Their ſyſtem was not, to render the Corſicans happier and better, but, by keeping them in ignorance, and under the moſt abject ſubmiſſion, to prevent endeavouring to get free; while Genoa drained the iſland of all ſhe could poſſibly get, chooſing rather even to have leſs advantage by tyranny, than to have a much greater advantage, and riſque the conſequences of permitting the inhabitants to enjoy the bleſſings of freedom.

t) 4. *) *überſtanden*
**) *offenbare, foermliche.*

Sampierno di Bastelica di Ornano sucht sein Vaterland von dem Joch der Genueser zu befreien, und verliert darüber sein Leben.

About 1550 Corsica revived under the conduct of a great hero, who arose for the deliverance of his country. This was Sampierno di Bastelica, called commonly Sampierno di Ornano. Being moved with the miserable state of his countrymen he resolved to procure them relief u), and for this a very favourable opportunity then presented itself.

France had long claimed a right over Genoa; but after the battle of Pavia, when the French were forced entirely to abandon Italy, that claim had become of no effect. Henry the second however, having commenced a new war in Italy against the emperor Charles the fifth, resolved to assert his power in Corsica. Sampierno di Ornano encouraged this disposition, that he might avail *) himself of it, to free the island from a yoke, which galled **) it so much.

An expedition was therefore ordered to Corsica in the year 1553; but the Genoese were so well commanded by the intrepid Doria, and had besides such assistance from Charles the fifth, that the expedition was not entirely effectual. At length, however, a treaty was concluded between the Corsicans and Genoese, advantageous and honourable for the former, having for guarantee †) his most Christian majesty.

But

u) 15. *) *sich zu Nuze machen.* **) *reizen, erbittern.* †) *Bürge, Gewährleisten.*

But as there was an inveterate and implacable hatred between theſe two nations, this treaty did not long ſubſiſt, and upon Henry's death, the ſame oppreſſion as formerly became flagrant in Corſica.

Sampierno di Ornano then went to the Ottoman v) Porte, and earneſtly ſollicited freſh aſſiſtance to his unhappy nation Being unſucceſsful w) here, he returned to Corſica, where his preſence inſpired the iſlanders with fortitude and occaſioned a very general revolt. But he was ſtopped in his career *) by the treachery **) of the Genoeſe, who had him baſely aſſaſſinated in the year 1567.

Neue Bedrükkungen von Seiten der Genueſer.

The Genoeſe were thus again put in poſſeſſion of Corſica. Their oppreſſion became now, if poſſible, worſe than before. Beſides this they did every thing in their power to foment internal diſſenſions in Corſica to which the people were naturally too much inclined. Theſe diſſenſions occaſioned the moſt horrid bloodſhed w). They reckon that no leſs than 1700 Corſicans were aſſaſſinated in the ſpace of two years.

During this period of ſecret and cruel oppreſſion, there happened a remarkable event, which was the eſtabliſhment of a colony of Greeks in Corſica, of which I ſhall now give an account,

Kolonie

v) 16. a. w) 1. *) *Laufbahn.*
**) *Veraechterei.* w) 15. b.

Kolonie von Griechen in Korſica.

After Mahomet and his ſucceſſors had ſubdued almoſt the whole of ancient Greece, and Scanderbeg, who ſo gloriously x) defended his country, was dead; there ſtill remained a few brave ſouls, who inhabited a part of the ancient Peloponneſus, now the kingdom of Morea. This part was the very ſpot, where Lacedemon ſtood. Here covered by inacceſſible mountains, with only a ſmall entrance, they reſiſted the Ottoman empire, as Leonidas formerly reſiſted the millions of Xerxes.

But when the Turks got poſſeſſion of the iſle of Candia in 1669, they came by ſea, and made a deſcent y) upon Maina (48), penetrated into the heart of the territory, and ſoon became maſters of it; and then the unfortunate poſterity of the Spartans were reduced to a ſtate, little better than ſlavery.

Deſpairing to ſee any change in their dejected country, they came to the reſolution of abandoning it altogether, and of ſeeking an eſtabliſhment ſomewhere elſe. With this view they ſent to Italy deputies, who were intruſted by the community to look out for a convenient ſettlement, and to conclude the terms of a convention.

The Genoeſe ſent them over to Corſica, where they were ſhown z) a tract of ground on the weſtern ſide of the iſland, about three miles from the ſea. The deputies were very well pleaſed with it, and, on their return to Genoa,

x) 4 et 18. y) 15. z) 3.

Genoa, they entered into an agreement with the republic.

They then went home to Greece, and having made a report to their countrymen, the place was approved of; and in the month of October 1676 theſe „triſtes reliquiae Danaum„ (ſad remains of the Greeks) embarked, in all about 1000 ſouls, and arrived at Corſica.

The Family of Stefanopoli was the moſt diſtinguiſhed among them, and conducted the whole enterpriſe.

Ferneres Schikſal dieſer Kolonie in Korſica. Zwiſtigkeiten mit den Eingebornen. Neuer Aufſtand der Korſen wider die Genueſer.

The Greeks found themſelves very eaſy and happy for a good many years. By their induſtry and activity they beautified and enriched their poſſeſſions, and built very good houſes, doing every thing with a taſte, altogether new in Corſica

But their neighbours, the natives of the iſland, did not live in great harmony with them. Perhaps, in this, envy may have had ſome ſhare; for their vines and their olives; their herds and their flocks, were, by care and ſkill, mnch ſuperior to thoſe of the Corſicans. But beſides the iſlanders looked upon the Greeks as auxiliaries of the Genoeſe, to whom they, from time to time, ſwore fidelity, and were ever ready to give their aſſiſtance. They alſo knew, that the Greeks were well ſupplied with arms; and therefore there

there were frequent ſkirmiſhes *) between them and the peaſants of the province of Vico: and in the year 1729, when the nation roſe againſt the Genoeſe, the Greeks were ſeriously [a]) attacked, and many a deſperate action they fought with great bravery. The Genoeſe formed three regular companies of them, to whom they gave pay: and they were always employed in the moſt difficult enterpriſes. In particular they were detached to attempt taking the caſtle of Corte from the patriots, on which occaſion they were ſorely defeated, and a great number of them were [b]) killed.

After various ſtruggles, the Greeks were forced to leave their poſſeſſions, and retire to Ajaccio, where they now ſupport themſelves tolerably by their labour.

This colony has been ſober virtuous [c]) and induſtrious [c]); and if they have acted in a hoſtile manner againſt the nation, it was from a good principle; from fidelity, which they owed to the republic, that had granted them an aſylum: which fidelity they would ever have preſerved, had not the republic included them in the general oppreſſion.

Groſſe Folgen von einer kleinen Urſache.

Long deſpiſed, plundered and oppreſſed the Corſicans again revived in 1729, when the war commenced, which, with ſome intervals, has continued till 1769, and after ſo many changes, misfortunes and ſtruggles, has at

*) *Scharmützel.* a) 4 et 18.
b) 21. c) 4.

at laſt terminated with the loſs of their liberty, for which they had done ſo much.

It is wonderful ſo ſee how great events are produced by little cauſes. The riſe [d]) of the Corſicans in 1729 was occaſioned by a ſingle paolo (20), a piece worth about five pence Engliſh. A Genoeſe collector *) went to the houſe of a poor old woman, and demanded this trifling **) ſum, as the money, for which ſhe was aſſeſſed †). Being in extreme penury, ſhe had not wherewithal to ſatisfy [e]) the demand. Upon which the collector began to abuſe her, and to ſeize ſome of her furniture ††). She begged him to have patience and ſaid, ſhe hoped in a few days to be able to pay him. He perſiſted in his ſeverity and the poor woman made a great lamentation. Two or three people hearing the noiſe, entered the houſe, took the part of the woman, and exclaimed againſt the barbarity of the collector. He threatened them with puniſhment, for having hindered him in the execution of his office. This provoked the villagers, and they drove him away with ſtones. The Genoeſe ſent troops to ſupport their collector, and the Corſicans aſſembled [f]) in large bodies to defend themſelves. In a very ſhort time the whole iſland was in motion, and the Genoeſe ſoon finding themſelves unable to overcome the Corſicans by the ſole force of the republic, were under the neceſſity of ſeeking foreign aſſiſtance.

They

d) 15. *) *Zolleinnehmer.* **) *unbedeutende.*
†) to aſſeſs *eine Schatzung auflegen.* e) 24.
††) *Hausrath.* f) 19.

They applied to the emperor Charles the ſixth. who ſent to Corſica a body of auxiliaries, under the command of General Wachtendonk. Theſe harraſſed *) the iſland, without being powerful g) enough, to overawe **) it. The emperor then ſent a ſtrong army of Germans, with the prince of Wirtemberg at their head. The Corſicans were not in condition to reſiſt ſuch a force. They laid down their arms upon condition, that a treaty ſhould be made between them and the Genoeſe, having for guarantee the emperor.

To this the republic having acceded, the Corſicans conſented, that their three chiefs Ceccaldy, Giafferi and Raffally, together with Signor Aitelly, a pievano of great influence, ſhould go to Genoa as hoſtages †).

Theſe were accordingly conducted thither, dreading no violation of the promiſe of ſafety, which had been made to them. The Ligurians however, inclined to put them to death, and their miniſter at Vienna had almoſt obtained the emperor's conſent h); but the prince of Wirtemberg, who was afterward killed at the battle of Guaſtalla, a prince of a brave and gallant ſpirit, ſent an expreſs to the emperor, with a very ſtrong letter, repreſenting, how much the honour of Caeſar would ſuffer, ſhould he conſent to the death of thoſe, who had ſurrendered themſelves upon the faith of his ſacred protection. This was ſeconded by the generous i) interpoſi-

*) *plakten.* g) 1. **) *in* Reſpect *halten.*
†) *Geiſſel.* h) 15. i) 4.

poſition of the great prince Eugene of Savoy; and inſtructions were ſent to Genoa that the hoſtages ſhould be releaſed.

Theuer erkaufter Sieg der Genueſer.

Paſſendes Gleichniſs des Marquis d' Argens.

The Genoeſe had paid very dear for their victory in the former ſtruggles. It was computed, that it had coſt them above thirty millions of livres, beſides coſtly preſents to the prince of Wirtemberg, and to the other general officers.

The Marquis D' Argens (Lettres Juives 34.) very pleaſantly applies to the Genoeſe the French fable of a gardener, who complained to a gentleman in the neighbourhood, that a hare came every day into his gardens, and eat his cabbages *); and begged the gentleman would be ſo good, as drive her out for him. The gentleman comes with a pack of hounds, and half-a-dozen huntſmen **), and does more miſchief †) in five minutes, than the hare could have done in ſeven years. After a prodigious [i]) chace the hare made her eſcape through a hole in the wall. Upon which the gentleman congratulated the gardener of getting rid ††) of his enemy, and adviſed him to ſtop up the hole.

So the Genoeſe, after having expended a great deal more upon foreign auxiliaries, than any advantage they could ever derive from

*) *Kohlkoepfe.* **) *Jaeger.* †) *Unfug.*
††) to get rid of ſomething *von etwas befreiet werden.*

from Corsica; upon the departure of these auxiliaries, had the mortification, to find themselves just as they were.

Erneuerte Feindseligkeiten
1734.

The treaty, which had been formally k) concluded between the Corsicans and the Genoese, having been broken by the latter, there was a very short suspension of hostilities, and in 1734. the Corsicans rose anew.

Giafferi was again elected a general, and got for his collegue Signor Giacinto Paoli, a Corsican gentleman of a good family, but whose merit distinguished him more than his rank. These chiefs were assisted by a variety of presidents of justice, elected one after another.

Leben und Abentheuer des Barons Theodor von Neuhoff, Königs von Korsica.

While the Genoese and the Corsicans were thus keenly *) engaged, and the politicians l) of Europe were forming various conjectures, a most extraordinary circumstance occurred, to the amazement of every body. This was the appearance of Theodore, whose singular story has made so much noise.

As many inconsistent reports have been circulated with regard to this man, I have been at great pains to obtain authentic accounts concerning him, which, I am persuaded, will be very acceptable to my readers. Theo-

k) 5 et 18. *) *hitzig.* l) 13. b.

Theodore Baron Newhoff, in the country of La Marc in Weſtphalia, was the perſonage, who aſpired to the ſovereignity of Corſica. He had his education in the French ſervice. He afterwards went to Spain, where he received ſome marks of regard from the duke of Riperda and cardinal Alberoni. But being of a ſtrange unſettled projecting diſpoſition, he quitted Spain, and went and travelled into Italy, England and Holland: ever in ſearch of ſome new adventure. He at laſt fixed his attention on Corſica, and formed a ſcheme of making himſelf a king.

He was a man of ability and addreſs; and after having fully informed himſelf of every thing relating to the iſland, he went to Tunis, where he fell upon means to procure ſome money and arms; and then came to Leghorn, from whence he wrote a letter to the Corſican chiefs Giafferi and Paoli, offering conſiderable aſſiſtance to the nation, if they would elect him as their ſovereign.

This letter was addreſſed to count Rivarola, who acted as Corſican plenipotentiary in Tuſcany; and he gave for anſwer, that if Theodore brought the aſſiſtance m) he promiſed to the Corſicans, they would very willingly make him king.

Upon this, without loſs of time, he ſet ſail, and landed at Tavagna in the ſpring of 1736. He was a man of a very ſtately appearance; and the Turkiſh dreſs, which he wore, added to the dignity of his mien. He had a few attendants with him. His manners were ſo engaging, and his offers ſo plauſible,

 that

m) 14.

that he was proclaimed king of Corſica, before count Rivarola's diſpatches arrived to inform the chiefs of the terms, upon which he had agreed. He brought with him about a thouſand zechins of Tunis, beſides ſome arms and ammunition, and made magnificent promiſes of foreign aſſiſtance; ſo that the Corſicans, who were glad of any ſupport, willingly gave into his ſchemes; and it muſt be conſidered, that there could be no great harm in allowing a man the name of king, ſince they had always the power of reſtraining his authority.

Theodore aſſumed every mark of royal dignity. He had his guards, and his officers of ſtate. He conferred titles of honour, and he ſtruck money, both of ſilver and of copper. The ſilver pieces were few in number, and can now hardly be met with. There was at that time ſuch a curioſity over all Europe to have king Theodore's coins, that his ſilver pieces were ſold at four zechins each; and when the genuine ones [n]) were exhauſted, imitations of them were made at Naples, and like the imitations of antiques, were bought up, at a high price, and carefully [o]) preſerved in the cabinets of the virtuoſi.

Theodore immediately blocked up the Genoeſe fortified towns; and he uſed to be ſometimes at one ſiege, ſometimes at another, ſtanding with a teleſcope in his hand, as if he ſpied the aſſiſtance, which he ſaid he expected. He uſed alſo the artifice of making large packets be continually brought to him from

n) 27. o) 1 et 18.

from the continent, which he gave out to be from the different ſovereigns of Europe, acknowledging his authority and promiſing to befriend *) him.

The Genoeſe were not a little confounded with this unexpected adventurer. They publiſhed a violent manifeſto againſt Theodore, treating him with great contempt; but at the ſame time ſhewing, that they were alarmed at his appearance. Theodore replied in a manifeſto, with all the calmneſs p) and dignity of a monarch, expreſſed his indifference as to the injurious q) treatment of the republic, and appeared firm in the hopes of victory.

After having been about eight months in Corſica, Theodore perceived that the people began to cool in their affections towards him, and did not act with the ſame reſolution as before. He therefore wiſely determined, to leave them for a little and try his fortune again upon the continent. So, after having laid down a plan of adminiſtration, to be obſerved in his abſence, he quitted the iſland, in the month of November.

He went to Holland and there he was ſucceſsful r) enough to get credit to a great extent from ſeveral rich merchants, particularly jews, who truſted him with cannon, and other warlike ſtores, to great value, under the charge of a ſupercargo **). With theſe he returned to Corſica in 1739; and on his arrival he put to death the ſupercargo,

 that

*) to befriend one, *mit jemanden Freundſchaft halten; ihm Dienſte leiſten.* p) 12. b. q) 4. r) 1.
**) *Aufſeher über die Ladung eines Schiffes.*

that he might not have any trouble from demands being made upon him.

By this time, as ſhall be afterwards ſhewn, the French had become ſo powerful in the iſland, that, although Theodore threw in his ſupply of warlike ſtores, he did not incline to venture his perſon, the Genoeſe having ſet a high price upon his head.

He therefore choſe to relinquiſh s) his throne, and give up his views of ambition for ſafety, furniſhing s) a remarkable example, how far a daring and deſperate ſpirit may go; for had Theodore had a little more prudence, and ſome better fortune, he and his poſterity might have worn the crown of Corſica, upon the generous title of having delivered the iſland from oppreſſion.

It has often been ſaid, that Theodore was ſecretly ſupported by ſome of the European powers. But, from all that I can learn, there is no foundation whatever for this conjecture. It is, indeed a rare thing, to find a private gentleman embarking on his own bottom, in an enterpriſe of ſuch a nature. But the truth is, Theodore was a moſt ſingular man, and had been ſo beaten about, by change of fortune, that he had loſt the common ſentiments of mankind, and viewed things as one, who is mad, or drunk, or in a fever. He had nothing to loſe, and a great deal to win. His ſcheme was, to amuſe the Corſicans with hopes of foreign aid, and, by the force of hope, to carry them forward. This might have ſucceded, in which caſe he could very eaſily have ſaid, that the foreign aid

s) 29. d.

aid would have come [t]), had there been occasion for it; but they had behaved with ſuch ſpirit, as to require no help. And, had he been fortunate it is probable, ſome of the powers of Europe might have in reality, ſtood by him.

The Corſicans now talk differently of king Theodore. The moſt knowing and judicious [u]) however, conſider him in the moderate light, in which he has now been repreſented, and own, that he was of great ſervice in reviving the ſpirit of the nation, which, after a good many years of conſtant war, was beginning to droop *) but which Theodore reſtored.

They, indeed, are ſenſible, that his wretched fate has thrown a ſort of ridicule on the nation, ſince their king was confined in a jail at London, which was actually the caſe of poor Theodore, who, after experiencing the moſt extraordinary vicissitudes of fortune, choſe to end his days in our iſland of liberty, but was reduced to the wretched ſtate of a priſoner for debt.

Mr. Horace Walpole generouſly exerted himſelf for Theodore. He wrote a paper in the world, with great elegance and humour, ſoliciting a contribution for the monarch in diſtreſs, to be paid to Mr. Robert Dodſley, bookſeller, as lord high treaſurer. This brought him a very handſome ſum. He was allowed to go out of priſon. Mr. Walpole has the original deed **), by which Theodore

 made

t) 31. u) 4. *) *ſinken.*
**) *That*, *Schrift.*

made over the kingdom of Corſica in ſecurity to his creditors. He has alſo the great ſeal of the kingdom.

König Theodor's Grabſchrift.

Theodore died very ſoon, after he got out of priſon, and was buried in St. Anne's church yard *), Weſtminſter, where a ſimple, unadorned monument is erected to him, with the following inſcription:

Near this place, is interred
Theodore king of Corſica;
Who died in this pariſh, Dec. 11.
1756.
Immediately after leaving
The kings bench priſon,
By the benefit of the act of inſolvency,
In conſequence of which
He regiſtered his kingdom of Corſica
For the uſe of his creditors.

The grave, great teacher, to a level brings
Heroes, and beggars; galley-ſlaves and kings;
But Theodore this moral learn'd, e'er dead;
Fate pour'd its leſſon on his living head,
Beſtowed a kingdom and deny'd him bread.

Ver-

*) *Kirchhof.*

Verfolg der Geſchichte des Korſikaniſchen Krieges.

To return to the affairs of the iſland. The Genoeſe, eager to repreſs the riſe in 1734, hired ſome ſwiſs and Griſons, who from being accuſtomed to ſuch a country at home, might ſcour *) the mountains of Corſica. But the ſoldiers found it no eaſy matter, to ſcour mountains, where the natives were continually firing upon them, and had numberleſs ways of eſcaping. They ſoon ſaw, that they had made a bad bargain, and that they gave the Genoeſe too much blood for their money.

Genoa had alſo recourſe to the deſperate expedient of Marius and Sylla. She publiſhed an indemnity to all her aſſaſſins, and outlaws **) of every ſort, on condition, that they ſhould fight for the republic in Corſica. Theſe wretches flocked together from all quarters, and were formed into twelve companies, who were joined with the Swiſs and Griſons.

It may well be believed, that venal ſtipendiaries, and abandoned criminals could not oppoſe an army of brave men, who were fighting in the great cauſe of liberty, and had every thing, that was dear to them, at ſtake ***)

*) roder, *durchlauffen*, *durchſtöbern.*

**) *Uebertreter der Geſetze*, *Verbrecher*, *Räuber.*

***) a ſtake *ein Einſaz im Spiele*, *etwas was man dran wagt, und wofür man wieder alles wagt, ein theures Unterpfand u. ſ. w.*

Frankreichs Darzwischenkunft.

But France, who had ever had an eye to this island, now began to be apprehensive, that the Corsicans might entirely throw off the yoke of Genoa, in which case they would either become a free state, which the powers of Europe would, from a mutual jealousy, protect, or perhaps would put themselves under the sovereignity of some great nation. She resolved then to force them back under the dominion of Genoa; for by constant negotiations with that republic, France has such an ascendancy v), that she might command, when she pleases, whatever belongs to it,

A treaty was therefore made at Versailles, by which his Most Christian Majesty engaged w) to reduce the Corsicans to obedience; and it was contrived with such address, as to appear done at the earnest x) desire of Genoa; though in reality, the republic had too recently experienced the danger of calling in the aid of a great state, to wish for a repetition of the same expedient.

In the month of March 1738 the count de Boisseaux was sent with a detachment of French troops to Corsica. He did considerable hurt to the Corsicans, but did not live to see the success of his operations. He died at Bastia in February 1739.

In the following month the French sent to Corsica the marquis de Maillebois, a commander every way fitted for such an expedition, being an officer of great penetration and uncommon fire. He saw, that the Corsicans

v) 25. w) 19. x) 16.a.

ſicans had long been trifled with by Genoa, and that even the French had not acted againſt them with ſufficient vigour. He ſaw, that it was neceſſary to ſtrike a bold ſtroke [y]), if he wanted to make any impreſſion on the valiant iſlanders, ſo long accuſtomed to ſcenes of blood; and ſince his ſovereign had committed to him the charge of conquering this people, he reſolved to do it effectually [z]).

We have ſeen that Theodore durſt not land. The ſuccours which he left, were not of much avail *). Such unprecedented and terrible ſlaughter as now took place, with the dread of ſtill greater vengeance, from ſo formidable a nation as France, obliged the Corſicans to lay down their arms, at the end of the canpaign 1739, which was indeed a hot one [a]).

The Generals Giafferi and Paoli left the iſland, and went to Naples, where they were both made colonels, which character they enjoyed till their death.

There were ſtill ſome few enthuſiaſtic patriots, who ſculked [b]) in the wildeſt parts of the iſland; but theſe were all reduced before the end of the year 1740, as was alſo the young Baron Newhoff, the nephew of Theodore, who with a ſmall party of deſperadoes had long eſcaped the utmoſt diligence of the French commander. He ſurrendered, on condition, that he and his attendants ſhould be landed in ſafety on the continent, which was faithfully [c]) performed.

In

y) 15. z) 18.
*) *Belang.* a) 27.
b) 19. c) 1 et 18.

In this manner was Corſica totally vanquiſhed d) by France, of which the Genoeſe were as proud, as if it had been their own atchievement *).

Abzug der Franzöſiſchen Truppen. Neuer Aufſtand der Korſen.

But France being engaged with more important objects than Corſica, or any thing concerning the Genoeſe, was no longer at leiſure to employ her attention on that iſland. All Europe being now in agitation (49), ſhe thought proper to recall her troops from Corſica. They accordingly quitted the iſland in the end of the year 1741. leaving it in perfect ſubmiſſion and quietneſs e).

The French, indeed, knew the Corſicans too well, to believe that they would ſubmit to Genoa, when left to themſelves. The event happened accordingly; for the French were hardly gone, before the Corſicans were again as much in motion as ever. Several of their countrymen, who were ſettled in different towns in Italy, furniſhed them with arms: and as they had formerly done, they took a good many arms from the Genoeſe.

The Genoeſe being in poſſeſſion of the caſtle of Corte, it was beſieged with great vigour by the Corſicans, commanded by Giaffori, who together with Matra, had now obtained the government of Corſica, under the title of protectors of the kingdom. Giaffori was a man of diſtinguiſhed talents. His

d) 29. d. *) *Heldenthat*, facinus. e) 12. b.

His eloquence was moſt remarkable, and the Corſicans talked with admiration of his harangues to them. Matra, the other general or protector, was always ſuſpected as ſecretly favouring the views of Genoa, and was rather a promoter of diviſion, than a patron of liberty. Indeed, the great misfortune of the Corſicans was their want of union, which made particular animoſities take up their attention, and divert their zeal from the great cauſe.

In 1745 Count Rivarola arrived at Baſtia, along with ſome Engliſh ſhips of war. Great Britain had forbidden her ſubjects to give any aſſiſtance to the Corſicans; but, by the changeful f) ſchemes of political connections, ſhe conſented to ſend ſome ſhips againſt the Genoeſe; not, as from herſelf, but as complying with the requeſt of her ally *), the king of Sardinia, who had taken the cauſe of Corſica much to heart. Theſe ſhips bombarded Baſtia, and San Fiorenzo, both of which they delivered into the hands of the Corſicans.

Count Rivarola was proclaimed generaliſſimo to the kingdom. Giaffori and Matra were not preſent at this election, and did every thing in their power to oppoſe it; ſo that there was nothing but heart-burnings g) and miſerable diſſenſions; and the Britiſh went away with an idea of this people, as if they were a parcel **) of half barbarians.

Rivarola, Giaffori and Matra having at laſt come h) to a tolerable agreement, matters

f) 1. *) *Bundesgenoſſe.* g) 11. b.
**) *Pack, Geſindel.* h) 31.

ters went on a little better, though the Genoese were not long in recovering Bastia and San Fiorenzo. In April 1748 a British ship carried over to Corsica two battallions, one of the king of Sardinia's i) troops, and one of Austrians, in order to aid the Corsicans; but the general peace being concluded at Aix la Chapelle (49), no foreign states could any longer interfere *), and the Corsicans and Genoese were again left to themselves.

Matra in the end of the year 1748. went into the service of Piedmont, and left Giaffori sole general of the island, Rivarola having died h) already in the month of April of the same year. A repetition of the same desperate actions continued, till on the 3d of October 1753 Giaffori was assassinated by a band of murderers, set on by the republic, as 'tis believed.

However the administrators of the island had been so well instituted by General Giaffori, that Corsica was able to continue for two years without any chief, while the war was still carried on with various success.

Pascal Paoli 1755 zum General erwählt.

I come now to a remarkable event in the annals of Corsica. I mean the election of Pascal Paoli, to be general of the kingdom. His name in Italian is Pasquale de' Paoli. I write Pascal, as more agreeable to an English ear.

Pascal

i) 8. **) *sich einmischen.*

Pascal Paoli was second son to the old chief Giacinto Paoli. He had been educated with great care by his father, who formed his taste for letters, and inspired him with every worthy and noble sentiment. He was born in Corsica, where he remained long enough, to contract a love and attachment to his country and to feel the oppression, under which it groaned.

When the patriots were totally crush-ed *) by the marquis de Maillebois, his father took young Paoli to Naples, where he had the advantage of attending the academy, got a commission as an officer in that service, and was much about court.

Here he lived twelve or thirteen years, cultivating the great powers, with which nature had endowed him, and laying the foundation of those great designs, which he had early formed for the deliverance of his country.

His reputation became so great among the Corsicans, that he received the strongest invitations to come over and take the command. He embarked in the glorious enterprise, stimulated by generous ambition and undismayed by a consideration of the dangers, the cares and the uncertainty, which he was about to encounter.

Pascal Paoli no sooner appeared in the island, than he attracted the attention of every body. His carriage and deportment prejudiced them in his favour, and his superior judgment, and patriotic spirit, displayed with all the force of eloquence, charmed their under-

*) ecrasé.

underſtandings. All this heightened with condeſcenſion, affability and modeſty, entirely won him their hearts. A way was open for him to the ſupreme command, and he was called to it by the unanimous k) voice of his countrymen.

When he enquired into the ſituation of the affairs of Corſica, he found the utmoſt diſorder and confuſion. There was no ſubordination, no diſcipline, no money, hardly any arms and ammunition: and, what was worſe than all, little union among the people. He immediately began to remedy theſe defects. His perſuaſion and example had wonderful force; all ranks exerted themſelves in providing what was neceſſary for carrying on the war with ſpirit; whereby, in a ſhort time, the Genoeſe were driven to the remoteſt corner of the iſland.

Paoli's Verdienſte um die Civilverfaſſung von Korſica.

Having thus expelled the foe from the boſom of his country, he had leiſure, to attend to the civil part of the adminiſtration, in which he diſcovered abilities and conſtancy, hardly to be paralleled. He rectified innumerable abuſes, which had inſinuated themſelves during the late times of trouble and confuſion. He, in a manner, new-modelled the government, upon the ſoundeſt principles of democratical rule, which was always his favourite idea.

The

k) 4.

The Corſicans having been long denied [l] legal juſtice, had aſſumed the right of private revenge, and uſed to aſſaſſinate each other upon the moſt trivial occaſions. He found it extremely difficult to break them of this practice, by which it was computed, that the ſtate loſt 800 ſubjects every year. The diſeaſe was become ſo violent, that it ſeemed almoſt incurable. However, by ſeaſonable admonition, by repreſenting to them the ruin of this practice to the cauſe of liberty, at a time, when they had occaſion for all the aſſiſtance they could lend to each other; joined to a ſtrict exerciſe of criminal juſtice, he gradually [m] brought them to be convinced, that the power of diſpenſing puniſhment belonged to the public; and that, without a proper ſubmiſſion and a regular ſyſtem of adminiſtration, they never could make head againſt an enemy, or indeed be, properly ſpeaking, a ſtate. So effectual were the meaſures he took, that a law was paſſed, making aſſaſſination capital, let it be committed on any pretence whatever.

Thus Paoli, by his maſterly knowledge of human nature, guided the Corſicans to glory and rendered the impetuoſity of their diſpoſitions, and their paſſion for revenge, ſubſervient to the noble objects of liberty and of vindicating their country. His wiſe inſtitutions had ſo good an effect, that notwithſtanding their frequent loſſes in action, it was found, that in a few years the number of inhabitants was increaſed 16000.

When

l) 3. m) 5 et 18.

When a proper ſyſtem of government was formed, and ſome of the moſt glaring *) abuſes rectified, Paoli proceeded to improve and civilize the manners of the Corſicans. This was a delicate taſk. They had been brought up in anarchy and their conſtant virtue had been reſiſtance. It therefore required the niceſt conduct, to make them diſcern the difference between ſalutary reſtraint n) and tyrannic oppreſſion. He was no monarch born to rule, and who received a nation as a patrimonial inheritance. It was, therefore, in vain to think of acting with force, like the Czaar Peter towards the Ruſſians o). It was not, indeed, conſiſtent with his views of forming a free nation; but had he been inclined to it, he could not have executed ſuch a plan. He was entirely dependant upon the people, elected by them, and anſwerable to them for his conduct. It was no eaſy matter to reſtrain thoſe of whom he held his power. But this Paoli accompliſhed p).

He gradually prepared the Corſicans for the reception of laws, by cultivating their minds, and leading them, of their own accord, to deſire the eſtabliſhment of ſeveral regulations, of which he ſhewed them the benefit. He founded an univerſity at Corte, and was at great pains to have proper ſchools, for the inſtruction of children in every village of the kingdom.

The laſt ſtep **) he took was, to induce the Corſicans to apply themſelves to agriculture, commerce and other civil occupations.

*) *ſchimmernd, auffallend.* n) 17.
o) 13. b. p) 29. d. **) *Schritt.*

tions. War had entirely ruined induſtry in the iſland. It had given the Corſicans a contempt u) for the arts of peace; ſo that they thought nothing worthy of their attention but arms and military atchievements. The great and valorous q) actions, which many of them had performed, gave them a certain, pride r), which diſdained all meaner and more inglorious q) occupation. Heroes could not ſubmit to ſink down into plain peaſants. Their virtue was not ſo perfect, as that of the ancient Romans, who could return from the triumphs of victory to follow their ploughs.

From theſe cauſes the country was in danger of being entirely uncultivated, and the people of becoming a lawleſs *) and ungovernable rabble **) of banditti.

Paoli therefore ſet himſelf ſeriously s) to guard againſt this; and by degrees brought the Corſicans to look upon labour with leſs averſion, ſo as at leaſt to provide themſelves ſufficiently in food and cloathing, and to carry on a little commerce.

In ſhort his adminiſtration in every reſpect was ſuch, that from being rent into factions, the nation became firm and united; and had not France again interpoſed, the Corſican heroes, no doubt, would have totally driven the Genoeſe from the iſland.

q) 4. r) 16. b.
*) *geſezlos, unbändig.*
**) *Geſindel.* s) 4 et 18.

Frankreichs abermalige Darzwischenkunft. Gänzliche Unterjochung der Korsen.

But the politics of Verſailles did not favour the Corſican cauſe. France has been alternately the ſcourge *) and the ſhield of Genoa. Paoli had well nigh compleatly finiſhed his great ſcheme of freeing every part of the iſland from the Genoeſe, when a treaty was concluded between France and the republic, by which the former engaged to ſend ſix battalions of troops to garriſon the fortified towns in Corſica, for the ſpace of four years. They ſent the troops as ſtipulated in the end of the year 1764, and the count de Marboeuf was appointed commander in chief.

At laſt the Genoeſe, being quite tired with the poſſeſſion of an iſland, that had coſt them ſo much, without procuring them any real advantage, took the reſolution to give it over to the French; and theſe ſoon forced the brave iſlanders to ſubmit to their ſuperior power. Thus Corſica became a part of the French dominions, in which condition it has continued ſince (i. e. from 1769) to this day.

Was machte die Genueſer ſo erpicht auf den Beſiz der Inſel Korſica, der ihnen doch ſo theuer zu ſtehen kam?

Thus the kingdom of Corſica has coſt a prodigious expence to the republic of Genoa.

*) *Geiſſel.*

noa. She never derived any real advantage from it, and ſhe had always to combat an undiſciplined people armed for liberty. But as the Genoeſe nobles looked upon themſelves to be all joint *) kings of Corſica, this conſideration, which was very ſtrong upon their minds, determined them to ſpare nothing in order to preſerve at leaſt the title. It was the point of ambition, which touched them the moſt. Nothing was ſo intereſting to them as the news from that country, eſpecially when the balance ſeemed to lean to the ſide of the rebels as they did call them.

A genoeſe lady, who was very uneaſy on account of ſome ſucceſſes, which ſeemed to announce a total revolution in favour of the iſlanders, hearing that the hopes of the republic began to be reeſtabliſhed, cried in a tranſport of joy: „Thank God then, we are yet ſomewhat queens!„

Korſica zu Paoli's Zeiten von einem Engliſchen Dichter beſungen.

One Engliſh poet has celebrated Corſica. I know not, who he is, but I thank him for the ſpirit †) he has ſhewn; and I would beg leave to conclude this chapter with a few of his verſes.

Hail Corſica! than whoſe recorded name
None e'er ſtood fairer on the rolls of fame!

*) gemeinſchaftlich. †) 14.

Rapt *) at the ſound, my ſoul new ardour fires,
Each thought impaſſions and each ſtrain **) inſpires.
Pity, to injur'd honour that is due,
Pleads in my heart, and bids me pity you;
For worth like thine, one honeſt wiſh receive;
'Tis all the muſe and all the friend can give.

Ye who are ſlaves of pow'r, or drones ***) of peace,
Ambition's tools †) or votaries of eaſe,
If not quite abject, nor quite loſt to ſhame,
Your hearts can feel one particle of fame,
Stand forth; on Corſica reflect, and ſee
Not what you are, but what you ought to be.
The general good 's their aim; no ſlaviſh awe
Marks man for man, but Liberty is Law.
No venal ſenates public credit drain,
No king enſlaved by creatures of his reign.
Of public honour merit is the teſt ††),
And thoſe obtain them, who deſerve them beſt.

In this vile age, no virtue now rever'd
No godlike patriot prodigy appear'd,
Till

*) ravi, *entzükt.* **) *Saite, Ton, Harmonie.*
***) *Weſpen, traege Hummeln.* †) *Werkzeuge.*
††) *Probirſtein.*

Till one ſmall ſpot; (for in th' Almighty's book
The ſmalleſt ſpot is never overlok'd)
Held forth the wonder to all Europe's ſhame,
Produc'd the man, and PAOLI his name.
Go on immortal man, the path purſue,
Mark'd out by heaven and deſtin'd but for you.
Fix your firm hope on this, on this your truſt,
Your arms muſt conquer as your cauſe is juſt.
By heav'n it makes my life's beſt blood run cold,
Then glow to madneſs, when thy ſtory's told,
On thoſe vile ſlaves by heav'n's choice thunder-hurl'd [u]),
Who chained themſelves, would gladly chain a world.

PRIDE a POEM.

u) 10.

Die Insel Capraja.

In my return from Corſica I was driven by ſtreſs *) of weather into the iſland of Capraja. I was detained there ſix days, and was lodged in a Franciſcan convent, where the holy fathers entertained me very hoſpitably v).

Capraja or Caprara lies to the eaſt of Corſica, about five and twenty miles off Capo Corſo over againſt the coaſt of Tuſcany. This iſland was formerly annexed to the kingdom of Corſica, being a portion of the feudal territory of the noble family of Damari, who were deprived of it by the Genoeſe.

Capraja is about fifteen miles in circumference. The whole of it is exceedingly mountainous and of a dry craggy ſurface. It is all around ſo pointed with rocks, that it is inacceſſible almoſt on every quarter, except at one harbour, which is a pretty good one, and where numbers of veſſels, paſſing the Mediterranean; are uſed to take ſhelter. It has upwards of 3000 inhabitants, all of whom are aſſembled in a town at the extremity of the iſland juſt above the harbour.

The

*) ſtreſs, *das Weſen, der Grund einer Sache, worauf die Sache beruhet*, ſtreſs of weather, *Ungewitter, Sturm.* v) 18.

The men of Capraja are ſtrong and robuſt. They all go to ſea, and are reckoned the hardieſt and moſt expert Sailors in that part of the world. The women employ themſelves chiefly in cultivating vines, in which the iſland is pretty fertile. There is here a ſtrong citadel built on a high rock, ſo that it commands the town and harbour. There are alſo two other towers at the two extremities of the iſland, built rather in order to deſcry, the Barbary w) corſairs, than to defend a country ſo well fortified by nature.

Being ſafely returned to Leghorn, we made from thence the beſt of our way to Florence.

Die Apeniuiſchen Gebirge.

The way from Florence to Bolonia runs over ſeveral ranges of mountains, and is the worſt road, I believe, of any over the Apennines; for this was my third time of croſſing them.

I ſhall inſert here the deſcriptions, which the Latin poets have given us of the Apennines. We may obſerve in them all the remarkable qualities of this prodigious length of mountains, that run from one extremity of Italy to the other, and give riſe to an incredible variety of rivers, that water x) this delightful country.

w) 15. a. x) 30.

The Apennine, crown'd with perpetual ſnow,
High as the towering Alps erects its lofty brow;
And ſtretching y) from Liguria's diſtant bounds
To where the ſtrait of Sicily reſounds,
Extends itſelf through all Italia's ſons,
Embracing various nations as it runs.

Sil. Ital. Lib. II.

In pomp the ſhady Apennines ariſe,
And lift th' aſpiring nation to the ſkies.
No land like Italy erects the ſight
By ſuch a vaſt aſcent, or ſwells to ſuch a height:
Her num'rous ſtates the towering hills divide,
And ſee the billows riſe on either ſide
At Piſa here the range of mountains ends,
And here to high Ancona's ſhores extends:
In their dark womb a thouſand rivers lie,
That with continu'd ſtreams the double ſea ſupply.

Lucan Lib. II. 396.

Nördliche Seite der Apenninen.

Verändertes Klima.

Bologna.

After a very tedious journey over the Apennines, we at laſt came to the river, that runs at the foot of them, and was formerly called

y) 19.

called the little Rhine. Following the courſe of this river, we arrived in a ſhort time at Bolonia.

We here quickly felt the difference of the northern from the ſouthern ſide of the mountains, as well in the coldneſs z) of the air, as in the badneſs z) of the wine. This town is famous for the richneſs of the ſoil, that lies about it, and the magnificence of its convents. It is likewiſe eſteemed the third in Italy for pictures, as having been the ſchool of the Lombard painters.

z) 12. b.

DIE

DIE

HERZOGTHÜMER

MODENA, PARMA und SAVOIEN.

The ſeaſon of the year made me paſs through the dutchies of Modena, Parma and Savoy with more haſte than I would have done at another time. The ſoil of Modena and Parma is very rich and well cultivated. Beſides this, theſe two principalities are much about the ſame extent, and have each of them two large towns, beſides a great number of little villages. The duke of Parma however is much richer than the duke of Modena. Their ſubjects would live in great plenty amidſt ſo rich and well cultivated a foil, were not the taxes and impoſitions ſo very exorbitant; for the courts are much too ſplendid and magnificent for the territories, that lie about them, and one cannot but be amazed to ſee ſuch a profuſion, of wealth [a]) laid out in coaches, trappings *), tables, cabinets, and the like precious toys **) in which there are few princes of Europe, who equal them when at the ſame time they have not had the generoſity to make bridges over the rivers of their countries, for the convenience of their ſubjects, as well as ſtrangers, who are forced to pay an unreaſonable exaction at every ferry †) upon the leaſt riſing of the waters.

Bemer-

a) 2. *) *Pferdegeſchirr.*

**) *Puppenwerk, Tand.* †) *Fähre.*

Bemerkungen über die Vorzüge kleiner Staaten vor den Uebergroſſen.

Politiſches Projekt.

A man might well expect in theſe ſmall governments a much greater regulation of affairs, for the eaſe and benefit of the people, than in large over - grown ſtates, where the rules of juſtice, beneficence and mercy may be eaſily put out of their courſe in paſſing through the hands of deputies, and a long ſubordination of officers. And it would certainly be for the good of mankind to have all the mighty empires and monarchies of the world cantoned out into petty ſtates and principalities, that, like ſo many large families, might lie under the eye and obſervation of their proper governors; ſo that the care of the prince might extend itſelf to every individual perſon under his protection.

But ſuch a general ſcheme will never be brought about, and, if it were, it would quickly be deſtroyed, by the ambition of ſome particular ſtate aſpiring above the reſt.

Beſides this all ſovereigns and princes are not ſuch as like Deſſavia's *Leopold Frederick Francis* prove the delight of humankind, and fathers to their people.

Der Po.

Mythologiſche Fabeln von dieſem Fluſſe.

I left the road to Milan on my right hand, and after having paſſed through Aſti, the frontier town of Savoy, I at laſt came within

within ſight of the Po, which is a fine river even at Turin, though within ſix miles of its ſource.

This river has been made the ſcene of two or three poetical ſtories. Ovid has choſen it to throw his Phaetón into it, after all the ſmaller rivers had been dried up in the conflagration.

I have read ſome botanical c) critics, who tell us the poets have not rightly followed the traditions of antiquity, in metamorphoſing the ſiſters of Phaeton into poplars *), who ought to have been turned into larch-trees **); for that it is this kind of tree, which ſheds a gum, and is commonly found on the banks of the Po.

The change d) of Cycnus into a ſwan, which cloſes up the diſaſters of Phaeton's family, was wrought on the ſame place, where the ſiſters were turned into trees. The deſcriptions that Virgil and Ovid have made of it cannot be ſufficiently admired.

Claudian has ſet off his deſcription of the Eridanus with all the poetical ſtories, that have been made of it:

His head above the floods he gently rear'd †),
And as he roſe his golden horns appear'd,
That on the forehead ††) ſhone divinely bright,
And o'er the banks diffuſed a yellow light:

No

c) ſ. *) *Pappelbäume.* **) *Lerchenbäume.*
d) 15. †) to rear, *erheben.* ††) *Stirn.*

No interwoven reeds *) a garland made
To hide his brows **) within the vulgar
ſhade;
But poplar wreaths e) around his temples f)
ſpread,
And tears of amber trickled down his
head:
A ſpacious veil from his broad ſhoulders
flew,
That ſet th' unhappy Phaeton to view:
The flaming chariot and ſteeds †) it
ſhew'd,
And the whole fable in the mantle
glow'd:
Beneath his arm an urn ſupported lies,
With ſtars embelliſh'd g) and fictious h)
ſkies.
For Titan by the mighty loſs diſmay'd,
Among the heaven's th' immortal fact diſ-
play'd,
Leſt the remembrance of his grief e) ſhould
fail,
And in the conſtellations wrote his tale.
A ſwan in memory of Cycnus ſhines;
The mourning ſiſters weep in watry ſigns;
The burning chariot, and the charioteer
In bright Bootes and his wane ††) appear.
Whilſt in a track of light the waters run,
That waſh'd the body of his blaſted ſon.

Claudian de ſext. conſ. Honorii.

Turin.

*) *Rohr*, *Schilf.* **) *Augenbraunen.*
e) 15. f) 20. †) *Roſſe.*
g) 29. d. et 30.
h) 4. ††) *das Abnehmen.*

Turin.

The river Po gives a name to the chief ſtreet of Turin, which fronts the king's palace, and is one of the nobleſt in Italy for its length.

There is one convenience in this city that I never obſerved in any other, and which makes ſome amends for the badneſs of the pavement *). By the help of a river, that runs on the upper ſide of the town, they can convey a little ſtream of water through all the moſt conſiderable ſtreets, which ſerves to cleanſe **) the gutters ***), and carries away all the filth i), that is ſwept into it. The manager †) opens his ſluice ††) every night, and diſtributes the water into what quarters of the town he pleaſes. Beſides the ordinary convenience, that ariſes from it, it is of great uſe when a fire chances to break out; for at a few minutes warning they have a little river running by the very walls of the houſe that is burning.

The court of Turin is reckoned the moſt ſplendid and polite of any in Italy. The common people of this ſtate are more exaſperated againſt the French than even the reſt of the Italians; for the great miſchiefs they have ſuffered from them are ſtill freſh upon their memories.

Berg

*) *Pflaſter.* **) *reinigen.*
***) *Goſſen.* i) 2.
†) *Verſteher, Oberaufſeher.*
††) *Schleuſen.*

Berg Cennis.

Merkwürdiger See auf demselben.

I came directly from Turin to Geneva, and had a very eaſy journey over mount Cennis, though about the beginning of December, the ſnows k) having not yet fallen l). On the top of this high mountain is a large plain, and in the midſt of the plain a beautiful lake, which would be very extraordinary, were there not ſeveral mountains in the neighbourhood riſing over it. The inhabitants thereabout pretend that it is unfathomable *) and I queſtion not but the waters of it fill up a deep valley, before they come to a level with the ſurface of the plain. It is well ſtocked with trouts **), though they ſay it is covered with ice three quarters of the year.

Von den Seen der Alpen und Appenniniſchen Gebirge in Italien überhaupt.

There is nothing in the natural face of Italy that is more delightful to a traveller, than the ſeveral lakes, which are diſperſed up and down among the many breaks and hollows m) of the Alpes and Apennines. For as theſe vaſt heaps of mountains are thrown together with ſo much irregularity and confuſion, they form a great variety of hollow bottoms, that often lie in the figure of ſo many artificial baſons; where, if any fountains

k) 20. l) 31. *) *unergründlich.*
**) *Forellen.* m) 16. b.

tains chance to riſe they naturally ſpread themſelves into lakes before they can find any iſſue *) for their waters n). The ancient Romans took a great deal of pains, to hew out a paſſage for theſe lakes to diſcharge themſelves into ſome neighbouring river, for the bettering of the air, or the recovering of the ſoil, that lay underneath them. The draining of the Fucinus by the emperor Claudius, with the prodigious multitude of ſpectators, who attended it, and the famous Naumachia and ſplendid entertainment, which were made upon it before the ſluices were opened, is a well known piece of hiſtory.

Die Alpen.

In all our journey through the Alpes, as well when we climbed as when we deſcended them, we had ſtill a river running along with the road, that probably at firſt occaſioned the diſcovery of this paſſage.

Silius Italicus, who has given us a deſcription of the Alpes, would not have taken notice, that there is no ſpring nor ſummer on theſe mountains, but becauſe in this reſpect the Alpes, are quite different from the Apennines, which have as delightful green ſpots among them as any in Italy:

Stiff **) with eternal ice, and hid in ſnow,
That fell a thouſand centuries ago,

The

*) *Ausweg.* n) 20.
**) *erſtarrt.*

The mountains ſtand; nor can the riſing ſun
Unfix her froſts, and teach'em how to run:
Deep as the dark infernal waters lie
From the bright regions of the chearful ſky,
So far the proud aſcending rocks invade
Heav'n's upper realms *) and caſt a dreadful ſhade:
No ſpring nor ſummer on the mountain ſeen
Smiles with gay fruits, or with delightful green;
But hoary **) Winter, unadorn'd and bare,
Dwells in the dire retreat, and freezes o) there;
There ſhe aſſembles all her blackeſt ſtorms
And the rude hail †) in rattling o) tempeſts forms;
Thither the loud tumultuous winds reſort,
And on the mountain keep their boiſt'rous ††) court,
That in thick ſhow'rs her rocky ſummit ſhrowds †††)
And darkens all the broken view with clouds.

Sil. Ital. Lib. III.

*) *Regionen.* **) *grau, weiſs vom Reif.*
o) 29. c. †) *Hagel.*
††) *ſtürmiſch tobend.*
†††) to ſhrowd, *bedekken*, *bekleiden*.

Natürliche und politische Begränzung Italiens.

If a man conſiders the face of Italy in general, one would think that nature had laid it out into ſuch a variety of ſtates and governments as one finds on it. For as the Alps, at one end, and the long range of Apennines, that paſſes through the body of it, branch out on all ſides into ſeveral different diviſions; they ſerve as ſo many natural boundaries and fortifications to the little territories, that lie among them. Accordingly we find the whole country cut into a multitude of particular kingdoms and commonwealths in the oldeſt accounts we have of it, until the power of the Romans, like a torrent that overflows its banks, bore down all before it, and ſpread itſelf into the remoteſt corners of the nation. But as this exorbitant power became unable to ſupport itſelf, we find the government of Italy again broken into ſuch a variety of ſubdiviſions as naturally ſuits with its ſituation.

Gegenwärtige Armuth und Entvölkerung Italiens, verglichen mit der ehemaligen Volksmenge dieſes Landes.

There is at preſent nothing ſo remarkable in Italy as the beauty of the country and the extreme poverty of its inhabitants. It is indeed an amazing thing to ſee the preſent deſolation of Italy, when one conſiders what incredible multitudes of people it abound-

abounded with during the reigns of the Roman emperors: and notwithſtanding the removal p) of the imperial q) ſeat, the irruptions of the barbarous nations, the civil wars of this country, with the hardſhips of its ſeveral governments, one can ſcarce imagine how ſo plentiful r) a ſoil ſhould become ſo miſerably unpeopled in compariſon of what it once was. We may reckon, by a very moderate computation, more inhabitants in the Campania of old Rome, than are now in all Italy. And if we could number up thoſe prodigious ſwarms, that had ſettled themſelves in every part of this delightful country, I queſtion not but that they would amount to more than can be found at preſent in any part of Europe of the ſame extent.

Italiäniſche Sprahe.

Beſonderer Vorzug der Italiäniſchen Dichterſprache, unter andern vor der Engliſchen.

„Lingua Toſcana in bocca Romana„ is a known Italian proverb, according to which the Tuſcans ſpeak the beſt Italian as to the language itſelf, while on the contrary the Romans have the beſt pronunciation.

The Italian poets, beſides the celebrated ſmoothneſs s) of their tongue, have a particular advantage, above the writers of other nations, in the difference of their poetical and proſe t) language. There are indeed ſets of phraſes that in all countries are peculiar

 to

p) 5. a. q) 5. b. r) 1.
s) 12. b. t) 16. a.

to the poets; but among the Italians there are not only ſentences, but a multitude of particular words, that never enter into common diſcourſe. They have ſuch a different turn and poliſhing for poetical uſe, that they drop ſeveral of their letters, and appear in another form, when they come to be ranged in verſe.

For this reaſon the Italian opera ſeldom ſinks into a poorneſs s) of language, but, amidſt all the meanneſs s) and familiarity of the thoughts has ſomething beautiful and ſonorous u) in the expreſſion. Without this natural advantage of the tongue their preſent poetry would appear wretchedly low and vulgar, notwithſtanding the many ſtrained allegories, that are ſo much in uſe among the writers of this nation. The Engliſh and French, who always uſe the ſame words in verſe as in ordinary converſation, are forced to raiſe their language with metaphors and figures, or, by the pompousneſs u) of the whole phraſe, to wear off any littleneſs u), that appears in the particular parts, that compoſe it. This makes our Blank-verſe *) where there is no rhyme, to ſupport the expreſſion, extremely difficult to ſuch as are not maſters in the tongue, eſpecially when they write on low ſubjects; and it is probably for this reaſon that Milton has made uſe of ſuch frequent transpoſitions **), Latiniſms, antiquated words and phraſes, that he might the better deviate from vulgar and ordinary expreſſions.

Italiä-

u) 12. b. *) *reimloſe Verſe.*
**) *Verſetzungen.*

Italiänische Komödie.

The comedies that I ſaw in Italy are very indifferent, and more lewd *) than thoſe of other countries. Their poets generally have no notion of genteel comedy, and fall into the moſt filthy double meanings imaginable, when they have a mind to make their audience merry. There is no part generally ſo wretched as that of the fine gentleman **), eſpecially when he converſes with his miſtreſs; for then the whole dialogue is an inſipid mixture of pedantry and romance. But it is no wonder that the poets of ſo jealous and reſerved a nation fail in ſuch converſations on the ſtage, as they have no patterns of in nature.

There are four ſtanding characters, which enter into almoſt every piece, that comes on the ſtage: the Doctor, Harlequin, Pantaloon and Coviello. The Doctor's character comprehends the whole extent of a pedant, that, with a deep voice, and a magiſterial air breaks in upon converſation, and drives down all before him. Every thing he ſays is backed with quotations ***) out of Galen, Hippocrates, Plato, Virgil, or any other author, that riſes uppermoſt, and all anſwers from his companions are looked upon as inpertinencies or interruptions. Harlequins part is made up of blunders †) and abſurdities.

*) *ſittenlos, ſchaendlich.* **) *unter dem* fine gentleman *wird hier der Herr Hanswurſt verſtanden.*

***) Citationen. †) *grobe Bökke oder Fehler (die er nehmlich vorſezlich begeht indem er affectirt ſich zu verſprechen.)*

ties. He is to miſtake one name for another, to forget his errands, *) to ſtumble over queens, and to run his head againſt every poſt thats ſtand in his way. This is all attended with ſomething ſo comical v) in the voice and geſtures, that a man, who is ſenſible of the folly of the part, can hardly forbear being pleaſed with it. — Pantaloon is generally an old cully **); and Coviello a ſharper ***).

Taſſo's Stanzen in Italien überall Gäng und gebe.

Since I am on this ſubject, I cannot forbear mentioning a cuſtom, which is particular to the common people of this country, of ſinging Stanzas out of Taſſo. They are ſet to a pretty ſolemn tune, and when one begins in any part of the poet, it is odds †) but he will be anſwered by ſome body elſe, that overhears him; ſo that ſometimes you have ten or a dozen in the neighbourhood of one another, taking verſe after verſe, and running on with the poem, as far as their memories will carry them.

Unglaubliche Unwiſſenheit der Italiäner in der ausländiſchen Litteratur.

As to foreign litterature their utter ignorance of it is beyond deſcription and paſſes all

*) *Auftraege, Geſchaefte.* v) 5.
) *einfältiger Tropf.* *) *verſchlagener Kopf.*
†) it is odds but etc. *es wäre ein Wunder wenn nicht u. ſ. w. es kann nicht fehlen, daſs, u. ſ. w.*

all belief w). For inſtance the names of Leibnitz, Wolf, Newton, Shakeſpear, Milton, and the like, are quite ſtrange and unknown, even to ſuch as paſs for very learned men amongſt them.

Franzöſiſche Sitten haben auch in Italien hie und da Eingang gefunden, ſo wenig ſie ſich auch mit dem Italiäniſchen Nationalkarakter, der der Antipode von dem Franzöſiſchen iſt, vertragen.

In ſeveral courts of Italy there are many, who fall in with the dreſs and carriage of the French. One may however obſerve a kind of aukwardneſs x) in the Italians, which eaſily diſcovers the airs they give themſelves not to be natural. It is indeed very ſtrange there ſhould be ſuch a diverſity of manners, where there is ſo ſmall a difference in the air and climate. The French are always open, familiar and talkative *). The Italians, on the contrary, are ſtiff, ceremonious y), and reſerved. In France every one aims at a gaiety and ſprightlineſs x) of behaviour, and thinks it an accompliſhment to be briſk **) and lively: The Italians notwithſtanding their natural fierineſs x) of temper, affect always to appear ſober and ſedate ***); inſomuch that one ſometimes meets young

 men

w) 15. x) 12. b.
*) *Geſpraechig.* y) 4.
) *aufgewekt.* *) *geſezt.*

men walking the ſtreets with ſpectacles [z]) on their noſes, that they may be thought [a]) to have impaired *) their ſight by much ſtudy, and ſeem more grave and judicious [y]) than their neighbours.

Urſache des Kontraſts zwiſchen dem Franzöſiſchen und Italiäniſchen Nationalkarakter.

This difference of mannners proceeds chiefly from difference of education. In France it is uſual to bring their children into company, and to cheriſh [b]) in them from their infancy [c]) a kind of forwardneſs [d]) and aſſurance: beſides that the French apply themſelves more univerſally to their exerciſes than any other nation in the world, ſo that one ſeldom ſees a young gentleman in France that does not fence **) dance and ride in ſome tolerable perfection. Theſe agitations of the body do not only give them a free and eaſy carriage, but have a kind of mechanical operation on the mind, by keeping the animal ſpirits always awake and in motion. But what contributes moſt to this light airy humour of the French, is the free converſation, that is allowed them with their women, which does not only communicate to them a certain vivacity of temper, but makes them endeavour after ſuch a behaviour as is moſt taking with the ſex.

The Italians on the contrary, who are excluded from making their court this way, are for recommending themſelves to thoſe they

z) 20. a) 3. *) *geſchwaecht.*
b) 29. d. c) 25. **) *fechten.*

they converſe with, by their gravity and wiſdom. In Spain therefore, where there are fewer liberties of this nature allowed, there is ſomething ſtill more ſerious and compoſed in the manner of the inhabitants.

But as mirth [d]) is more apt to make proſelytes than melancholy, it is obſerved that the Italians have many of them for theſe late years given very far into the modes and freedoms of the French; which prevail more or leſs in the courts of Italy as they lie at a ſmaller or greater diſtance from France.

Nationalhaſs der Italiäner gegen die Franzoſen und Urſachen derſelben.

It may be here worth while to conſider how it comes to paſs, that the common people of Italy have in general ſo very great an averſion to the French, which every traveller cannot but be ſenſible of, that has paſſed through the country.

The moſt obvious reaſon is certainly the great difference that there is in the humours and manners of the two nations, which always works more in the meaner ſort, who are [e]) not able to vanquiſh the prejudices of education, than with the nobility. Beſides, that the French humour; in regard of the liberties they take in female converſations, and their great ambition to excel in all companies, is in a more particular manner very ſhocking to the Italians, who are naturally jealous, and value themſelves upon their great wiſdom.

At

d) 2. e) 21.

At the ſame time the common people of Italy, who run more into news and politics than thoſe of other countries, have all of them ſomething to exaſperate them againſt the king of France. The Savoyards cannot forbear reſenting the infinite miſchief he did them in war. The Genoeſe cannot forget his treatment of their Doge, and his bombarding their city. The Venetians will tell you of his leagues with the Turks; and the Romans of his threats to pope Innocent the eleventh, whoſe memory they adore.

It is true, that the intereſt of ſtates, and change of circumſtances, may have ſweetened f) theſe reflections to the politer ſort; but impreſſions are not ſo eaſily worn out of the minds of the vulgar.

f) 30.

An-

Anmerkungen

Erster grammatikalischer Theil.

I.

Zur baldigen Erlernung eines guten Vorraths von Wörtern, (copia vocabulorum) *ist, beim Studio einer fremden Sprache, vorzüglich dieses ungemein behülflich, wenn man sich mit den verschiedenen Kompositions - und Derivationsarten, die der respectiven Sprache eigen sind, recht bekannt macht: welche Bekanntschaft ohne Zweifel am besten erlernt wird durch fleissige Sammlung der practischen Beispiele die, unterandern bei der Lectür, gelegentlich davon vorkommen. Auch solche Sammlungen unterandern soll daher der gegenwärtige grammatikalische Theil unserer Anmerkungen enthalten, so wie sie nehmlich durch die in unserm Lesebuch enthaltene practische Beispiele gelegentlich veranlasst werden.*

In dieser ersten, durch das Wort beautiful *veranlassten Anmerkung wollen wir Gelegenheit nehmen, zuvörderst erst im Allgemeinen des Sprachreichthums zu erwähnen der durch Bildung einer Menge anderer Wörter aus der vorhandenen einfachen und Stammwörtern entsteht.*

Diese

Dieſe Art von Wörterbildung iſt überhaupt zweierlei; ſie beſteht nehmlich theils in der Zuſammenſetzung: (Kompoſition) theils in der Ableitung. (Derivation)

Mit der Kompoſition insbeſondere haben wir es in der gegenwärtigen erſten Anmerkung zuvörderſt zu thun. Sie iſt nicht einer jeden Sprache in einem vorzüglichen Grade eigen. Selbſt die lateiniſche Sprache kann wenig zuſammengeſezte Wörter aus ihren einfachen Stammwörtern bilden, und ſie bleibt eben daher, bei aller ihrer übrigen groſſen Vollkommenheiten, immer nur eine mittelmäſſig reiche Sprache: ſo wie dagegen die Griechiſche, die Deutſche, die Holländiſche, und allerdings auch die Engliſche Sprache eben deswegen zu den reichſten Sprachen gehören, weil einer jeden derſelben ſoviele Arten und Weiſen eigen ſind, ihre Wörter zwei-drei-vierfältig u. ſ. w. zuſammenzuſetzen.

Und was nun insbeſondere die Engliſche Sprache anbetrift, ſo wollen wir uns hier vor der Hand erſt mit derjenigen Engliſchen Kompoſitionsart, durch eine Sammlung von Beiſpielen, bekannt machen, da dieſe Sprache zuſammengeſezte Adjectiva bildet, durch Zuſammenſetzung des Adjectivs full *(voll) mit andern (theils primitiven, theils derivirten) Wörtern: da denn im Engliſchen dieſes* ful *) *bald der Endung* lich *oder* ig, *bald dem* bar, *dem* ſam *und andern Endungen mehr entſpricht, die im Deutſchen bei denjenigen Wörtern Statt finden, womit daſelbſt die mit* ful *zuſammengeſezten Engliſchen Wörter überſezt werden: z. B.*

awful

*) *in der Zuſammenſetzung wird es nur mit einem Einfachen* l *geſchrieben.*

a w f u l *ehrfurchtsvoll, ſtaunend, ehrerbietig*
baleful *giftig*
beautiful *ſchön*
careful *ſorgfältig, beſorgt*
changeful *veränderlich*
chearful *fröhlich, angenehm*
delightful *ergözlich*
diſgraceful *entehrend, ſchädlich*
dreadful *ſchreklich*
faithful *treu*
frightful *ſchauderhaft*
fruitful *fruchtbar*
grateful *annehmlich, dankbar*
healthful *geſund*
hurtful *ſchädlich, verlezend*
joyful *freudig*
lawful *legal, rechtmäſſig*
mindful *eingedenk*
needful *bedürftig*
plentiful *fruchtbar*
powerful *mächtig*
reſpectful *ehrerbietig*
revengeful *rachſüchtig, Rache übend*
rueful *jämmerlich, erbärmlich*
ſucceſsful *von gutem Erfolg*
taſteful *geſchmakvoll*
tuneful *wohlklingend, melodiſch*
ungrateful *undankbar*
unmindful *uneingedenk*
unſucceſsful *ohne guten Erfolg*
uſeful *nüzlich, brauchbar*
watchful *wachſam*
wonderful *wunderbar.*

Von mehreren Engliſchen Kompoſitionsarten iſt die Rede in der 10ten Nummer dieſer Anmerkungen.

2.

Depth *(Tiefe) ein von dem Adjectivo* deep *(tief) derivirtes Subſtantivum ſoll uns Gelegenheit geben, in dieſer zweiten Nummer zuvörderſt im Allgemeinen von der Engliſchen Derivation überhaupt, und dann insbeſondere von den*

auf th *ſich endigenden derivirten Subſtantiven der Engliſchen Sprache zu handeln.*

Durch dieſe zweite Art von Wörterbildung, (conf. *Anmerkung* 1.) *die wir in der grammaticaliſchen Kunſtſprache die Derivation nennen, werden in der Engliſchen Sprache gebildet und hergeleitet unter andern.*

A. *Derivirte* Nomina (ſubſtantiva *ſowohl als* propria)
 a. *von* Subſtantivis *und* nominibus propriis
 b. *von Adjectiven*
 c. *von Zeitwörtern* (Verbis)

B. *Derivirte* Adjectiva
 a. *von Subſtantiven und* nominibus propriis
 b. *von Adjectiven*
 c. *von Zeitwörtern*

C. *Derivirte* Verba
 a. *von Subſtantiven*
 b. *von Adjectiven*

D. *Derivirte* Adverbia
 von Adjectiven

Zu der Derivationsart A. a. *und* A. b. *zum Theil auch zu* A. c. *gehören in der Engliſchen Sprache diejenigen derivirten Subſtantiva, die ſich auf* th *endigen, und von denen hier die Sammlung der in unſern Leſebuch davon vorkommenden Beiſpielen folgt:*

Bei-

Beiſpiele von A. a. *und* A. b.

Stammwoerter:	*derivirte Woerter.*
broad *breit*	breadth *Breite*
dear *theuer*	dearth *Theurung*
deep *tief*	depth *Tiefe*
foul *ſchmutzig*	filth *Schmuz*, *Unrath*
heal *Heil*	health *Geſundheit*
long *lang*	length *Länge*
merry *luſtig, aufgewekt*	mirth *Luſtbarkeit*
ſlow *langſam, träge*	ſloth *Trägheit, Faulheit*
ſtrong *ſtark*	ſtrength *Stärke*
true *wahr*	truth *Wahrheit*
warm *warm*	warmth *Wärme*
weal *Wohl* - - -	wealth *Reichthum, Wohlſtand*; commonwealth *gemeine Weſen*
young *jung*	youth *Jugend.*

Beiſpiele von A. c.

to bear *gebähren*	birth *Geburt*
to dye *ſterben*	death *Tod.*

Bey dieſer Engliſchen Derivationsart findet, wie der Augenſchein lehrt, auſſerdem am Ende zu dem primitiven Subſtantivo, Adjectivo *oder* Verbo *hinzugefügten* th, *noch eine Vocalveränderung in der Mitte — in den meiſten Fällen wenigſtens — ſtatt.*

Von mehrern Engliſchen Derivationsarten handeln die Nummern 4. 5. 12. 13. 15. 16. 17. 18. 25. 30.

3.

We were ſhown — *Nach den Worten; wir wurden gezeigt:*

Nach einer richtigen Ueberſetzung aber: es ward uns gezeigt.

Auf eine ähnliche Art drükt ſich die Engliſche Sprache auch in folgenden Fällen aus:

ſhe is ſaid (dicitur, *es wird von ihr geſagt.*)

the carnival of Venice is every where talked of. *Vom Karneval zu Venedig wird überall geſprochen.*

he was followed etc. *auf ihn folgte u. ſ. w.*

the pope being told of it. *Als man es dem Pabſte hinterbrachte*

the Vaſſals indeed are allowed. *Es iſt zwar den Vaſallen erlaubt*

we were told *man erzählte (ſagte) uns*

the race of ſtags is thought to be extinct. *Man glaubt daſs das Geſchlecht der Hirſche ausgegangen iſt.*

the Regione Deſerta is immediately ſucceeded by the ſylvoſa. *Auf die wüſte Region folgt unmittelbar die waldige.*

they were ſhewn. *Man zeigte ihnen.*

4.

Famous — *Ein derivirtes* Adjectivum *von der Art* B. a. *denn es kömmt her von dem* Subſtantivo fame. (Conf. *Anmerkung.* 2.) *Zu dieſer Art von derivirten Adjectiven — gröſstentheils wenigſtens — gehören im Engliſchen auch die übrigen auf* ous *ſich endigenden* Adjecti-

jectiva, *unterandern die folgenden, welche alle in unſerm Leſebuch vorgekommen ſind:*

advantageous *vortheilhaft*
amorous *liebevoll*
aqueous *wäſſerigt*
arduous *ſteil, ſchwürig*
avaricious *habſüchtig, geitzig*
barbarous *barbariſch*
capricious *eigenſinnig*
ceremonious *ceremoniös*
conſcious *ſich bewuſst*
conſpicuous *ſichtbar, in die Augen fallend*
contiguous *dicht neben einander liegend*
curious *curiös, neugierig*
delicious *köſtlich*
deſirous *voll Verlangen, begierig*
dubious *zweifelhaft*
egregious *ausnehmend*
enormous *enorm*
fabulous *fabelhaft*
famous *berühmt*
fictitious *erdichtet*
furious *wüthend*
generous *groſsmüthig*
glorious *glorreich, herrlich, prächtig*
grievous *zu Beſchwerden veranlaſſend*
jealous *eiferſüchtig*
illuſtrious *durchlauchtig, erhaben, berühmt*
impetuous *ungeſtühm*
inauſpicious *von übler Vorbedeutung*
incommodious *unbequem*
induſtrious *gewerbſam, betriebſam*
injurious *injuriös, beleidigend*
joyous *freudig*
judicious *verſtändig*
laborious *arbeitſam*
lecherous *geil, unzüchtig*
licentious *ausgelaſſen, frei*
ludicrous *lächerlich, gaukelhaft*
luſcious *lieblich, ſüſs, überſüſs*
miraculous *wunderbar*
mountainous *gebirgig*
nervous *nervigt, kraftvoll*
notorious *berüchtigt, notoriſch*
noxious *ſchädlich*

 nume-

numerous *zalreich*
pious (*das Lateiniſche* pius) *liebevoll gegen Gott und Menſchen*, *from*
poiſonous *giftig*
precious *koſtbar*
prodigious *ungeheuer*
promiſcuous (promiſcuus) *gemiſcht*
religious *religiös*
ridiculous *lächerlich*
rigorous *ſtrenge*
ſerious *ernſthaft*
ſolicitous *bekümmert*
ſonorous *tönend*
ſpacious *weitläuftig*
ſpecious *ſcheinbar*, *anſehnlich*
ſpontaneous *freiwillg*
ſtupendous *erſtaunlich*
ſubterraneous *unterirdiſch*
ſulphureous *ſchweflicht*
ſuperſtitious *abergläubiſch*
ſuſpicious *verdächtig*
tedious *ekelhaft*, *langweilig*
tenacious tenax
treacherous *verrätheriſch*
tremendous *ſchreklich*
troublous *ungeſtüm*
tumultuous *tumultuariſch*
unanimous *einmüthig*
valorous *tapfer*
various *verſchieden*
vicious *laſterhaft*
victorious *ſiegreich*
virtuous *tugendhaft*
voluptuous *wollüſtig*
voracious *gefräſſig*
zealous *eifrich*

5. a.

Arrival (*Ankunft*) *ein Subſtantivum* verbale, *d. i. ein derivirtes Subſtantivum von der Art* A. c. (conf. *Anmerkung* 2.) *Hieher gehören auch folgende*:

Stamm-

Stammverba:	*Derivirte Substantiva.*
to bury *begraben*	burial *Begräbniſs*
to diſpoſe *diſponiren*	diſpoſal *Diſpoſition*
to remove *entfernen*	removal *Entfernung*
to revive *von neuen beleben*	revival *das Aufleben, Belebung*
to try *verſuchen*	trial *Verſuch*

Inſofern ſie ſich auf al *endigen gehören auch folgende beide derivirte Subſtantiva hieher, nur daſs ſie nicht zu* A. c. *ſondern zu* A. a. *gehören:* Feſtivals *Feierlichkeiten* - original *Urſprung Entſtehung.*

5. b.

Auch viele derivirte Adjectiva werden vermittelſt der angehängten Endung al — *und zwar dieſe gröſstentheils von Subſtantiven — formirt z. B.*

actual *actuel, dermalig*
aerial *luftig*
allegorical *allegoriſch*
animal *animaliſch*
annual *jährlich*
artificial *künſtlich*
beneficial *wohlthätig*
botanical *botaniſch*
capital *kapital, vornehm, vorzüglich*
celeſtial *himmliſch*
chimerical *chimeriſch*
coloſſal *koloſſaliſch*
comical *komiſch*
conical *kegelförmig*
continual *beſtändig*
criminal *peinlich, verbrecheriſch*
effectual *wirkſam*
emblematical *zu einem Sinnbild dienend*
equal *gleich*
eſſential *weſentlich*
eternal *ewig*
external *äuſſerlich*
filial *kindlich*
funeral *zur Leiche gehörig*
general *allgemein*

geographical *geographisch*
identical *identisch, ebenderselbe*
imperial *kaiserlich*
infernal *unterirdisch*
internal *innerlich*
matrimonial *ehelich*
moral *sittlich*
mortal *sterblich*
mutual *gegenseitig*
natural *natürlich*
naval *zum Schiffswesen gehörig*
oriental *morgenländisch*
original *ursprünglich*
perpetual *immerwährend*
personal *persönlich*
physical *physikalisch*
poetical *poetisch*
political *politisch*
practical *praktisch*
prejudicial *nachtheilig*
principal *vorzüglich*
punctual *pünktlich*
rational *vernünftig*
real *wirklich*
reciprocal *gegenseitig*
rural *ländlich*
sensual *sinnlich*
several *unterschiedliche*
social *gesellig*
stoical *stoisch*
tyrannical *tyrannisch*
universal *allgemein*
usual *gebräuchlich*
whimsical *grillenhaft.*

6.

So romantic a scene; *(Eine so romantische Scene) eben diese Konstruktion findet im Englischen statt in folgenden Beispielen:*

So troubled a sea
So very gentle and still a river
So short a time
So strong a bulwark
So considerable a time
So spacious a field
So plentiful a soil
So thorough a change
So striking a picture
So large a sum

Half

Half a dozen — Half a guinea — Half a day

So noble and beautiful a city

What a tremendous ſcene! — What a luxury!

So very noble an example

In ſuch a manner

The Venitians keep too watchful an eye over —

As great a ſecurity as the ſtrongeſt fortification

Such a prodigious quantity of riches

Some of them are of too great an age to be able to bear it.

So beaten a ſubject

The Laocoon is to known an inſtance

This pretended miracle makes as great a noiſe as any in the Roman church

Some amounted to double that ſum

It is incredible how great a multitude of retainers to the law there are at Naples.

7.

Wo der Lateiner auf ſeine Praepoſition in den Accuſativ folgen läſst *), *da ſezt der Engländer ſein* into: *wo hingegen im Lateiniſchen die Praepoſition* in *den Ablativ regirt* **), *nur da findet im Engliſchen das* in *Statt.* (*Beſonders den Gebrauch des* into *müſſen ſich hier die Anfänger in der Engliſchen Sprache wohl merken, weil ſie ſonſt gewöhnlich den Fehler zu machen pflegen* in *Statt deſſen zu ſagen und zu ſchreiben*)

*) *auf die Frage* **wohin?** *nehmlich*

) *das iſt: auf die Frage,* **wo?

We were forced by contrary winds into St. Remo, a very pretty town in the Genoese dominions.

We had a fair wind, that carried us into the middle of the gulph.

The town of Monaco is situated on a rock, which runs into the sea.

The river Tesin falls into the Po

The river Adda falls into the Lago di Como.

The river Adige is the only great river in Lombardy, that does not fall into the Po.

Several stakes driven into the ground.

Nor is it less easy to account for the great poverty and want, that are to be met with in a country, which invites into it such swarms of vagabonds under the title of pilgrims.

The entrance into St. Peter's church.

8. a.

Unter der gegenwärtigen achten Nummer unserer grammatikalischen Anmerkungen wollen wir die von dem Englischen Genitiv in unserm Lesebuch vorgekommenen merkwürdigen Beispiele sammlen, und die dabei nöthige grammatikalische Theorie hinzufügen.

Wenn wir — wie Moriz in seiner Englischen Sprachlehre wirklich thut — Die Bedeutung des Worts Deklination so einschränken, daſs wir nur das Deklination nennen, wenn bei Beantwortung der Frage - wessen? wem? wen? von wem? das Wort selbst, durch welches jene Fragen beantwortet werden, in seiner äussern Gestalt (in seiner Endung zum Beispiel) eine wirkliche Abänderung leidet — wenn wir, sage ich, dies nur

nur Deklination nennen: ſo hat in dieſem Fall Moriz allerdings Recht, wenn er ſagt „daſs das Kapitel vom Genitiv in einer Engliſchen Sprachlehre zugleich das ganze Kapitel von der Deklination in ſich begreift.„ Denn im Singular ſowol als im Plural findet, in der Engliſchen Deklination, eine ſolche wirkliche Abänderung in der äuſſern Geſtalt des zu deklinirenden Worts wirklich nur bei Beantwortung der Frage w e ſſ e n? *das heiſt: nur bei dem ſogenannten Genitiv Statt; und zwar entſteht hier dieſe Abänderung durch das* s, *welches im Engliſchen dem Worte wovon der Genitiv formirt werden ſoll, angehängt wird* *), *in dem Fall nehmlich, wenn man die Frage* w e ſſ e n? *gerade ſo und nicht auf die andere, im Engliſchen ebenfals gebräuchliche Art beantworten will. Denn nach dieſer andern Art, bleibt auch hier das Wort unabgeändert* **), *und es wird demſelben, zur Beantwortung jener Frage bloſs die Praepoſition* of *vorgeſezt. z. B.*

the palace of the Doge *der Pallaſt des Dogen*

the deſcription of Lucan *die Beſchreibung des Lucan*

the remark of the poet *die Bemerkung des Dichters u. ſ. w.*

Nicht aber von dieſer leztern Art die Frage w e ſſ e n? *zu beantworten, ſondern von jener erſtern Art iſt hier die Rede, der zu Folge die*

*) *und zwar nebſt noch einem vor dem* s *vorhergehenden Apoſtroph, durch welchen ſich in der Schrift der* G e n i t i v *vom* P l u r a l *unterſcheidet: denn der* P l u r a l *wird, wie bekannt, im Engliſchen ebenfals groeſstentheils durch ein* s *formirt.*

**) *oder* u n d e k l i n i r t, *denn nach jener eingeſchränktern Bedeutung des Worts* D e k l i n a t i o n, *iſt beides gleichviel*

die Präposition of *wegfällt, und dagegen den zu deklinirenden Wörtern ein* s, *nebst einem vorhergehenden Apostroph angehängt wird. Nach dieser Art lautet die Beantwortung der Frage wessen, in den kurz vorhergehenden drei Fällen, folgendermassen:*

the Doge's palace
Lucan's description
the poet's remark

Noch einige andere in unserm Lesebuche enthaltene Beispiele hievon sind folgende:

in a day's time *in der Zeit von einem Tage*
an enemy's fleet *eine feindliche Flotte*
the pope's dominions *das päbstliche Gebiet*
the cardinals kiss the pope's feet. *Die Kardinale küssen die Füsse des Pabstes (oder besser: küssen dem Pabst die Füsse)*
Horace's description of his voyage from — *Horazens Beschreibung seiner Reise von* —

* * *

Wenn das Wort, von dem auf diese Weise der Genitiv formirt werden soll, sich an sich selbst schon auf ein s *endigt: so wird in diesem Falle*

1) *entweder jenes Genitiv* s *demohnerachtet in der Schrift wirklich noch hinzugesezt, und in der Aussprache so gut als es sich hier thun läst, ausgedrükt z. B.*

Sannazarius's epigram
the Sirenum scopuli, which Virgil and Ovid mention in Aeneas's voyage
in Tiberius's time
Theocritus's description

2) *oder*

2) *oder es wird auch bisweilen in diesem Fall blofs der Apostroph gesezt, und das* s *weggelassen z. B.*

Nisis' high rocks
Fair Ceres' bounty.

* * *

Wenn der Gegenstand, in Ansehung dessen die Frage wessen? *beantwortet werden soll, in der Sprache durch zwei oder mehrere Nomina ausgedrükt wird *): so wird nicht allen diesen* Nominibus, *sondern nur jedesmal dem leztern jenes* s *angehängt: z. B.*

the king of Sardinia's troops. *Die Truppen des Königs von Sardinien.*

On St. John Baptist's day. *Am Tage Johannis des Täufers.*

Silius Italicus's description of Hannibal's March. *Die Beschreibung des Silius Italicus von dem Marsch des Hannibals.*

* * *

Des grammatikalischen Ausdruks: einen Genitivum regieren bedient man sich z. B. den Saz:

the Doge's palace

von dem Worte palace, *indem man nehmlich hier von demselben sagt: es regiere den Genitiv des Worts* Doge.

Eben so regiert in dem Saz:

Lucan's description

das Wort description *den Genitiv des Worts* Lucan *u. s. w.*

Diese

*) z. B. the king of Sardinia — St. John Baptist — Silius Italicus etc.

Diese Erklärung des grammatikalischen Ausdrüks einen Genitivum regieren voraus gesezt, wollen wir nun noch folgende zwei Merkwürdigkeiten von dem Englischen Genitiv hier erwähnen:

1) *das Substantivum, welches den Genitiv eines andern* Substantivi *oder* Nominis proprii *regiert, wird bisweilen ganz ausgelassen: in dem Fall nemlich wenn*

entweder das regierende Substantivum kurz zuvor schon einmal da gewesen ist z. B.

the little brook, which separates the pope's dominions from the Great Duke's.

oder wenn von jemandes Wohnung, von einem Gasthofe, oder von einer Kirche die Rede ist: so pflegt auch in diesem Fall bloss der Genitivus des Hausherrn, des Gastwirths, des Heiligen von dem die Kirche ihren Namen hat, mit Auslassung der Worte house, inn, church, *gesezt zu werden z. B.*

St. Peter's seldom answers expectation at first entering it. *Die Peterskirche entspricht, beim ersten Eintritt in dieselbe, selten der Erwartung die man von ihr hat.*

the illumination of St. Paul's. *Die Erleuchtung der Paulskirche.*

2) *Das Wort* self *(selbst) welches sonst nur als ein* Pronomen *gilt, wird im Englischen in sofern als ein* Quasi — Substantivum *behandelt, indem es, als solches, den Genitiv des mit demselben in Verbindung stehenden Substantivs regiert, z. B.*

Nature's self *die Natur selbst*

Ferner

Ferner ſagt der Engländer, aus eben dieſem Grunde, nicht, wie wir Deutſchen, ich ſelbſt, du ſelbſt, er ſelbſt u. ſ. w. ſondern im Engliſchen heiſst es ſtatt deſſen alſo:

myſelf, *oder auch:*		I myſelf *ich ſelbſt*
thyſelf	—	thou thyſelf *du ſelbſt*
himſelf	—	he himſelf *er ſelbſt*
ourſelves	—	we ourſelves *wir ſelbſt*
yourſelves	—	you yourſelves *ihr ſelbſt*
themſelves	—	they themſelves *ſie ſelbſt.*

8. b.

Unter dieſer zweiten Rubrik der 8ten *Nummer wollen wir nun noch in Anſehung des* Pluralis *von jener Art und Weiſe, die Frage weſſen? zu beantworten, das Nöthige erinnern.*

In den wenigen Fällen, wo im Engliſchen der Pluralis *irregulär (das iſt: nicht durch das angehängte* s, *ſondern auf irgend eine andere Art) formirt wird, (z. B. bei dem Worte* men, *welches der* Pluralis *von* man *iſt) wird, eben ſo wie im* Singular *ein* s, *(aber kein Apoſtroph) angehängt, und auf dieſe Weiſe der* Genitiv *desſelben formirt z. B.*

they are here ſo wholly taken up with mens ſouls, that they neglect the good of their bodies. *Man iſt hier ſo einzig und allein nur mit den Seelen der Menſchen beſchäftiget, das man das Wohl des Leibes ganz darüber vernachlaſſiget.*

Bei Subſtantiven hingegen, deren Plural *regulär formirt wird, trägt der Engländer Bedenken,*

denken, es im P l u r a l *eben ſo zu machen, wie er es, oberwähntermaſſen, zwar im* S i n g u l a r *bei ſolchen Wörtern macht, die an ſich ſchon mit einem* s *ſich endigen. Er ſezt alſo hier nicht noch ein zweites* s *hinzu, ſondern läſst das Wort in ſeiner* Nominativ - *Endung des* Pluralis *unverändert ſtehen. So heiſt zum Beiſpiel, im* Nominativo Pluralis:

hours *Stunden*	capuchins *Kapuziner*
perſons *Perſonen*	minutes *Minuten*
miles *Meilen*	ſailors *Schiffer*
days *Tage*	ſubjects *Untertha-*
ambaſſadors *Geſandten*	*nen.*

Dieſe Wörter bleiben, ſo wie ſie da ſtehen, im Plural, *bei Beantwortung der Frage* w e ſſ e n? *in dieſer ihrer äuſſern Geſtalt unverändert: wie aus folgenden Beiſpielen zu erſehen iſt:*

In a few hours time *In Zeit von wenig Stunden*

in private perſons houſes *In den Häuſern der Privatperſonen*

at two miles diſtance *in einer Entfernung von zwei Meilen.*

In ſix days travelling *Während einer Reiſe von ſechs Tagen*

the ambaſſadors ladies *Die Gemahlinnen der Geſandten*

the capuchins garden *Der Garten der Kapuziner*

in a few hours ſailing *Nachdem wir ein Paar Stunden geſegelt hatten*

in a few minutes walking *In einem Spaziergang von einem Paar Minuten*

herds

herds of howling wolves that ſtun the ſailors ears. *Heerden heulender Wölfe die das Ohr des Schiffers betäuben*

at his ſubjects coſt *Auf Koſten ſeiner Unterthanen.*

9.

An der ſucceſſiven Bildung der Engliſchen Sprache — welche bekanntermaſſen unter allen Europäiſchen Sprachen diejenige iſt, die den gröſsten Zuſaz aus fremden Sprachen enthält, ſowohl was einzelne Wörter, als auch die Konſtruktion u. ſ. w. anbetrift — hat unter andern auch die Franzöſiſche Sprache einen nicht geringen Antheil gehabt. Wie und woher ſie dieſen Antheil bekommen habe? lehrt die Geſchichte *).

Zu den vielen Franzöſiſchen Wendungen, und Arten ſich auszudrükken, die daher in der Engliſchen Sprache gebräuchlich geworden ſind, gehört denn unter andern auch dieſe, daſs der Engländer nach Art des Franzoſen ſich folgendermaſſen ausdrükt:

the town of Monaco *la ville de Monaco* †)

Mehrere Beiſpiele hievon ſind folgende

the town and province of Breſcia
the kingdom of Cyprus

the

*) *man kann über dieſe Materie unten andern in Morizens vortreflichen Sprachlehre den darin befindlichen kurzen Entwurf einer Geſchichte der Engliſchen Sprache nachleſen.*

†) *Anſtatt daſs wir im Deutſchen, in dieſem und allen übrigen Fällen von der Art nur ſagen: die Stadt Monaco, und nicht: die Stadt von Monaco.*

the 30 th of March
the lake of Avernus
the iſle of Caprea
the city of Naples
the name of Parthenope
the whirlpool of Charybdis
the famous fountain of Arethuſa.

Noch andere Arten von Franzöſiſch-Engliſchen Ausdrükken, Redensarten Conſtructionen u. ſ. w. ſind aus der 24ten Nummer dieſer Anmerkungen zu erſehen.

10.

Zu den Compoſitionsarten der Engliſchen Sprache (conf. *Anm.* 1.) *gehören auch unter andern noch die folgenden:*

a.

bomb-veſſels *Bombardiergaliotten*
cheſnut-groves *Kaſtanienwälder*
countryman *Landesmann*
fellow-citizen *Mitbürger*
fellow-creatures *Mitgeſchöpfe*
fellow-ſubjects *Mitunterthanen*
fountain-head *Urſprung, Quelle, Mutterland*
gooſeberry-buſh *Stachelbeerſtrauch*
guardian-ſaint *Schuzheiliger*
landſcape-painter *Landſchaftmaler*
land-ſide *Landſeite*
love-adventures *Liebeshändel*
marriage-feaſt *Hochzeitfeſt*
maſter-piece *Meiſterſtük*
ſea-ſhore *Ufer des Meeres*
ſea-ſickneſs *Seekrankheit.*

b.

b.

above - mentioned *ob-erwähnt*
good - tempered *gut-müthig*
hard - favoured *von übler Gesichtsbildung*
high - minded *von erhabenem Geiste*
low - spirited *kleinmü-thig, niedergeschlagen*
public - spirited *patrio-tisch*
short - sighted *kurzsich-tig*
six - oar'd *sechsrudrig*
sure - footed *sicheren Ganges*
weak - sighted *schwach-sichtig*
well - dressed *wohl ge-kleidet*
wide - extended *weit sich erstrekkend.*

c.

thunder - struk *vom Donner gerührt*
heartfelt *tiefgefühlt*
sea - girt *vom Meere umgeben*
thunder - hurled *vom Donner zerschmettert.*

d.

fishing - boat *Fischerkahn u. s. w.* (*Siehe* 11. c.)
tooth - ake *Zahnschmerzen u. s. w.* (*Siehe* 15. b.)

e.

driver - away *Vertrei-ber*
runaway *Ausreisser*
lying - in ladies *Sechs-wöchnerinnen*
voyage - writer *Reise-beschreiber*

f.

to fall a - sleep *einschlafen*
to fall a - tumbling *an zu fallen fangen.*

to fall a-trembling *erzittern*
a-new *von neuem*
acroſs *kreuzweiſe*, *querdurch*
to run aground *auf den Strand treiben*
to ariſe *entſtehen.* to awake *aufwachen.*

II. a.

VON DER ENGLISCHEN PARTICIPIALCONSTRVCTION.

Für einen Lehrling einer fremden Sprache verdienen insbeſondere diejenigen Eigenheiten (Idiotiſmen) *derſelben eine vorzügliche Aufmerkſamkeit und Uebung, die dieſes in Rükſicht auf die Mutterſprache des Anfängers ſind. Nun aber iſt, in Rükſicht auf die Deutſche Sprache, die Participialkonſtruktion — welche im Deutſchen bekanntermaſſen nur in wenigen Fällen anwendbar iſt — eine Haupteigenheit nicht allein der Griechiſchen, und Lateiniſchen, ſondern, unter andern neuern Europäiſchen Sprachen, auch der Engliſchen. Ein Deutſcher Lehrling einer ſolchen an Participialkonſtruktionen reichen Sprache muſs*

erſtlich ſorgfältig alle die Fälle ſich merken, in denen die fremde Sprache (z. B. die Engliſche) ſich jedesmal des Participiums bedient; um — wie ſonſt ſehr häufig geſchieht — nicht in Gefahr zu gerathen, durch Nichtgebrauch des Participiums Deutſch-Engliſch zu ſprechen und zu ſchreiben. Dagegen muſs aber auch

zweitens — was die Ueberſetzungskunſt in die Mutterſprache anbetrift — ein Deutſcher wohl merken, wie er dergleichen Stellen, wo in

der fremden Sprache das Participium vorkömmt, zu überſetzen, und zwar (durch Erſetzung einer andern, der Deutſchen Sprache eigenen, an die Stelle der Participialkonſtruktion) ſo zu überſetzen habe, daſs keine Engliſch-Deutſche Ueberſetzung daraus entſtehe.

Zu beiden Uebungen ſoll hier ſogleich den Lehrlingen Gelegenheit und praktiſche Anleitung gegeben werden:

PARTICIPIVM ACTIVI.

But at Savona finding the ſea too rough, we were forced to make the beſt of our way by land.	*Bei Savona aber fanden wir die See dermaſſen ſtürmiſch, daſs wir genöthigt waren, den gröſsten Theil unſers Weges, zu Lande fortzuſetzen.*
In Italy one ſeldom ſees a river that is extremely bright and limpid: moſt of them falling down from the mountains, that make their waters very troubled and muddy.	*In Italien ſieht man ſelten einen Fluſs, der ſehr helle und klar iſt. Dies kömmt daher, weil dort die meiſten Flüſſe von den Bergen herabkommen, wodurch ihr Waſſer ſehr trüb und ſchlammigt wird.*
The river Adda falls into the Lago di Como, and running out at the other end loſes itſelf at laſt in the Po.	*Der Addafluſs ergieſst ſich in den Lago di Como, kömmt auf der andern Seite deſſelben wieder hervor, und verliert ſich hierauf endlich in dem Po.*

This is very ſtrange, conſidering that —

This wind continuing.

The navigation amongſt theſe iſlands was totally changed; rocks appearing, where it was formerly deep water; and many of the ſtraits and ſhallows were entirely filled up.

Alexander taming Bucephalus.

— and from its income the inhabitants are able to purchaſe as much corn as they want for their conſumtion, they not cultivating enough of it themſelves for that purpoſe.

They work themſelves into its ſubſtance, which hardening round them, they are for ever preſerved in the greateſt, perfection.

Dies iſt ſehr ſonderbar, wenn man bedenkt, daſs —

Da dieſer Wind anhielt.

Die Schiffahrt zwiſchen dieſen Inſeln ward ganz v e r ä n d e r t. Es erſchienen Klippen, wo das Waſſer zuvor tief war; und viele Meerengen und ſeichte Plätze dagegen wurden gänzlich angefüllt.

Alexander welcher den Bucephalus zähmt.

Und für deſſen Ertrag befinden ſich die Einwohner im Stande ſoviel Korn zu kaufen, als ſie zu i h r e r Konſumtion brauchen. Denn ſie ſelbſt erzielen davon nicht ſoviel, als zu dieſem Behuf h i n l ä n g l i c h ſein würde.

Sie (die Fliegen) arbeiten ſich ſelbſt in deſſen Subſtanz hinein. Dieſe verhärtet ſich ſelbſt um ſie herum, und ſo werden ſie auf immer in der gröſsten Vollkommenheit erhalten.

He uncovered the roof of a great part of it, and thereby letting in the foul weather upon the cardinals, ſoon forced their eminencies to an election.	*Er dekte das Dach ab, und lieſs Ihre Eminenzen die rauhe Witterung fühlen. Dies verſezte ſie ſehr bald in die Nothwendigkeit zu einer Wahl zu ſchreiten.*

* * *

As we are ſpeaking of the churches of Rome.	*Da wir ſo eben von den Kirchen zu Rom ſprechen.*
The ſaints are perpetually coming down in Perſon, and working miracles, as the heathen gods of old.	*Gerade wie weiland die heidniſchen Götter, erſcheinen auch die Heiligen unaufhörlich in Perſon, und verrichten Wunder wie ſie.*
I have been endeavouring	*Ich habe mir Mühe gegeben*
I have been inquiring.	*Ich habe nachgeforſcht.*
Our ſhip was going ſo ſmooth	*Unſer Schiff ging ſo ſanft*
I had been looking with a good glaſs all round.	*Ich hatte mich mit Beihülfe eines guten Glaſes, überall umgeſehen.*

Conf. N. 33.

* * *

The common travelling.	*Die gewöhnliche Art zu reiſen.*

The haughty robber aſſured him, that he diſdained taking money of a poor prieſt.	*Der ſtolze Räuber verſicherte ihn, daſs er ſichs zur Schande rechnen würde, von einem armen Prieſter Geld zu nehmen.*
When he had done ſpeaking	*Als er aufgehört hatte zu reden*
Without being	*Ohne zu ſein*
At firſt entering	*Beim erſten Eintritt*
I cannot forbear thinking	*Ich kann nicht umhin zu glauben*
They ſeldom have preaching on a ſunday.	*Es wird hier ſelten des Sontags gepredigt.*
The people were ſo enraged at St. Antonio for allowing the Spaniards to plunder their town.	*Das Volk war ſo ergrimmt auf den Heiligen Antonius darüber daſs er den Sp. erlaubt hätte die Stadt zu plündern.*
The greateſt pleaſure I took was in ſeeing the fields, that —	*Das gröſste Vergnügen was ich dabei genoſs, beſtand in dem Anblick der Gefilde, welche —*
The viceroy did not ſtick at impriſoning and chaſtiſing them very ſeverely.	*Der Vicekönig trug kein Bedenken, ſie mit Gefängniſs und anderweitiger Strafe aufs ſchärfſte zu belegen.*

I had

I had twice an opportunity of ſeeing the operation of this pretended miracle, and muſt confeſs, I think it ſo far from being a real miracle, that —

Ich hatte zweimal Gelegenheit der Operation dieſes Wunders zuzuſehen, und ich geſtehe es, ich bin ſoweit davon entfernt, es für ein wirkliches Wunder zu halten, daſs —

Capable of bearing arms

Fähig die Waffen zutragen

Such as have a proſpect of being choſen.

Diejenigen welche eine Wahrſcheinlichkeit für ſich haben, daſs ſie werden gewählt werden.

They were under a neceſſity of borrowing from their predeceſſors, and imitating ſome part of their idolatry.

Sie befanden ſich in der Nothwendigkeit von ihren Vorgängern zu borgen, und einiges von ihrer Abgötterei nachzuahmen.

Another way of dreſſing up the Madonna, is ſticking a huge amber necklace upon the picture acroſs the neck.

Noch eine andere Art die Mutter Gottes auszuſtaffiren beſteht darinn, daſs ſie eine gewaltig groſſe bernſteinerne Halsſchnur auf dem Gemälde queer über den Hals heften.

Beſides this particular cauſe, we may aſſign another, that has very much contributed to the raiſing the ſituation of ſeveral parts of Rome.

Auſſerdem läſst ſich noch ein anderer Umſtand angeben, der vieles zur Erhöhung der Lage von manchen Gegenden Roms beigetragen hat.

* * *

The fatigue of our crossing the Appennines.	*Unsere bei Ersteigung der Appenninen erlittene Beschwerden.*
Upon my going to the top of it.	*Indem ich die Zinne desselben bestieg*
That orator's having purchased a villa here.	*Der Umstand dass dieser Redner sich hier eine Villa gekauft hatte.*
This perhaps might occasion Virgil's burying Misenus under it.	*Dies mag vielleicht den Virgil veranlasst haben, den Misenus darunter zu begraben.*
We cannot doubt of it's having been a very terrible object.	*Es bleibt kein Zweifel übrig, dass es nicht ein sehr schreklicher Gegenstand sollte gewesen sein.*
On his owning he had.	*Da er gestand, er habe es gethan.*
They made no scruple of owning their having put several persons to death.	*Sie trugen kein Bedenken zu gestehen, dass sie manche Leute ermordet hätten.*
The real motives of our coming so fatiguing and disagreable a journey.	*Die wahre Ursache warum wir eine so mühsame und unangenehme Reise unternommen hätten.*
Nothwithstanding their adoring her with such fervency.	*Ohnerachtet sie dieselbe mit solcher Inbrunst verehren.*

With-

Without the mother's being under the leaſt anxiety.

Ohne daſs die Mutter dabei im geringſten verlegen oder ängſtlich wäre.

I was told that this was the ſeventh year of her dancing at the ſame ſeaſon.

Man ſagte mir daſs ſie nun ſchon ſeit ſieben Jahren jedesmal um dieſe Jahrszeit tanzte.

In about an hour's climbing.

Nachdem ich ohngefähr eine Stunde lange geklettert hatte.

* * *

PARTICIPIVM PASSIVI.

He took twenty ſix Julios offered him by a Cardinal.

Er nahm 26 Paoli, die ihm von einem Kardinal überreicht wurden.

We could obſerve the red-hot ſtones thrown to a vaſt height in the air.

Wir konnten die glühenden Steine bemerken, die der Berg in einer beträchtigen Höhe in die Luft ſchleuderte.

It is not of the exact conical form ſuppoſed common to all volcanos.

Er hat nicht ganz die Vollkommen kegelförmige Geſtalt, die (wie man annimt) allen Vulkanen gemein ſein ſoll.

Particularly the Malvaſia, well known all ever Europe.

Beſonders der Malvaſier, der in ganz Europae bekannt genug iſt.

The noiſe of ſome large river confined between narrow banks.	*Das Getöſ' eines groſſen Stroms, der in engen Ufern eingeſchloſſen iſt.*
It would infallibly have carried any thing thrown into it againſt that point.	*Er würde ohnfehlbar alles, was man hineingeworfen hätte, an jene Klippe getrieben haben.*
In the eaſt part of the Iſland called Val Demoni.	*In dem öſtlichen Theile der Inſel, der Val Demoni genant wird.*
The account given of mount Aetna by the old Sicilian authors.	*Die Nachrichten, die die alten Sicilianiſchen Schriftſteller vom Berge Aetna geben.*

11. b.

Subſtantiva Verbalia *in der Participialendung:*

beginning *Anfang*
buildings *Gebäude*
feeding *Futter*
feelings *Gefühle, Empfindungen*
hankerings *Trachten, Beſtreben*
lodgings *Wohnung*
offerings *Opfer*
openings *Oefnungen*
roarings *Gebrüll*
ſhadowings *Schattirungen*
ſhipping *Anzal von Schiffen*
thundering *Gedonner.*

11. c.

fiſhing - boat *Fiſcherkahn*
landing - place *Ort zum Anlanden*
looking - glaſs *Spiegel*
reaping - hook *Sichel*
ſmelling - bottle *Riechfläſchchen*
heart - burnings *Animoſitäten, Groll*
ſea - bathing *das Baden in der See.*

12.

12.

Zu den Derivationsarten A *(ſiehe Anm. N. 2.) gehören im Engliſchen unter andern auch die, welche entſtehen durch die Derivationsendung:*

ſhip, neſs, dom, hood

welche den primitiven Wörtern angehängt werden, und den Deutſchen Derivationsendungen

ſchaft, keit, heit, ung, niſs, thum u. a. m.

ohngefähr entſprechen z. B.

a.

friendſhip *Freundſchaft*
hardſhip *Beſchwerlichkeit*
his lordſhip *Sr:* } *- Herrlichkeit*
her ladyſhip *Ihre* }
landskip *Landſchaft*
her ſaintſhip *Ihre Heiligkeit*
workmanſhip *Arbeit des Künſtlers.*

b.

arbitrarineſs *Eigenmächtigkeit*
aukwardneſs *Unbehülflichkeit, tölpiſches Weſen.*
badneſs *ſchlechte Beſchaffenheit*
barrenneſs *öder Zuſtand, Unfruchtbarkeit*
bigneſs *Dikke*
buſineſs *Geſchäft*
cleanneſs *Reinlichkeit*
clearneſs *Klarheit*
coolneſs *Kühle*
correctneſs *Korrektheit*
darkneſs *Finſterniſs*
diſtinctneſs *Deutlichkeit*
drunkenneſs *Trunkenheit*
exactneſs *Genauigkeit*
firmneſs *Feſtigkeit*
fondneſs *Vorliebe, Hang, Trieb, Neigung zu Etwas*
forwardneſs *Kekheit*
fulneſs *Fülle*

gent-

gentleneſs *Sanftmuth*
goodneſs *Güte*
greatneſs *Gröſſe*
happineſs *Glükſeeligkeit*
holineſs *Heiligkeit*
idleneſs *Trägheit, Müſſiggang*
kindneſs *Gefälligkeit, Güte*
lazineſs *Schlaffheit, Faulheit*
littleneſs *Kleinheit*
lowneſs *Niedrigkeit*
meanneſs *Niederträchtigkeit*
mildneſs *Sanftheit (des Karakters)*
neatneſs *Sauberkeit*
nothingneſs *Nichtigkeit*
politeneſs *Geſchliffenheit*
poorneſs *Armſeeligkeit*
quietneſs *Ruhe*
raſhneſs *Uebereilung, Unbeſonnenheit, Hitze*
richneſs *Reichthum*
ſickneſs *Krankheit*
ſmallneſs *Kleinheit*
ſmoothneſs *glatte Oberfläche, ſanfte Berührung*
ſoftneſs *Sanftheit*
ſprightlineſs *Aufgewektheit*
ſtillneſs *Stille*
ſtubbornneſs *Hartnäkkigkeit*
ſweetneſs *Süſſigkeit*
thickneſs *Dikke*
variableneſs *Veränderlichkeit*
weakneſs *Schwäche*
whiteneſs *Weiſſe*
wilderneſs *Wildniſs*
wildneſs *Wildheit*
wretchedneſs *Elend.*

* * *

conſciousneſs *Bewuſstſein*
courteousneſs *Höflichkeit, Leutſeligkeit*
licentiousneſs *Ausgelaſſenheit*
pompouſneſs *Prunk*
populouſneſs *Volksmenge*
viciousneſs *Laſterhaftigkeit*
voluptuousneſs *Wolluſtigkeit*

* * *

chear-

chearfulneſs *Fröhlichkeit* uſefulneſs *Nüzlichkeit.*

c.

freedom *Freiheit* wiſdom *Weiſheit.*
kingdom *Königreich*

d.

likelihood *Wahrſcheinlichkeit* neighbourhood *Nachbarſchaft.*

13.

Die Engliſche Derivationsendung an *ſtammt aus der Lateiniſchen Sprache — wo ſie* anus *lautet — her. Eigentlich ſind die derivirten Wörter, die dieſe Endung haben, Adjektiva, und werden auch dabei zugleich häufig — wie dies auch bei andern Adjektiven oft der Fall iſt — als Subſtantiva gebraucht.*

a. Adjectiva.

the African pirates
an arabian beauty
the Calabrian and Sicilian ſide
the chriſtian princes
the European nations
the guardian angel
the Heſperian ſhore
the human heart
the Neapolitan bay
the pagan high-prieſt
a pariſian marquis
Republican ſpirit
the Roman catholic church
a ſilvan ſcene
a Tuſcan veſſel
the Venetian ſenate
the Volcanian or Aeolian iſlands

b.

b. Subſtantiva.

arithmetician *Arithmetiker*
barbarian *Barbar*
chriſtian *Chriſt*
Corſican *Korſe*
Etruſcan *Etruſker*
guardian *Vorſteher*
German *Deutſcher*
hiſtorian *Geſchichtſchreiber*
Italian *Italiäner*
Ligurian *Ligurier*
magician *Zauberer*
mediterranean *mittelländiſche Meer*
muſician *Muſiker*
Ocean *Ocean*
Pariſian *Pariſer*
Patrician *Patricier*
phyſician *Arzt*
Piſan *Piſaner*
Roman *Römer*
valetudinarian *Kränkelnder*
Venetian *Venetianer.*

14.

Die Pronomina relativa which, who, that, *werden im Engliſchen oft ausgelaſſen. z. B.*

There is nothing * makes men ſharper, and ſets their hands and wits more at work than want.

Silius Italicus in the beautiful deſcription * he has given us of it.

The ſtatues are all of marble, and generally well cut, but the moſt valuable one * they have, is —

To ſhow the value * they have for the workmans.

The Venetians dare not exaſperate them by the loads * they lay on other provinces.

Be

Be not unmindful of all the benefits * he has bestowed upon you.

— which is an advantage * the Hollanders want

The great heaps of dirt * it brings along with it

This makes the Venetian nuns famous for the liberties * they allow themselves.

There are several reasons * would make a man believe —

There is still a benefit * the pope enjoys above all other sovereigns.

The wine that grows here, is better than any * I met with on the cold side of the Appennines.

The name * he was called by

The palace * he had, when cardinal

The stones * we flung upon it

Most of the places * he mentions

A liquor * they had often heard of.

After all the offerings * they have made, the churches * they have built, and monuments * they have raised to her memory.

The fatigue of our journey was very agreeably relieved by the variety of scenes * we passed through.

Below is represented the circumstance * the party was in.

The warmth of enthusiastic devotion * they often feel before their favourite saint.

The greatest pleasure * I took, was —

The temple, which all the writers of the antiquities of this place suppose to have been the same * Virgil describes in his Aeneid.

The evening of the same day * I left Trapani.

15. a.

Die gegenwärtige Nummer betrift (so wie auch die folgende) solche Englische Derivationsarten, wo zwischen den derivirten und den Stammwörtern ***in der äussern Form*** *kein Unterschied ist: ein Fall, der zu den Eigenheiten der Englischen Sprache gehört. Er findet unter andern Statt:*

Zwischen vielen Verbis *und den von ihnen derivirten* Substantivis Verbalibus. *z. B.*

Stammverba	Substantiva verbalia.
to aid *helfen*	aid *Hülfe*
to answer *antworten*	answer *Antwort*
to appeal *appelliren*	appeal *Appellation*
to approach *herannähern*	approach *Herannäherung*
to awe *in Erstaunen setzen*	awe *ehrfurchtsvolles Staunen*
to bite *beissen*	bite *Biss*
to boast *sich einer Sache rühmen, womit pralen*	boast *dasjenige dessen man sich rühmt*
to break *brechen*	break *Bruch, Anbruch*
to bribe *bestechen*	bribe *das womit man einen besticht*

to call

to call *rufen*	call *Ruf*
to change *verändern*	change *Veränderung*
to charge *laden, auftragen*	charge *Ladung, Auftrag*
to coin *prägen*	coin *Gepräg, Münze*
to command *befehlen*	command *Befehl*
to conſent *einwilligen*	conſent *Einwilligung*
to curſe *fluchen*	curſe *Fluch*
to dawn *Tag werden*	dawn *das Tagen*
to drain *das Waſſer ableiten, abzapfen*	drain *Waſſerablaſs, Ort wo ſich das Gewäſſer ſammlet*
to dread *fürchten, für etwas zittern*	dread *Furcht und Zittern*
to dreſs *kleiden*	dreſs *Anzug*
to employ *emploïer*	employ *emploï*
to fear *fürchten*	fear *Furcht*
to frown *ſauer ſehen*	frown *ſauer Geſicht*
to fall *fallen*	fall *Fall*
to glow *glühen*	glow *Wärme, heiſſes Gefühl*
to groan *ächzen*	groan *Geächze*
to grunt *grunzen*	grunt *Gegrunze*
to help *helfen*	help *Hülfe*
to hope *hoffen*	hope *Hofnung*
to increaſe *vermehren*	increaſe *Anwachs, Vermehrung*
to kiſs *küſſen*	kiſs *Kuſs*
to look *blikken, ſchauen*	look *Blick*
to love *lieben*	love *Liebe*
to make *machen*	make la façon
to paint *malen*	paint *Malerei*
to produce *hervorbringen*	produce *Hervorbringung, Reſultat, Werk*
to purchaſe *kaufen*	purchaſe *Kauf*

to reach *reichen*	reach *Erreichung*, la portée
to reign *regieren*	reign *Regierung*
to remain *übrig bleiben*	remains *Ueberbleibſel*
to return *zurükkehren*	return *Rükkehr*
to reward *belohnen*	reward *Belohnung*
to riſe *ſich erheben, entſtehen*	riſe *Entſtehung*, *Urſprung*, *Aufſtand*
to roar *brüllen*	roar *Gebrüll*
to ſhow *zur Schau ſtellen, zeigen, bezeigen*	ſhow *Schau*, *Anblik*, *Bezeigung*
to ſkip *hüpfen*	ſkip *Gehüpf*
to ſtalk *Spaniſche Schritte nehmen, ſtolz einhergehen*	ſtalk *Spaniſcher Schritt*, *ſtolzer Gang*
to ſtay *verweilen*	ſtay *Aufenthalt*, *Station*
to ſtruggle *mit Händen und Füſſen arbeiten, kämpfen, ſtreben*	ſtruggle *Kampf*, *Arbeit*, *Gegenſtreben*
to ſtrut *trotzig einhergehen*	ſtrut *trotziger Gang*
to ſtudy *ſtudiren*	ſtudy *Studium*
to ſurprize *befremden*	ſurprize *Befremdung*
to talk *reden, ſchwatzen*	talk *Gerede*
to taſte *koſten*	taſte *Geſchmak*
to threat *drohen*	threat *Drohung*
to touch *berühren*	touch *Berührung*, *Zug*, *Pinſelſtrich*
to trade *handeln*	trade *Handel*, *Gewerb*
to uſe *brauchen*	uſe *Gebrauch*
to walk *wandeln, luſtwandeln*	walk *Spaziergang*
to want *bedürfen*, *Mangel leiden*	want *Bedürfniſs*, *Mangel*

to wor-

to worſhip *anbeten*	worſhip *Anbetung, Verehrung*
to yawn *ſich aufthun, jähnen*	yawn hiatus.

* * *

Folgende Subſtantiva Verbalia *kommen in der äuſſern Form zwar nicht ganz mit ihren Stammverbis überein: der ganze Unterſchied beſteht aber doch nur*

theils in einer kleinen Conſonantveränderung am Ende: und zwar wird verwandelt

das d *in* t

to aſcend *beſteigen*	aſcent *der Weg herauf*
to deſcend *herabſteigen*	deſcent *der Weg herab*
to extend *ausſtrekken*	extent *Erſtrekkung*
to gild *vergolden*	gilt *Vergoldung*
to rend *zerreiſſen*	rent *Riſs*

das v *in* f

to believe *glauben*	belief *Glaube*
to grieve *bekümmern*	grief *Beſchwerde, Kummer*
to relieve *erleichtern, ſoulager*	relief *Erleichterung*
to ſtrive *ſtreben, trachten*	ſtrife *Beſtreben*

das k *in* ch

to break *brechen*	breach *Durchbruch, brèche*
to ſpeak *ſprechen*	ſpeech *Rede*

das ſe *in* ce

to adviſe *benachrichtigen, Rath geben*	advice *Nachricht, guter Rath*
to chaſe *verjagen*	chace *Jagd*

theils beſteht ferner jener Unterſchied in einer Vocalveränderung in der Mitte z. B.

to abide *ſich aufhalten*	abode *Ort des Aufenthalts*
to bathe *baden*	bath *Bad*
to bleſs *ſegnen*	bliſs *Segen, Zuſtand der Seligkeit*
to breathe *athmen, wehen*	breath *Athem, Lüftchen*
to breed *brüten*	brood *Brut, Geſchlecht*
to feed *füttern, ſpeiſen*	food *Nahrung, Speiſe, Unterhalt*
to float *ſchwimmen*	fleet *Flotte*
to ſell *verkauffen*	ſale *Verkauf*
to ſing *ſingen*	ſong *Geſang*
to ſtrike *frapper*	ſtroke *Schlag, Zug, trait*
to tell *ſagen, erzälen*	tale *Erzälung, conte*
to wreathe *winden (einen Kranz)*	wreath *Kranz*

Beides zugleich — eine Vocalveränderung in der Mitte und eine Conſonantveränderung am Ende — findet Statt in folgenden Beiſpielen:

to live *leben*	life *Leben*
to looſe *verlieren*	loſs *Verluſt*
to prove *beweiſen*	proof *Beweiſs*
to ſtink *ſtinken*	ſtench *Geſtank*

15. b.

Zu der Derivationsart 15. a. *gehören auch folgende Beiſpiele, die dabei zugleich, als Compoſitionsarten, unter Num* 10. d. *gehören:*

to

to ake *ſchmerzen*	tooth - ake *Zahn-ſchmerz*
to break *brechen*	day - break *Anbruch des Tages*
to quake *zittern, beben*	earth - quake *Erdbeben*
to ſet *ſetzen*	ſun - ſet *Sonnenuntergang*
to ſhed *verſchütten, ausgieſſen*	bloodſhed *Blutvergieſſen*
to wreck *zertrümmern*	ſhip - wreck *Schiffbruch.*

16.

Ferner findet auch die in der vorhergehenden Nummer erwähnte Gleichheit in der äuſſern Geſtalt ſtatt

erſtlich bei verſchiedenen, von Subſtantivis *und* Nominibus propriis *derivirten Adjectiven, und umgekehrt*

zweitens bei verſchiedenen Subſtantiven die von Adjectiven derivirt ſind.

* * *

a. *Beiſpiele vom erſten Fall.*

Von folgenden Subſtantiven und Nominibus propriis:

amber *Bernſtein*	heathen *Heiden*
brick *Ziegelſtein*	melancholy *Melancholie*
croſs *Kreuz*	north *Norden*
cryſtall *Kryſtall*	proſe *Proſa*
damp *Dampf*	rebel *Rebell*
earneſt *Erneſt*	ſalt *Salz*
eaſt *Oſten*	

ſilver *Silber* (Barbary, Bourbon, Burgundy, Chigi, Levant, Lipari, London, Ottoman, Saracen, Vatican.)

werden — mit gänzlicher Beibehaltung der äuſſern Form — folgende Adjectiva dirivirt:

an amber necklace *eine bernſteinerne Halsſchnur*

brick walls *Mauern von Ziegelſteine*

the croſs figure *die Figur eines Kreutzes*

the cryſtal ſtream *der Kryſtallene Strom*

it is exceedingly damp *Sie (die Grotte) iſt auſſerordentlich dampfig*

at the earneſt deſire *auf das dringende Verlangen*

the eaſt end *die Oeſtliche Spitze*

the heathen gods *die heidniſchen Götter*

the heathen temples *die heidniſchen Tempel*

a melancholy concert *ein melancholiſches Konzert*

the muſic was melancholy *die Muſik war melancholiſch*

the north end *die Nördliche Spitze*

the proſe language *die Sprache in Proſe*

the rebel giants *die rebelliſchen Giganten*

ſalt vapour *ſalzige Ausdünſtung*

the ſilver Teſin *der ſilberfarbene Teſin*

the Barbary corſairs *die Korſaren aus der Barbarei*

the

the Bourbon miniſtry *die bourbonſche Regierung*

Burgundy *Burgunder (Wein)*

one of the the Chigi family *einer von der Chigiſchen Familie*

the Levant ſhips *die Schiffe aus der Levante*

the Levant trade *der Handel nach der Levante*

the Lipari iſlands *die Lipariſchen Inſeln*

the London merchant *der Kaufmann von London*

the Ottoman empire *das Ottomanniſche Reich*

The Saracen tyranny *die Tyrannei der Seracenen*

the Vatican library *die Vatikaniſche Bibliothek.*

* * *

b. *Beiſpiele vom zweiten Fall*

Stamm Adjectiva	Derivirte Subſtantiva
calm *windſtill*	calm *Windſtille*
cold *kalt*	cold *Kälte*
cunning *liſtig, verſchlagen*	cunning *Liſt*
frolic *luſtig*	frolic *Luſtbarkeit*
hollow *hol*	hollow *Hölung*
magic *magiſch*	magic *Magie*
moral *moraliſch*	morals *Moraliſche Lehren*
new *neu*	news *Neuigkeiten*
politic *politiſch*	politics *Politic*
rich *reich*	riches *Reichthümer*

ridicule *lächerlich*	ridicules *Lächerlichkeiten*
ſhallow *ſeicht*	ſhallows *ſeichte Oerter*
ſtrait *enge*	ſtraits *Meerenge*
ſweet *ſüſs*	ſweets *Süſſigkeiten*
wild *wild*	wilds *Wilderniſſe.*

Eine kleine Vocalveränderung in der Mitte findet indeſs auch hier in einigen Fällen ſtatt, z. B.

full *voll*	fill *Fülle*
hot *heiſs*	heat *Hitze*
proud *ſtolz*	pride *Stolz.*

17.

Zu den Derivationsarten A. c. (conf. *Num.* 2.) *gehört auch die folgende:*

Stammverba	*Derivirte Subſtantiva*
to cleave *ſpalten*	cleft *Spalte*
to complain *klagen*	complaint *Klage*
to contemn *verachten*	contempt *Verachtung*
to deceive *betrügen*	deceit *Betrug*
to deſerve *verdienen*	deſert *Verdienſt*
to draw *ziehen*	draught *Zug, hauſtus*
to fly *fliehen*	flight *Flucht*
to give *geben*	gift *Gabe*
to purſue *verfolgen*	purſuit *Verfolgung*
to reſtrain *einſchränken*	reſtraint *Einſchränkung*
to ſee *ſehen*	ſight *Geſicht, Anblick*
to think *denken*	thought *Gedanke*
to weigh *wägen*	weight *Gewicht.*

18.

18.

Im Deutſchen ſagt man:

die Lage des Hauſes iſt ſchön —

und auch:

das Haus iſt ſchön *gelegen.*

Im erſten Fall iſt ſchön *ein* Adjectiv, *und im zweiten ein* Adverbium. *Im Deutſchen ſind alſo in dieſem, und andern Fällen von der Art, das* Adjectivum *und das* Adverbium *in der äuſſern Geſtalt völlig elnander gleich.*

Nicht ſo im Engliſchen. Hier unterſcheidet ſich das derivirte Adverbium *von ſeinem* Stamm-Adjectivo *durch ein am Ende angehengtes* ly: *und ſo würde ſich alſo z. B. in den beiden oberwähnten Fällen der Engländer folgendermaſſen ausdrüken:*

the ſituation of the houſe is beautiful.

the houſe is beautifully ſituated.

Mehrere Beiſpiele hievon ſind folgende:

Stamm-Adjectiva	Derivirte Adverbia
neat *hübſch*	neatly built *hübſch gebauet*
perfect *vollkommen*	the lake perfectly reſembles a ſea *Der See gleicht vollkommen einem Meere*
ſlow *langſam*	Mincio riſing ſlowly from his bed *Der langſam aus ſeinem* Bett *hervortretende Mincio*

rich

rich *reich*	the church is very richly adorned *Die Kirche ist sehr reichlich ausgeschmükt*
quick *geschwind*	they quickly ranged themselves *Sie stellten sich geschwind in Ordnung*
strong *stark*	strongly fortified *stark bevestiget.*

Wir zeichnen hier noch solche derivirte Adverbia besonders aus, welche derivirt sind

a. *von Adjectiven auf* full.
(conf. *Num.* 1.)

beautifully *schön*
carefully *sorgfältig*
chearfully *freudig, mit Freuden*
disrespectfully *unehrerbietiger Weise*
doubtfully *voller Zweifel*
dreadfully *schreklich*
faithfully *treu*
plentifully *überflüssig, im Ueberfluss*
powerfully *mächtiglich*
wonderfully *wunderbarer Weise.*

* * *

b. *von Adjectiven auf* al
(conf. 5. b.)

accidentally *zufälliger Weise*
actually *actuellement*
annually *jährlich*
continually *beständig*
effectually *wirklich, in der That*
equally *gleicherweise*
especially *insbesondere*
finally *am Ende*
formally *förmlich*
generally *im Allgemeinen.*

gra-

gradually *gradatim, stuffenweise*
horizontally *horizontal*
litterally *buchstäblich*
naturally *natürlicher-Weise*
occasionally *gelegentlich*
originally *ursprünglich*
perpetually *unaufhörlich*
principally *vorzüglich*
really *reellement*
totally *gänzlich*
universally *allgemein, durchaus.*

* * *

c. *von Adjectiven auf* ous (conf. *Num.* 4.)

commodiously *bequemlich*
copiously *reichlich, im Ueberfluss*
curiously *auf eine curiöse Art*
egregiously *ausnehmend*
gloriously *prächtig*
prodigiously *auf eine wunderbare Art*
spontaneously *von selbst, von freien Stükken.*

* * *

d. *von Adjectiven fremden Ursprungs auf* able, *oder* ible

admirably *wunderbarlich*
agreeably *auf eine angenehme Art*
comfortably *erfreulicher Weise*
considerably *beträchtlich*
contemptibly *verächtlich*
despicably *geringschätzig*
hospitably *gastfreundschaftlich*
inevitably *unvermeidlich*
insensibly *unvermerkt*
peaceably *friedlich*
possibly *möglicherweise*

pro-

probably *wahrscheinlich*
proportionably *proportionirlich*
remarkably *auf eine merkwürdige Art*
sensibly *merklich.*

* * *

e. *von* Participiis Activi

accordingly *sonach, dem zu Folge*
charmingly *auf eine entzükkende Art*
exceedingly *über alle Massen*
seemingly *vermuthlich, dem Scheine nach*
surprisingly *zum Erstaunen*
willingly *gern und willig.*

* * *

f. *von* Participiis Passivi.

confusedly *in Unordnung*
deservedly *verdientermassen*
wretchedly *elendiglich. jämmerlicherweise.*

19.

Es ist aus der Französischen Sprache bereits bekannt, dass es dort ein grosser Fehler ist, zu sagen: se prendre la liberté. Ein gleiches findet auch im Englischen statt, wo also ein Deutscher sich ebenfalls dadurch, dass man im Deutschen „sich die Freiheit nehme„ sagt, nicht verführen lassen muss, einen Germanismum zu begehen, wenn er eben dasselbe auf Englisch sagen will. Den hier heisst's, so wie im Französischen:

to take the liberty: (prendre la liberté)

und so auch:

I take the libertv: (Ie prends la liberté) *u. s. w.*

Die

Die Gefahr aber, durch ſeine Mutterſprache zu einem Fehler verleitet zu werden, iſt in dieſem und allen andern Fällen von der Art, ſehr groſs. Das beſte Mittel dawider iſt wol dieſes, daſs man ſich dergleichen Fälle, und die vorkommenden Beiſpiele von denſelben fleiſſig ſammle, und überleſe; und das wollen wir unter andern auch in der gegenwärtigen Rubric in Anſehung desjenigen Falls thun, da der Engländer bloſs ein ſimples Verbum Actívum *braucht, da, wo man ſich im Deutſchen oder auch im Franzöſiſchen eines* Verbi reciproci *bedient*

to abide *ſich aufhalten*
to aſſemble *ſich verſammlen*
to baſk *ſich ſonnen* (apricari)
to behave *ſich betragen*
to croſs *ſich durchkreutzen*
to endeavour *ſich bemühen*
to engage *ſich anheiſchig machen*
to enlarge *ſich erweitern*
to extend *ſich erſtrekken*
to flock ſ'attrouper
to form *ſich formiren*
to harden *ſich verhärten*
to imagine *ſich einbilden*
to meet *ſich begegnen*
to move *ſich bewegen*
to open *ſich öfnen*
to ſkulk *ſich heimlich verborgen halten*, (deliteſcere)
to ſtop (ſ'arrêter)
to ſtretch *ſich erſtrekken*
to ſtrip *ſich entkleiden*
to twiſt *ſich winden*
to walk (ſe promener)
to widen *ſich erweitern*
to wonder *ſich wundern* (mirari.)

20.

*In vielen Fällen, wo unſere Deutſchen Subſtantiva bloſs den Singular haben, und kein Plural von ihnen gebräuchlich iſt *), findet gleichwol im Engliſchen — ſo wie in dieſem Fall gewöhnlich auch im Lateiniſchen oder im Franzöſiſchen — ein Plural ſtatt, wegen deſſen Ueberſetzung man im Deutſchen verlegen zu ſein pflegt. Man muſs dann gewöhnlich entweder ganz auf den Plural im Deutſchen Verzicht thun; oder ſich mit dem Plural eines andern ähnlichen Worts behelfen, z. B.*

amours (amores) *Liebſchaften*
aſhes (cineres)
colds (frigora)
dews (rores)
the Eaſt-Indies (les Indes orientales)
fires (ignes)
handfulls (poignées)
heats (calores)
heavens (coeli)
honours (honores) *Ehrenbezeugungen*
ices (glaces)
the Indies (les Indes)
lives (vitae)
marbles (marmora)
rains (imbres)
reeds (cannae)
ſands (arenae)
ſilks (ſoies) *ſeidne Zeuge*
ſnows (nives)
ſpectacles (lunettes) *Brille*
ſtairs *Treppe*
temples (tempora) *Schläfe*
thanks (gratiae)
thunders (tonitrua)
waters (aquae) *Gewäſſer*

* * *

Dagegen findet im Engliſchen in einigen Fällen ein Nomen collectivum †) *ſtatt, wo*

*) *z. B. Waſſer, Ehre, Liebe u. a. m.*

†) Nomen collectivum *heiſst ein ſolches, welches zwar in der bloſſen Singularendung ſtatt findet, aber da-*

wo die Deutsche Sprache statt dessen sich des Plurals bedient, z. B.

cannon ball *Kanonenkugeln* fowl *Vögel Federvieh* fruit *Früchte.*

21.

Als eine Eigenheit der Englischen Sprache bemerken wir hier, dass in derselben bei einem Nomine collectivo *(s. die vorige Nummer) das dazu gehörige* Verbum *oder* Pronomen *gewöhnlich im* Plurali *steht, der Singularendung des* Nominis collectivi *ohnerachtet, z. B.*

The poultry consume the fruit

The people are esteemed very honest

The people were so enraged at St. Antonio

These dangerous people

Immediately after a pope is chosen the mob run and riffle the palace he had when cardinal

I shall not mention any thing of the clergy, who are sufficiently reproached —

The island of Lipari from which all the rest take their name

A society who called themselves the society of St. Paul

When every body else were on their knees

The

dabei doch in seiner Bedeutung, eine Pluralität von einzelnen darunter begriffenen Dingen einerlei Art anzeigt.

The young couple are not allowed to taste of the marriage - feast

The whole nation are poets

The populace spend most of their time in dancing and playing

The clergy of Corsica in general are not as yet very learned

A great number of them were killed.

22.

Das Widerspiel von dem in der vorhergehen- Nummer erwähnten, und mit Beispielen belegten Fall — da nehmlich bei einem im Singular stehenden Substantiv das dazu gehörige Verbum oder Pronomen im Plural steht — findet im Englischen statt bei einigen Substantiven, die ohnerachtung ihrer Pluralendung dennoch den Singular des zu ihnen gehörigen Verbums oder Pronomens verstatten, oder vielmehr erfodern z. B.

this means *dies Mittel*

a happy news *eine glükliche Botschaft*

this is probably the remains of some ancient rite

Dies ist vermuthlich das Ueberbleibsel einer alten Gewohnheit.

23.

Die gegenwärtige Nummer enthält Beispiele von einer Construction, mit der sich ein Lehrling der Englischen Sprache wohl bekannt machen muss:

That

That I had heard ſo much of *Wovon ich ſo vieles gehört hatte*

The great quantities of fiſh, that their ſeas abound with *Die groſſe Menge von Fiſchen, womit ihre Seen angefüllt ſind*

The carnival of Venice is every where talked of *Vom Karneval zu Venedig wird allenthalben geſprochen*

Several pleaſures which may be met with on the continent *Manche Vergnügungen die man ſich auf dem veſten Lande verſchaffen kann*

The variety of ſcenes * we paſſed through *Die Mannigfaltigkeit und Abwechſelungen der Scenen durch welche wir kamen*

The name * he was called by *Der Name den er führte*

When one conſiders, what incredible multitudes of people it abounded with *Wenn man bedenkt mit was für einer unglaublichen Menge Volks es angefüllt war*

Who do you think theſe truſty guards were compoſed of *Was meinen ſie wol, aus was für Leuten dieſe ſichere Bedekkung beſtand?*

He aſked me, what country we were of? *Er fragte mich, wo wir her wären?*

A liquor * they had often heard of *Ein Getränk von dem ſie oft gehört hatten*

They declared that pontio was a much better fellow, than they had ever taken him

*) *die Beiſpiele bei denen ſich ein Sternchen befindet, gehören zugleich mit zu dem praktiſchen Beiſpielen von Nummer 14.*

him for *Sie erklärten Pontius ſei ein weit beſſerer Kerl als ſie je von ihm geglaubt hätten*

It is a ſin, that none of us will ever be damned for *Das iſt eine Sünde derentwegen nie jemand von uns verdammt werden wird*

She retired to the mountains, and was never more heard of *Sie begab ſich in die Gebirge, und man hörte nie wieder was von ihr*

There is not a ſpring or fountain that I could hear of in the whole dominions *Nicht eine Quelle, nicht einen Bach konnte ich in der ganzen Gegend auskundſchaften*

This any one may be ſenſible of *Hievon kann ſich einjeder leicht überzeugen*

Below I repreſented the circumſtance * the party was in *Weiter unten iſt der Fall vorgeſtellt in dem ſich die reſpective Perſon befand*

'Tis what the people there are uſed to *Es iſt gerade das wozu die Leute hier gewöhnt ſind*

One of the beautifulleſt viſtas, that the eye can poſſibly paſs through *Eine der ſchönſten Ausſichten die das Auge möglicherweiſe nur immer durchwandern kann*

Of all the volcanos * we read of *Von allen Volkanen von denen wir ſchriftliche Nachrichten haben*

Whatever number of mules * we had occaſion for *Soviel Mauleſel als wir nur immer brauchen würden*

A kind

A kind of temple, which is made uſe of as an orcheſtra for muſic *Eine Art von Tempel welcher zum Orcheſter für die Muſic gebraucht wird*

What this ſingularity is owing to? let the learned determine *Was für einer Urſach dieſer ſonderbare Umſtand zuzuſchreiben ſei? das mögen die Gelehrten entſcheiden*

The ſtyle that young people are brought up in here *Die Art und Weiſe auf welche junge Leute hier erzogen werden*

This I had a very lively idea of *Hievon bekam ich eine lebhafte Vorſtellung.*

24.

Mit Beziehung auf das, was bereits in der 9ten *Rubrik dieſer Anmerkungen von dem Antheil geſagt worden iſt, den die Franzöſiſche Sprache an der Engliſchen hat, merken wir hier noch folgende aus der erſten in die leztere aufgenommene Wendungen, Redensarten, Wortfügungen u. ſ. w.*

It is he that has given you C'eſt lui qui Vous a donné

It is I C'eſt moi

It was here that the Normans landed C'etoit ici que etc.

It was with difficulty I could keep my countenance C'etoit avec peine que etc.

It is truly aſtoniſhing that ſuch a ſtory as this ſhould have gained ſuch credit amongſt the ancients; for it is not only their poets, but natural hiſtorians and philoſophers too, that take notice of it Ce n'eſt pas ſeulement leurs poetes etc.

Here then it is, we ſee, how greatly the manners can alter the character of a nation C'eſt donc ici que nous voions etc.

I own it was with much regret that I left that curious iſland C'etoit avec regret que etc.

Nach Art der Franzöſiſchen Redensart le roi mon maitre, *drükt ſich auch die Engliſche Sprache in dergleichen Fällen aus: z. B.* the princes their neighbours *u. a. m.*

To fall ſick tomber malade

To fight the gods combattre les Dieux

An hour and an half une heure & demi

He has been upon the point il a été ſur le point

I have been inquiring with regard to their winter ſeaſon, and find all agree, that, in general, it is much preferable to that of Naples a celle de Naples

After having paſſed après avoir paſſé

to take care prendre ſoin

Being

Being in extreme penury ſhe had not wherewithal to ſatisfy the demand elle n'avoit pas de quoi ſatisfaire etc.

25.

Folgende **deriv irte** Subſtantiva *gehören gröſstentheils zu der Derivationsart* A. b. (conf. *Num.* 2.) *indem ihre Stammwörter gröſstentheils* Adjectiva (*und zwar fremden Urſprungs* *) *ſind:*

ambaſſy *Ambaſſade, Geſandſchaft*
aſcendancy *Autorität, vielvermögender Einfluſs den Iemand auf einen Andern hat*
auditory *Auditorium, Hörſaal*
celibacy *Coelibat, Eheloſigkeit*
charity *Wohlthätigkeit*
conſtancy *Standhaftigkeit*
decency *Wohlſtand*
deficiency *Abgang, Mangel*
delicacy *Delikateſſe*
effeminacy *Weichlichkeit, weibiſches Weſen*
efficacy *Wirkſamkeit, Kraft*
eminency *Anhöhe, Eminenz*
excellency *Vortreflichkeit, Excellenz*
fervency *Hitze, Innbrunſt*
jealouſy *Eiferſucht*
infancy *Kindheit*
inſolvency *Inſolvenz, Unvermögen zu bezalen*
legacies *Vermächtniſſe*
luxury *Schwelgerei*
nobility *Adel*
policy *Polizei*
poverty *Armut*
pregnancy *Schwangerſchaft*
prophecy *Prophezeihung*
reluctancy *Widerwillen*

 re-

*) *Lateiniſchen nehmlich mehrentheils; zum Theil auch Franzoeſiſchen Urſprungs.*

repoſitory *Repoſitorium*
ſecrecy *Verſchwiegenheit*
tendency *Abzwekkung, Wirkung*
transparency *Durchſichtigkeit*
treaty *Traktat*
variety *Mannigfaltigkeit.*

26.

Eine der Engliſchen Sprache eigene Art von Gebrauch des Perfecti *in Fällen, wo die Deutſche und andere Sprachen ſich bloſs des* Praeſentis *bedienen, findet ſtatt in folgenden Beiſpielen:*

This only ſerved to raiſe the Jealouſy of the chriſtian princes, and about five-hundred years ago had like to have ended in the utter extirpation of the commonwealth

We intended to have paid our reſpects to the prince of Villa Franca, and to have delivered our letters

We were determined to have landed on the iſland, and to have attempted to examine the volcano

They expected to have been treated without mercy

We had like to have been overſet (*Wir waren in Gefahr umgeworfen zu werden.*)

27. a.

27. a.

Die Englischen Adjectiva *sind, bekanntermassen, indeclinabel und besonders dieser ihrer Indeclinabilität wegen lassen sich dieselben nicht recht wohl ohne ausdrükliche Hinzufügung des jedesmaligen dazu gehörenden Substantivs gebrauchen. Geschieht dies aber gleichwohl: so bedient man sich*

1. *dabei wenigstens gröstentheils der Beihülfe des Zalworts* one, *welches in diesem Falle auch einer Pluralendung empfänglich ist, und gleichsam die Stelle des ausgelassenen Substantivs vertritt z. B.*

They have a very severe law against any of their own body, that enters the town by another path, lest any new one should be worn out

There are, besides the great altar, several lesser ones

I have somewhere seen an observation, which seems to be a just one

Their favourite saints, particularly their female ones

The bay of Naples is the most delightful one that I ever saw

Of all the volcanos we read of, this seems to be the only one, that burns without ceasing.

2. *Bisweilen wird indessen das* one *nicht gebraucht, sondern das Adjectiv wirklich ohne dasselbe sowohl als auch ohne Begleitung seines*

Subſtantivs geſezt, welches leztere alſo jedesmal im Gedanken dabei ſupplirt werden muſs, z. B.

The ſickly, old and decrepit (*Die kränklichen, alten, und abgelebten Leute.*)

Venus Meretrix was only worſhipped by the looſe and voluptuous

There are in Rome two ſets of antiquities, the chriſtian and the heathen

Inhabited only by the rich, the gay and the luxurious

The beſieged, animated by this gallant ſacrifice of the fair.

Hieher gehören auch die Namen von einigen Nationen z. B.

the French: the Dutch: the Genoeſe: the Malteſe: the Calabreſe.

Anmerkung. Wenn die Pronomina Poſſeſſiva (*welche ebenfalls füglich zu den Adjectiven gerechnet werden können) auf eben die Weiſe, wie in den kurzvorhergehenden Fällen die eigentlichen Adjectiva, behandelt und gebraucht werden, ſo bleiben ſie nicht, wie dieſe, ganz unabgeändert, ſondern bekommen in dieſem Fall folgende kleine Abänderungen und Zuſätze am Ende:*

aus	my	*wird*	mine
—	thy	—	thine
—	her †	—	hers
—	our	—	ours
—	your	—	yours
—	their	—	theirs

† his *bleibt allein unverändert.*

* * *

27. b.

Hier folgen ein Paar practiſche Beiſpiele von dem in der vorſtehenden Anmerkung erwähnten Fall:

The iſland of Lipari was in Ariſtotles time, what Strombolo is in ours

This confidence ſoon acquired theirs

Hier ſteht auch folgende Bemerkung noch an ihrem gehörigen Orte, daſs nehmlich in ſolchen Fällen, wo wir im Deutſchen z. B. ſagen:

Einer von unſern Landesleuten

Dieſe ihre Aufmerkſamkeit

Einer ſeiner Sprüche

u. ſ. w

der Engländer ſich folgendermaſſeu ausdrükt:

A countryman of ours

This attention of theirs

A ſaying of his.

28.

Unter der gegenwärtigen Nummer will ich noch etwas ausfürlicher einige in die Wörterkunde gehörige Bemerkungen vortragen, die ich ſchon einmal an einem andern Orte †) mitgetheilt habe, und die nachforſchenden Sprachliebhabern auch hier nicht unwilkommen ſein werden.

Als nehmlich unſere Deutſche, oder vielmehr die alte germaniſche Sprache — von der bekantermaſſen auch die heutige Engliſche ein Abſpröſsling

† Deſſauiſche Jugendzeitung 48.tes Stük 1785.

ling ist — sich noch in ihrer ersten Roheit befand, war sie unter andern mit rauhen Consonanttönen reichlich versehen. Einige derselben, die gegenwärtig gar nicht mehr, weder in der Sprache noch in der Schrift der heutigen Abkömmlinge jener Stammsprache zu finden sind, und von deren Laut man sich kaum noch einen ungefähren Begrif machen kann, waren so rauh und hart, dafs unsere alten Germanischen Vorfahren, nachdem sie das Abendländische Römische Reich erobert hatten, und daselbst unter andern mit der Sprache und Schrift der Römer bekannt geworden waren, in der leztern gar keine Schriftzeichen, zur nothdürftig richtigen Bezeichnung solcher rauhen Töne, ausfindig machen konnten, als sie anfingen ihre eigene Sprache mit der erlernten Buchstabenschrift zu schreiben.

Anfänglich machten sie es, bei diesen Umständen, so dafs sie in der Sprache *jene rauhen Töne noch einige Zeitlang beibehielten; in der* Schrift *aber sich, zur Bezeichnung derselben, nothdürftig mit solchen Schriftzeichen behalfen, die wenigstens nur einigermassen jene rauhe* Sprachconsonanten *bezeichneten.*

Zu dieser leztern gehörte denn nun unter andern auch der, den sie vor dem w *oder* u; *ferner vor dem* l, *vor dem* r, *u. s. w. hören zu lassen pflegten, und zu dessen schriftlicher Bezeichnung sie sich izt mit dem* G *oder* CH *oder* H *behalfen, z. B.*

Gwerra *(Krieg)*	Chlodewig, Hlodewig
Gwallia	Chlotar
Gualtherus	
Guilielmus	Hroswitha.

Eben

Eben deswegen, weil hier das g *das* h *oder das* ch *nur nothdürftig das bezeichnete, was es bezeichnen sollte, findet man auch in den Schriftstellern der damaligen Zeiten in der Art die Deutschen Namen und andere Deutsche Wörter zu schreiben eine so grosse Verschiedenheit. Den Namen z. B. den wir heutiges Tages folgendermassen schreiben:* (Ludwig) *findet man bald* Chlodewig, *bald* Chlodoväus, *bald* Hlodwig *bald* Llodwig *u. s. w. geschrieben; je nachdem dem einen dieses den andere jenes Römische Schriftzeichen das passendste zu jenem rauhen Consonantton zu sein schien.*

Endlich wurden diese und mehrere dergleichen, vermittelst römischer Schriftzeichen nur nothdürftig schreibbaren Töne, den, durch Römische C u l t u r *verfeinerten, Germanen selbst zu rauh, und um dieser Rauheit abzuhelfen machten sie es so:*

a.

Entweder gaben sie, in dergleichen Wörtern, vor dem w (u) l, r *jenem rauhen Consonant in der Aussprache, und folglich auch in der Schrift, nach und nach gänzlich den Abschied, und so entstand z. B.*

aus	Guallia	-	Wallia †
—	Gualterus	-	Walter
—	Guilielmus	-	Wilhelm
—	Guelf	-	Welf
—	Chlodwig	-	Ludwig
—	Chlotar	-	Luther *u. s. w*

b.

† *Und daher der Name der sogenannten* Wallonen, *wie auch der Name des Fürstenthums* Wales *in England.*

b.

Oder sie liessen auch — bei solchen Wörtern nehmlich, wo das w *hinter jenem rauhen Consonant statt fand — mit unter dies* w *in der Aussprache weg, und behielten nur jenen davorstehenden Consonanten bei: aber, wohl zu merken! auch diesen mit ihm benommener Rauheit, indem sie nehmlich nach und nach seine Aussprache in die wirkliche Aussprache desjenigen Schriftzeichens verwandelten, mit welchen sie ihm bisher, nur* taliter qualiter, *bezeichnet hatten.*

So entstand. z. B. das Wort Gallien, *womit wir noch heutiges Tages das alte* Gwallia *benennen; und andere Wörter mehr, von denen ich sogleich noch einige anführen, zuvor aber dieses noch bemerken will, das in Ansehung der ursprünglichen altgermanischen Wörter, von denen diese ebenfalls abstammen, in den verschiedenen Töchtern der altgermanischen Sprache, die jene Wörter noch bis diesen Tag aufbewahrt haben, grösstentheils beide obige Fälle jedesmal zugleich statt finden, indem nehmlich die eine germanische Tochtersprache von einem respectiven altgermanischen Worte das* alte w, *die andere dagegen jenen vor dem* w *befindlich gewesenen Consonant — nach der verenderten Aussprache nehmlich — beibehalten hat.*

Schon mit dem bisher angeführten Wort Gallien *is dies der Fall: indem statt dessen in England der Name* Wales *— von dem bekannten Fürstenthume nehmlich — gebraucht wird: so wie man ferner auch diejenigen Bewohner der heutigen Niederlande, deren Muttersprache noch die alt-Französische ist* Wallonen *und nicht* Gallonen *oder* Gallier *nennt.*

Eben

Eben dieser Fall findet nun ferner statt in folgenden Beispielen:

guerre † *(im Französischen) ist ursprünglich ein und eben dasselbe Wort mit dem Englischen und Holländischen* war*: Beides bedeutet, wie bekannt soviel als* K*rieg.*

Ferner: statt guarderobe *im Französischen, sagt der Engländer* warderobe.

Statt gueter *auflauren, passen, heisst's im Englischen* to wait.

Statt guâter *verderben, verwüsten, im Italiänischen* ***guastare****; sagt der Engländer:* to waste.

Das Französische guise *ist unser Deutsches Weise, und das Englische* wise *in* likewise.

Die vier Rubriken der folgenden 29^ten^ Nummer betreffen ebenfalls noch solche Merkwürdigkeiten, die zur Wörterkenntniss gehören.

29. a.

Unter den vielen echtdeutschen Wörtern, die die Englische und unsere (Vorzugsweise so genannte) Deutsche Sprache, als zwei so nahe verwandte Deutsche Geschwister, mit einander gemein haben, findet bei manchen derselben der Fall statt, dass sie — obgleich ursprünglich einerlei, und eben dieselben Wörter — dennoch ***in ihrer Bedeutung*** *in den beiden Sprachen nach und nach etwas von einander abgewichen sind. Ein Umstand,*

† *Geschrieben wird zwar hier noch das* w *oder* u, *aber doch nicht mit ausgesprochen.*

stand, der bei zwei verschiedenen Sprachen desto erklärbarer ist, da dies selbst in einer und eben derselben Sprache oft der Fall ist.

Um mich in Ansehung dieses leztern Falls nur auf Beispiele aus unserer Muttersprache einzuschränken: so ist z. B. bekannt genug, was für eine grosse Abänderung die Länge der Zeit in der Bedeutung, in dem Gebrauch, in der Würde u. s. w. folgender Wörter: Weib, Jungfer, Bengel, Schalk, Märe — gemacht hat. Weib, ein Wort, in welchem man ehemals nichts anstössiges fand, selbst wenn es von den vornehmsten Weibern gebraucht ward, ist izt ein verächtlicher Ausdruk. Jungfer, sonst eine sehr ehrenvolle Benennung, ist izt nur für ganz gemeine Jungfern gut genug. Bengel, welches weiland, in dem besten Sinn von der Welt, einen jungen handvesten Kerl, von vollwichtigem körperlichen Innhalt, bedeutete, ist izt ein Schimpfwort. Und vollends das Wort Schalk! Ehemals bedeutete dieses nichts weniger als einen Officianten, einen Bedienten von Range † und was das Wort izt für einen Sinn hat, weis ein jeder. — Mit der Benennung Märe — der man noch wohl gar die Sylbe Schind vorsezt — belegt man izt nur noch solche Pferde, auf die der Abdekker die nächste Anwartschaft hat; anstatt dass es sonst, ohne die geringste verächtliche Nebenvorstellung, ein Pferd überhaupt bedeutete †.

Da also in einer und eben derselben Sprache die Bedeutung u. s. w. eines und eben des-

† Daher das noch heutiges Tages, zur Bezeichnung einer vornehmen Hofcharge gebräuchliche Wort Marschall (eigentlich Mareschallk) Welches also unsprünglich soviel bedeutet als denjenigen Bedienten der dem Marestall (Pferdestall) vorgesezt ist.

desselben Worts solchen Veränderungen unterworfen ist: so läst sichs, wie gesagt, sehr leicht erklären, wenn dies um sovielmehr bei verschiedenen statt findet, in Ansehung solcher Wörter die beiden Sprachen gemein, und ursprünglich ein und eben dieselben Wörter sind. Hier sind einige Beispiele von solchen Wörtern aus der Englischen und Deutschen Sprache:

* * *

to ride — *reiten*

Im Deutschen versteht man unter r e i t e n *nur diejenige Art und Weise des Transports, oder der Bewegung wobei das* Vehikel *ein Pferd oder sonst ein reitbares Thier ist. Im Englischen aber findet bei dem Zeitworte* to ride *die weitläufigere Bedeutung des lateinischen Verbums* v e h i *statt. Das Wort wird daher in dieser Sprache unter andern auch vom fahren in einem Wagen; ja sogar auch vom schwimmen der Schiffe auf dem Wasser, gebraucht. Folgendes sind zwei Beispiele von dieser leztern Bedeutung des Worts:*

A port secure for ships to ride

The largest ships of war may ride here in the most stormy weather.

* * *

Ihre ehemalige Würde haben in der Deutschen Sprache verloren, in der Englischen aber beibehalten, folgende Wörter:

Wife — *Weib (statt dessen muss man izt im Deutschen sagen:)*
— *Frau, Gemalin*

Master — *Meister* — *Herr*

Bull — *Bulle* — *Stier*
Knife — *Knief* — *Meſſer*
Fork — *Forke* — *Gabel*
Sword — *Schwerd* — *Degen.*

* * *

hound — *Hund*

In der allgemeinen Bedeutung, die im Deutſchen das Wort H u n d *hat, bedient ſich der Engländer des Worts* dog. Hound *dagegen hat bei ihm eine eingeſchränktere Bedeutung, und wird nur von Jagdhunden gebraucht.*

* * *

to ſtarve — *ſterben*

Im Engliſchen bedeutet to ſtarve *nur ſoviel als: langſam dahin ſchmachten, für Hunger, Froſt, Mangel und Noth faſt umkommen.*

* * *

Knave — *Knabe (Knappe)*

Im Deutſchen ſowohl als im Engliſchen iſt dieſes Wort --- nur in einer jeden von dieſen beiden Sprachen auf eine verſchiedene Art — von ſeiner ehemaligen Bedeutung abgewichen. Ehemals in den Ritterzeiten bedeutete es nehmlich einen Lehrling oder Kandidaten des Ritterſtandes; einen Waffenträger eines Ritters. Was es izt im Deutſchen bedeute? iſt bekannt. Im Engliſchen hat das Wort ohngefehr ein ähnliches Schikſal mit unſerm Deutſchen Worte S c h a l k *gehabt; indem* Knave *in dieſer Sprache heutiges Tages einen Betrüger, einen argliſtigen, verſchlagenen Buben bedeutet.*

* * *

weak — *weich*

Statt der Bedeutung, die das Wort weich im Deutschen hat, zeigt das weak *im Englischen eine mit der Weichheit nur verwandte Eigenschaft an* †. *Derselbe Fall findet statt mit dem Worte:*

* * *

ſtrong — *ſtrenge*

Das Engliſche ſtrong *bedeutet nehmlich gleichfalls nicht mehr eben ſoviel als ſtreng im Deutſchen, ſondern die mit ſtrenge einigermaſſen verwandte Idee ſtark.*

* * *

ſmall — *ſchmal*

Im Deutſchen bedeutet ſchmal eine eingeſchränktheit oder Unbeträchtlichkeit bloſs in Anſehung der Breite. Im Engliſchen wird zur Bezeichnung dieſer Modification des Begrifs von Eingeſchränktheit das Wort narrow, *oder* ſtrait *und dagegen das Wort* ſmall *in einem allgemeinern Sinn --- wenn nehmlich von der Unbeträchtlichkeit der Gröſſe überhaupt, oder der Quantität, die Rede iſt --- gebraucht*

* * *

foul — *faul*

Wo wir im Deutſchen faul ſagen, da bedient ſich der Engländer der Wörter putrified, putrid, rotten, lazy, idle *u. ſ. w. Des Worts*

 foul

† *Es bedeutet nehmlich, wie bekannt: ſoviel als Schwach.*

foul *hingegen bedient er sich in Fällen, wo wir dies Wort durch* *schlecht, garstig, ungestalt, unrein u. s. w. übersetzen müssen z. B.* foul weather *schlechtes Wetter*, foul linnen *unreine Wäsche.*

29. b.

Diese — so wie auch die nächstfolgende — Rubrik von Num. 29. betrift solche Wörter, die die beiden Schwestersprachen (die Englische und Deutsche) ebenfalls mit einander gemein haben: wobei aber nicht, so wie bei denen in der vorigen Rubrik, die beiden Sprachen in den Bedeutungen der respectiven Wörter von einander abgewichen sind, sondern es bloss bei einer kleinen Verschiedenheit in der äussern Gestalt z. B. bei einem kleinen Buchstabenwechsel und dgl. haben bewenden lassen.

* * *

Aus der ***Englischen*** Conjugation *ist bekannt, dass in derselben das* ge *nicht statt findet, welches wir im Deutschen, als eine sogenannte* Praepositio inseparabilis *im* Perfecto *und* Participio passivi *jedesmal statt finden lassen z. B.*

ich habe geliebet
ich habe gemacht

statt dessen sagt der Engländer mit Auslassung des ge:

I have loved
I have made.

Auf gleiche Weise fällt im Englischen das ge *in allen andern Fällen weg, wo es im Deutschen ausserdem noch statt findet z. B.*

to

to bid *gebieten*	song *Gesang*
birth *Geburt*	sound *gesund*
like *gleich* *	to win *gewinnen*
luck *Glück* *	

Ausser dem ge *finden auch noch andere sogenannte* Praepositiones inseparabiles, *die im Deutschen verschiedentlich den Zeitwörtern Substantiven und andern Wörtern vorgesezt werden, im Englischen nicht statt: und fallen daher auch bei solchen Englischen Wörtern weg, die sonst mit ihren Deutschen Synonymen ursprünglich ebenfalls einerlei, und ebendieselben Wörter mit ihnen sind.*

Hier wollen wir uns vor der Hand erst mit einem Beispiele hievon begnügen, mit folgendem nehmlich;

to lose — *verlieren* †

Wo --. wie man sieht — im Englischen das ver *wegfällt, welches auch von dem* to lose *derivirten Substantivo* loss *Verlust* (conf. *Num.* 15.) *der Fall ist.*

29. c.

Hier wollen wir zuvörderst von dem in der vorhergehenden Rubrik bereits erwähnten Wort:

to lose — *verlieren*

 spre-

* *Unser Deutsches* gleich *ist bloss das abgekürzte* geleich, *daher es auch im Holländischen wirklich noch unabgekürzt heisst:* gelyke. *Eben so verhält sichs mit dem Worte* Glück. *Der Holländer sagt:* geluk.

† *So ungleich sich auch das Wort* to lose (*im Englischen*) *und* verlieren (*im Deutschen*) *in den beiden Sprachen geworden ist: so ist es doch ursprünglich wirklich eins und eben dasselbe, wie aus der folgenden Rubrik* 29. c. *noch näher erhellen wird.*

ſprechen, und zeigen, wie und auf was Art und Weiſe ſich dies Wort in ſeiner äuſſern Geſtalt ſo unähnlich in beiden Sprachen geworden iſt: und wie, dieſer äuſſern Unkennbarkeit der Identität ohnerachtet, demohnerachtet beides. (das Engliſche to loſe, *und das Deutſche* v e r l i e r e n) *urſprünglich ein und eben daſſelbe Wort iſt.*

Jene Unähnlichkeit entſteht: Theils durch den Abgang der Praepoſitio inſeparabilis v e r *im Engliſchen. Hievon haben wir ſchon in der vorigen Rubrik geſprochen.*

Noch gröſſer wird jene Unähnlichkeit ferner durch die hier vorgehende Verwechſelung der Konſonannten r *und* s, *von der wir nun hier noch zu ſprechen haben.*

Daſs dieſe Verwechſelung unter andern auch hier ſtatt gefunden habe, das erhellet theils daraus, weil dieſelbe wirklich auch noch bei mehreren Wörtern der beiden Schweſter - Sprachen ſtatt findet: theils erhellet es auch aus dem Worte

v e r l i e z e n *

der dritten Schweſterſprache, der Holländiſchen nehmlich. Hier ſind alſo alle drei Wörter

das Engliſche: to loſe .

das Holländiſche: v e r l i e z e n und

das Deutſche: verlieren

ein und eben daſſelbe Wort. Die alte Deutſche Stammſprache ſagte ohne Zweifel verlierſen: (welches ſchon daraus ſich ergiebt weil die Schweitzer, und ſelbſt Schweitzeriſche Schriftſteller †, *noch bis dieſen Tag Verlurſt, ſtatt Verluſt ſagen und*

* *wird wie v e r l i e ſ e n ausgeſprochen.*

† *man ſehe z. B. den Fauſtin Seite 124. der dritten Ausgabe.*

und schreiben.) Da in der Folge beide Konsonante zugleich, den jüngern Töchtern der alten Deutschen Sprache zu hart schienen, so wählte eine jede Tochter für sich nach Belieben von beiden nur einen. Und so beliebte es unserer Muttersprache das r: *der Englischen und Holländischen Sprache hingegen das weiche* ſ *beizubehalten.*

Noch ein Paar Beispiele von diesem Falle (von dem Falle nehmlich dass den drei Schwestersprachen ein und eben dasselbe Wort gemein ist: nur dass dabei die eine sich des r *die andere aber statt des* r *des weichen* ſ *sich bedienet) sind folgende:*

Englisch.	*Holländisch.*	*Deutsch.*
to freeze	*vriezen*	*frieren*
hare	*hase*	*Hase*
iron	*yzer*	*Eisen*

* * *

Mehrere Konsonantveränderungen von der Art, durch welche sich, im Englischen und Deutschen, Wörter, die sonst einerlei Wörter sind, von ein ander unterscheiden, sind folgende:

th *(im Englischen)* d *(im Deutschen)*

the *der*	to think *denken*
this *dies*	thunder *Donner*
that *dass*	thief *Dieb*
than *denn*	thirst *Durst*
then *dan*	to thrash *dreschen*
there *da*	brother *Bruder*
thou *du*	wether *Widder*
three *drei*	other † *ander*
thick *dick*	leather *Leder*
thing *Ding*	

† *Bei* other *und* mouth *fällt zugleich das* n *weg, welches im Deutschen vor dem* d *statt findet.*

both *beide*	ſmith *Schmidt*
ſouth *Süd*	mouth † *Mund*
north *Nord*	need *Noth*
path *Pfad*	red *roth*

d *(im Engliſchen)* *th (im Deutſchen)*

dale *Thal*	deer *Thiere*
deal *Theil*	dew *Thau*
dear *theuer*	door *Thür*

d *(im Engl.)* *t (im Deutſchen)*

blood *Blut*	to ride *(reiten *)* v e- h i
broad *breit*	ſide *Seite*
deep *tief*	wide *weit*
devil *Teufel*	

t *oder* tt *(im Engl.)* *ſ oder ſs (im Deutſchen)*

better *beſſer*	hot *heiſs*
to rattle *raſſeln*	foot *Fuſs*
kettle *Keſſel*	white *weiſs*

t *(im Engliſchen)* *z (im Deutſchen)*

tin *Zinn*	to tell *zälen*, *erzälen*
two *zwei*	toll *Zoll*
twenty *zwanzig*	tooth *Zahn (auf Holländiſch* t a n d*)*
twelve *zwölf*	tinder *Zunder*
ten *zehn*	wit — *Witz*
timber *Zimmerholz*	

f *(im Engl.)* *b (im Deutſchen)*

deaf *taub*	calf *Kalb*
half *halb*	ſtaff *Stab*

v *(im*

v (*im Englischen*) b (*im Deutschen*)

to give *geben*
to drive *treiben*
to carve *kerben*
to live *leben*
to love *lieben*
dove *Taube*
knave (*Knabe* *)
Schelm
to starve (*sterben* *)
schmachten
to rove (*rauben* *)
herumschwärmen
rover (*Räuber* *)
Herumschweifer

*Anmerkung. Die mit einem * hier bezeichneten Deutschen Wörter sind gegenwärtig nicht mehr (obgleich sie es ehemals waren) richtige Uebersetzungen der Englischen Wörter, neben denen sie hier stehen. Hierüber ist* 29. a. *nachzulesen: wo von obigen Wörtern nur des*

to rove - - - *rauben, und*

rover - - - - *Räuber*

noch nicht gedacht worden ist, wovon wir also hier noch die bereits angezeigte Abweichung bemerken wollen, die bei diesen, (ursprünglich identischen) Wörter, in der Bedeutung, die sie in der einen und in der andern Sprache haben, statt gefunden hat. — In der Deutschen Sprache läßst sich übrigens hier der Uebergang von der Verbindung des Begrifs eines Herumschwärmers, zur Verbindung des Begrifs von einem Latro mit einem Worte, welches ehemals bloſs einem Herumschwärmer bedeutete, sehr leicht erklären: da beide Begriffe sehr nahe verwandt mit einander sind.

29. d.

Folgende Zeitwörter, die ſich ſämtlich auf iſh *endigen, ſind mit den unmittelbar danebenſtehenden — theils Lateiniſchen, theils Franzöſiſchen Wörtern einerlei und eben dieſelben.*

to aboliſh (abolir) *vertilgen*
to accompliſh (accomplir) *erfüllen*
to aſtoniſh (etonner) *in Erſtaunen ſetzen*
to baniſh (banir) *verbannen*
to cheriſh (cherir) *begünſtigen, zärtlich lieben*
to diminiſh (diminuer) *verringern*
to diſtinguiſh (diſtinguere) *unterſcheiden*
to embelliſh (embellir) *verſchönern*
to eſtabliſh (etablir) *errichten*
to extinguiſh (extinguere) *auslöſchen*
to finiſh (finire) *endigen*
to flouriſh (florere) *blühen*
to furniſh (fournir) *verſehen*
to poliſh (polire) *poliren*
to publiſh (publier) *öffentlich bekannt machen*
to puniſh (punire) *beſtrafen*
to relinquiſh (relinquere) *verlaſſen*
to repleniſh *wieder anfüllen*
to vaniſh (evanouir) *verſchwinden*
to vanquiſh (vincere) *überwinden.*

30.

Beiſpiele von der Derivationsart C. (conf. *Num.* 2.) *ſind unter andern folgende* *derivirte Verba:*

a.

Stammadjectiva	*Derivirte Verba*
bright *glänzend*	to brighten *glänzend machen*
dark *finſter*	to darken *verfinſtern*
fat *fett*	to fatten *mäſten*
hard *hart*, *ſchwer*	to harden *verhärten*
high *hoch*	to heighten *erhöhen*
light *leicht*	to lighten *erleichtern*
like *gleich*	to liken *vergleichen*
looſe *loſe*	to looſen *löſen*, *relacher*
open *offen*	to open *öffnen*
ripe *reif*	to ripen *erndten*
ſtrong *ſtark*	to ſtrengthen *ſtärken*
ſweet *ſüſs*	to ſweeten *verſüſſen*
weak *ſchwach*	to weaken *ſchwächen*
white *weiſs*	to whiten *weiſs machen*
wide *weit*	to widen *erweitern*

* * *

full *voll*	to fill *füllen*
foul *verdorben*	to foil *verderben*

b.

Beiſpiele von C. a. *und* C. b.

Stammwoerter	*derivirte Verba*
(*theils Subſtantiva*	*theils Adjectiva.*)
able *fähig* a.	to enable *fähig machen*, *in den Stand ſetzen*
bold *kühn* a.	to embolden *kühn machen*
courage *Muth* ſ.	to encourage *anfeuern*, *aufmuntern*
danger *Gefahr* ſ.	to endanger *in Gefahr bringen*

large *weit*, *grofs* a.	to enlarge *vergröſſern*
light *Licht* ſ.	to enlighten *erleuchten*
liſt *Liſte* ſ.	to enliſten *aufzeichnen, enroliren*
priſon *Gefängniſs* ſ.	to empriſon *einkerkern, ins Gefängniſs ſetzen*
rich *reich* a.	to enrich *bereichern*

* * *

beauty *Schönheit* ſ.	to beautify *verſchönern*
diverſe *verſchieden* a.	to diverſify *verändern*

* * *

day *Tag* ſ.	to dawn *tagen*

c.

In den folgenden Beiſpielen findet auch bei ***derivirten*** Verbis *der Fall ſtatt, daſs ſie in der äuſſern Geſtalt von ihren Stammwörtern im geringſten nicht verſchieden ſind.* (conf. *Num.* 15. *und* 16.)

Stammwoerter	***Derivirte Verba***
calm *ruhig* a. *ſtille* ſ	to calm *ſtillen, beruhigen*
cool *kühle* a.	to cool *kühlen*
croſs *Kreutz* ſ.	to croſs *durchkreutzen*
dart *Pfeil* ſ.	to dart *werfen, wie ein Pfeil hereinſchieſſen*
dimple *Kreis im Waſſer, den ein herabfallender Tropfen in demſelben* ***macht.*** *Ein Grübchen im Geſicht* ſ.	to dimple *ein Grübchen machen u. ſ. w.*

free

free *frei* a.	to free *befreien*
land *Land* ſ.	to land *landen*
reverence *Ehrfurcht* ſ.	to reverence *in Ehren halten*
ſilence *Stillſchweigen* ſ.	to ſilence *zum Still-ſchweigen bringen*
water *Waſſer* ſ.	to water *wäſſern*
wound *Wunde* ſ.	to wound *verwunden.*

31.

Bey manchen Zeitwörtern, wo wir im Deutſchen, zur Formirung ihres Praeteriti Perfecti, *uns des Hülfsverbums* ſein *bedienen, braucht der Engländer ſein Hülfsverbum* to have. *z. B.*

I have been. (j'ai été conf N. 24.)

They have fallen *Sie ſind gefallen*

She never ſeems to have gone ſeriously to work *Sie ſcheint nirgends ernſthaft zu Werk gegangen zu ſein*

The black fields of lava, that have run from that mountain *Die ſchwarzen Gefilde von Lava die von dieſem Berge herabgekommen ſind*

To have died *Geſtorben ſein*

So eſſential has this article of luxury become to them *So nothwendig iſt ihnen dieſer Artikel des Luxus geworden*

We

We find that generally once in about hundred years the whole crater has fallen down. *Wir finden das der Krater gemeinlich ungefähr alle hundert Jahr einmal eingesunken ist*

Hundred years, the common period, has now elapsed *Die gewöhnliche Zwischenzeit von hundert Jahren ist nun verstrichen*

After we had descended a few miles *Nachdem wir ein Paar Meilen herabgewandert waren*

The very shadow of liberty has now disappeared *Selbst der Schatten von Freiheit ist izt verschwunden*

St. Rosalia, who has become so very capital a personage *St. Rosalia die eine so wichtige Personage geworden ist*

The great profits, which have accrued to the Duke of Florence from his free-port *Die grossen Vortheile die dem Grosherzog von Florenz von einem Freihafen zugewachsen sind*

The foreign aid would have come, had there been occasion for it *Die fremde Hülfe würde angelangt sein, wäre sie nötlig gewesen*

The snows having not yet fallen *Da der Schnee noch nicht gefallen war.*

32.

Das Englische Zeitwort to want *bedeutet gewöhnlich Mangel leiden, bedürfen, entbehren. Noch eine besondere Bedeutung desselben ist aus folgenden practischen Beispielen zu ersehen:*

He wanted only to impose upon mankind.	*Es war ihm nur darum zu thun (Er ging nur darauf aus) die Menschen zu hintergehen.*
Mazzara and Sciacca are at variance, because the one wants to be taken for the ancient Selinus, and the other for the Thermae Selinuntiae.	*Mazzara und Sciacca liegen miteinander im Streit, weil die eine dieser Städte für das alte Selinus und die andere für die Thermae Selinuntiae gehalten sein will.*
The kings of Spain wanted to establish the inquisition in its full force.	*Die Könige von Spanien gingen darauf aus, die Inquisition in ihrer vollen Gewalt wieder herzustellen.*

33.

In den beiden folgenden Fällen wird das Participium Activi *gebraucht, obgleich der eigentlichen Bedeutung nach das* Paſſivum *ſtatt finden ſollte:*

This is owing to ſeveral reaſons *Dies iſt verſchiedenen Urſachen zuzuſchreiben*

An iſland in which ſuch noble things have been doing *Eine Inſel in welcher ſo-viel ſchöne und edle Thaten verrichtet worden ſind.*

An-

Anmerkungen

zweiter

historisch-geographisch-statistischer

und

technologischer Theil.

(1) *Tartane. Ein im mittelländischen Meere gebräuchliches Fahrzeug. Es ist ein unbedektes Hochbord †, führt ungefähr zehn Mann, und hat nur einen Baum und einen Fokmast ††. — Wir wollen bei dieser Gelegenheit gleich noch einige andere, in unserm Lesebuch vorkommende Benennungen von Seefahrzeugen, nach Anleitung von Jacobson's thechnologischen Wörterbuche, hier erklären:*

Felucke. (Felucca) Eine Art schmaler und leichter Barken, oder ein leichtes Schiff ohne Verdeck, das mit Rudern und Segeln fährt, vorn und hinten gleiche Stewen hat, daher man das Steuer an beiden Enden einhängen kann, und sehr geschwinde fortkömmt. Die Felucke führt ohngefähr 10 bis 12 Personen, und ist ebenfalls besonders auf dem mittelländischen Meere gebräuchlich, entfernt sich aber nicht weit vom Ufer.

 Spe-

† *das ist ein Fahrzeug mit einem hohen Bord, das nur Segel führet. Im Gegensatz der Niederborde, die Segel und Ruder zugleich führen, als Galeeren, Brigantinen, u. s. w.*

†† *Vordermast.*

Speronara. *Dies malthesische Fahrzeug beschreibt der Herr Graf von Borch in seiner Reisebeschreibung also: Es ist ein kleines Fahrzeug zu sechs Rudern, ohngefähr von der Grösse einer halben Felucke. Mit diesem Fahrzeuge setzen sich die Schiffleute desselben dem Meere auf allen Seiten aus, und unternehmen die weitesten Reisen ohne Gefahr. Da diese Schiffe sehr klein, leicht und platt sind: so suchen sie bei dem kleinsten Sturm Sicherheit, und werden mit Hülfe einer doppelten Zugrolle ans Land gezogen. Wegen ihrem schnellen Lauf werden sie bei dringenden Aufträgen allen andern Fahrzeugen vorgezogen. — In unserm Lesebuch selbst S. 185. kömmt eine etwas kürzere Beschreibung dieses Fahrzeuges vor, die übrigens mit der gegenwärtigen völlig übereinstimmt.*

*Xebecca. (Schebecke) Eine Art von Barke, die in Spanien *, Portugal und Italien gebräuchlich ist, und im mittelländischen Meere gegen die Korsaren ausgerüstet, oder auch zum Transport von Kriegsvorrath gebraucht wird.*

Brigantine. Eine Art von Kriegsschiff mit einem niedrigen Bord ohne Verdeck, welches auf jeder Seite 10 bis 15 Ruderbänke hat, und zugleich Segel führt. Es ist ein sehr leichtes Fahrzeug, dessen Ruderknechte zugleich Soldatendienste thun, daher die Seeräuber sich desselben im mittelländischen Meere häufig bedienen.

Galeere

* *Daher auch die gebräuchliche Spanische Orthographie Xebecca, mit dem dies Wort geschrieben zu werden pflegt; und wobei zu merken ist, daſs der Spanier sein X ohngefähr wie wir unser* ch*, doch etwas rauher — ausspricht.*

Galeere. *Ein Niederbord mit zwei Masten, und 25 bis 30 Rudern. Die Galeeren führen ihre Kanonen vorne, und stellen daher die Spitze dem Feind entgegen. Wenn sie gegen ein Hochbord fechten, so haben sie den Vortheil, dass sie sich nicht wenden dürfen, welches ein Hochbord bei jeder Lage thun muss. In der Bauart haben übrigens diese Fahrzeuge mit den alten römischen Galeeren viel Aehnliches.*

Galeote. *Eine leichte Galeere, geschikt zum Kapern. Sie hat nur einen Mast und 3 Kanonen. Man nennt auch kleine Fahrzeuge, die man auf den Flüssen gebraucht, Galeoten.*

(2) *So werden wir z. B. in diesem Lesebuck weiter hinten noch Gelegenheit haben, von diesen vielen Schutzpatronen der Städte Italiens einige der merkwürdigsten — nehmlich ausser dem H. Borromäus von Mailand, noch den H. Antonius von Padua: den Stifter und Schutzpatron der Republik St. Marino: den Heiligen Januarius von Neapel: die H. Agatha, Vorsteherin des Berges Aetna und der Stadt Catania: die H. Rosalia von Palermo: den H. Nicolaus von Bari: die H. Katharina von Siena, kennen zu lernen.*

(3) *So oft in diesem ersten Theil unseres Lesebuchs von Meilen die Rede ist, sind entweder Englische oder Italiänische Meilen darunter zu verstehen, welche sich zu unsern Deutschen geographischen Meilen folgendermassen verhalten:*

Deutsche Meilen	*Italiänische M.*	*Englische M.*
15	— 60	— $69\frac{128}{1000}$

(4) *Was hier von den im Arſenal zu Venedig befindlichen Vertheidigungsanſtalten geſagt wird, wird gleichwol ſehr gemildert durch das, was Seite 26. gleich darauf folgt. Noch nachtheiliger für den hohen Begrif, den man auswärts von dem Arſenal zu Venedig hat, iſt die Beſchreibung, die der Herr von Archenholz* †, *als Augenzeuge von demſelben, und von dem daſelbſt befindlichen Kriegsvorrath giebt. „Dieſer vereinigte Plunder — heiſst es daſelbſt unter andern — macht auf den gemeinen Reiſenden Eindruk, und er ſtimmt mit in das Echo, das dieſes Arſenal zu einem Wunder erhebt. Es hatte vielleicht im vierzehnten und funfzehnten Jahrhundert nicht ſeines gleichen, und verdiente den groſſen Ruf, allein die Zeiten haben ſich ſehr geändert, und ich bin verſichert, daſs nicht ein einziges Preuſſiſches Infanterieregiment aus dieſem Arſenal izt bewaffnet, oder eine zalreiche Flotte, wie ſie unſere Zeiten zum Kriege verlangen, aus demſelben gehörig ausgerüſtet werden könnte.„*

(5) *Als ſehr dringend wird dieſe Gefahr in der ſo eben ſchon angeführten vortreflichen Schrift des Herrn von Archenholz Seite* 50. *geſchildert.*

(6) *Die Spanier waren bis zu den Zeiten des durch das Abſterben der Spaniſchen Linie des Hauſes Oeſterreich entſtandenen Spaniſchen Succeſſionskrieges — folglich unter andern noch zu Äddiſons Zeiten — Beſitzer des Herzogthums Mailand. In der Folge kam dies Land, einige davon abgeriſſene Stükke abgerechnet, an das Oeſterreichiſchkaiſerliche Haus, welches es bekanntermaſſen auch bis izt noch beſitzet.*

† England und Italien 2ter Band S. 22.

(7) „*Ich war ſelbſt — ſagt der Herr von Archenholz — ein Augenzeuge ihrer despotiſchen Handlungsart bei einem ſonderbaren, aber hier gewöhnlichen Vorfall, der ſo gewaltig auf mich wirkte, daſs ich mich nicht in Venedig, ſondern in Marokko zu befinden glaubte. Ein Edler trat in den Laden eines Galanteriehändlers, und frug um den Preis einer Doſe: Der Kaufmann, der ſeinen Mann kannte, foderte zitternd ungefähr den halben Preiſs. Dieſes war aber nicht hinreichend, ihn gegen Schimpfworte zu ſichern. Er muſste einen* B i r b o (*Schelm*) *verſchlukken, wobei ihm der Edle etwas Geld auf den Tiſch warf, die Doſe einſtekte und davon ging. Der Kaufmann ſtrich das Geld mit Kränkung ein, das nicht den vierten Theil des Werths betrug, und da ich ihm mein Erſtaunen über dieſen Auftritt zu erkennen gab, ſagte er: Was können wir thun? Wir müſſen zufrieden ſein, wenn ſie es nicht nur noch ärger machen. Es muſs aufs höchſte kommen, ehe wir zum Klagen ſchreiten, das uns in vieler Rükſicht äuſſerſt nachtheilig iſt.*„

(8) *Das Parlament von Groſsbrittanien wird bekanntermaſſen in das Oberhaus und Unterhaus, nach unſerer deutſchen Benennung, eingetheilt.* The houſe of commons *iſt die engliſche Benennung des Unterhauſes, welches aus den Abgeordneten der Grafſchaften, Städte und Flekken in England und Schottland, und überhaupt aus 558 Mitgliedern beſteht.*

(9) *Einen anſchaulichen Begriff von ſolchen Liebesintriguen à la Venitienne, ſo wie ſie unter andern auf dem Karneval geſpielt werden, kann man ſich durch Leſung der Goldoniſchen Komödie: la vedova ſcaltra verſchaffen.*

(10) *Jacob Sannazar (geb. zu Neapel im Jahre 1458) hat sich in der lateinischen sowohl als auch in der italiänischen Poësie berühmt gemacht. Das, mit übertriebenen Schmeicheleien für Venedig angefüllte Epigramm, dessen hier im Text erwähnt wird, ist folgendes:*

Viderat Adriacis Venetam Neptunus in undis
Stare urbem, et toto ponere Jura mari.
Nunc mihi Tarpejas, quantumvis Jupiter arces,
Objice et illa tui moenia Martis, ait.
Si pelago Tyberim praefers, urbem aſpice utramque!
Illam homines dices, hanc poſuiſſe Deos.

Der eitle Venetianische Senat nahm diese grobe Schmeicheleien im Ernst, und bezalte dem hyperbolischen Versifex jeden Vers mit 100 Dukaten, die mit einem förmlichen Danksagungsschreiben begleitet waren.

(11) *Ariost. Wer kennt nicht diesen Dichter — nach Tasso, den gröſsten Italiens — und sein berühmtes Gedicht Orlando furioso! Er war im Jahre 1474. zu Reggio geboren, und starb 1533. zu Ferrara.*

(12) *Mit dieser Diminutivendung wird die Republik St. Marino gewöhnlich in Italien benannt.*

(13) *Doch ist dies nicht der einzige Grund von der ungesunden Luft der sogenannten Campagna di Roma, welche den gröſsten Theil des alten Latiums in sich begreift, und gegenwärtig eine der dreizehn Provinzen ausmacht, in*

in welche der sogenannte Kirchenstaat eingetheilt wird. Noch ein Hauptgrund von der ungesunden Luft ist der Mangel an Bevölkerung, welcher verhindert, das dies schöne Land nicht angebauet werden kann. Statt dessen ist nun dasselbe voller Sümpfe und Moräste, welche die Luft vergiften. Vergebens waren die Kosten, die der Pabst noch vor kurzem bekanntermassen auf die Austroknung der Pontinischen Sümpfe verwendet hat. (conf. *Ephemeriden der Menschheit. Drittes Stük 1786.*)

(14) *Cupola, Dome, Voute sphérique, Kuppel, Kuppelgewölbe. Ein Dach, welches eine sphärische Gestalt hat, und womit man bei Kreutzkirchen den mittlern Theil, oder auch öfters bei andern ansehnlichen Gebäuden die Pavillons dekt.*

(15) *Dass Brydone, (denn dieser ist es, der hier spricht) so etwas bloss der Christkatholischen Kirche nachsagt, das mag der sonst so billige Brydone bei vernünftigen Katholiken, deren es izt so viele giebt, verantworten. Ich selbst wasche meine Hände hier und sage:*

Wir irren allesammt, nur Jeder irret anders.

(16) *Rotunda ist die neuere Benennung dieses aus den Zeiten des Heidenthums noch übrigen Gebäudes, welches, als ein heidnischer Tempel, das Pantheon hiess, weil es der sämmtlichen heidnischen Götterschaft gewidmet war. Statt dessen hat es Pabst Gregor IV. den sämmtlichen Heiligen zugeeignet.*

(17) *Von den Kardinälen, deren gegenwärtige bestimmte Anzal siebzig ist, haben sechs den Titel Kardinal-Bischöfe: (ihre Bisthümer sind Porto, Albano, Sabina, Frescati, Ostia und Palaestrina) funfzig sogenannte Kardinal-*

Priester, nennen sich nach eben so vielen der vornehmsten Kirchen Roms. Die übrigen vierzehn heissen *Kardinal-Diakoni*, ebenfalls nach gewissen Kirchen; und überhaupt haftet eigentlich die Kardinalwürde auf diese Bisthümer und Kirchen nach denen sich die Kardinäle Bischöfe, Priester und Diakonen nennen. — Der Kardinal-Bischof von Ostia ist Kardinaldechant: (cardinal dean) stellt, als solcher, bei Feierlichkeiten das ganze Kardinalkollegium vor, und prätendirt den Rang sogar vor allen Königen.

(18) *Pallium*. „Zu Rom — sagt Faustin † — tragen die Schafe im Ernst goldne Wolle: reicher als sie je der Kolchische Widder trug!„ Eine so einträgliche Wolle ist jener Pontifikalschmuk, Pallium genannt, welchen die Päbste, Patriarchen und Erzbischöfe, auch einige Bischöfe, tragen, und in einer drei oder vier Finger breiten wollenen Binde besteht, welche über die Pontifikalkleider, um die Schultern gehängt wird. Ehe nicht ein Erzbischof oder Bischof, in dessen Diöces solches eingeführt worden, das Pallium eingelöset hat, kann er niemanden die geistlichen Orden conferiren. Die Kosten der Einlösung belaufen sich auf 48000 Reichsthaler. In der That, ein einträglicher Wollhandel!

(19) *Yard*. Dies Englische Ellenmaass verhält sich zur Leipziger Elle wie 405 zu 250: oder, nach einem ohngefähren kleinern Verhältniss, wie 8 zu 5. Eine Yard beträgt also $1\frac{3}{5}$ Leipziger Ellen.

(20) Man führt zu Rom Buch und Rechnung in *Scudi*, *Paoli*, * und Bajocchi, nach folgender Eintheilung:

Scudo

† Seite 63 der dritten Ausgabe.

* oder Giulj.

Scudo	Paoli	Bajocchi
1	10	100
	1	10

Ein Giulio *oder Paoli beträgt nach unserm Konventionsgelde* 3 *Groschen* $3\frac{4}{5}$ *Pfennig oder* $12\frac{1}{2}$ *Kreutzer.*

(21) *Via Appia. Die berühmte Strasse, welche der Römische Censor Appius, vor ohngefähr zwei tausend Jahren, von Rom bis Capua bauen liess, und nachher bis Brundusium verlängert wurde. Sie hat sich an einigen Orten, besonders bei Terracina (s. 22) noch so gut und vollständig erhalten, dass kein Stein verrükt und keine Lükke zu sehen ist.*

(22) *Terracina. Liegt noch im päbstlichen Gebiet an der Gränze des Königreichs Neapel.*

(23) *Die Stelle im Strabo, auf welche hier gezielt wird, ist folgende:*

„*Nahe bei Bajae ist der lukrinische Meerbusen, auf welchen der Avernus sogleich folgt, durch welchen die ganze Gegend zwischen dem Misenischen Vorgebirge und Kumä zur Halbinsel wird, indem eine Landzunge von nur wenigen Stadien, die bis nach Kumä geht, verhindert, dass sie das Wasser nicht ganz umfliesset, und zur Insel macht. Einige Gelehrten, die vor uns geschrieben haben, behaupten, dass hier der Schauplatz der Homerischen Nekromantie zu suchen sei. Man behauptet, dass man ehemals an diesem Ort die Todten wirklich um Rath fragen können, und man will, dass Ulysses sich dieses Orakels bedient haben solle.*„

„*Es ist aber der Avernus eigentlich nichts, als ein tiefer und enghälsiger Meerbusen, der alle*

Eigen-

Eigenschaften eines Hafens, und desselben hinlängliche Grösse hat, dessen man sich aber dennoch, des lukrinischen Meerbusens wegen, der vor ihm liegt, zu diesem Gebrauch nicht zu bedienen pflegt. Der Avernus ist von jähen Felsen umgeben, die überall, ausser bei der Einfahrt dieses Meerbusens nicht, über ihm herab hangen, die aber gegenwärtig doch urbar sind, und besäet werden. Eben so ist auch jezt der grosse Wald gröſstentheils ausgerottet, welcher denselben ehemals, der abergläubischen Vorurtheile wegen, die man von diesem Meerbusen hegte, überschattete.,,

,,Die Anwohner haben noch mehrere Fabeln von diesem Ort ausgebreitet, z. B. daſs die Vögel, so über ihn hinwegzufliegen versuchen wollen, dieses nicht könnten, sondern in den See herabfielen, indem sie von den giftigen Ausdünstungen, die er in die Höhe steigen lieſs, erstikt würden, wie solches auch von andern dem Pluto geweiheten Oertern fabulirt zu werden pflegt.,,

,,Daſs aber auch unser Avernus für einen dem Pluto besonders geheiligten Ort gehalten wird, kann man unter andern auch daraus abnehmen, weil man behauptet, daſs neben ihm die Cimmerier wohneten, und weil auch diejenigen, so ihn beschiffen wollten, den unterirrdischen Göttern vorher Opfer brachten, zu deren Behuf eigene Priester verordnet waren, die sie den unterirrdischen Göttern gesetzmässig darbringen muſsten. Ferner ist auch hier nahe am Meer eine Quelle trinkbaren Wassers, von der sich doch ein jeder enthält, weil sie für die berufene Quelle des Höllenflusses Styx gehalten wird. Es ist ehemals ein Orakel hier gewesen, und der Grund von der Fabel des Pyriphlegethon soll, der Meinung vieler Gelehrten zu Folge, in nichts anders, als in den warmen

Bädern

Bädern in der Nachbarschaft von Acherusia zu suchen sein.„

„Ephorus ist ebenfalls der Meinung, dass die Cimmerier in diesen Gegenden gewohnt hätten. Er sagt: sie wären Troglodyten, die in unterirrdischen Gebäuden lebten: diese Gebäude wären durch unterirrdische Gänge, vermittelst deren sie zusammen kommen und einander besuchen können, verbunden. Das Orakel, so sie haben, liege ebenfals tief unter der Erde, und die Fremden, so es besuchen wollten, müssten sich eben diese unterirrdischen Wege, deren sich die Einwohner bedienen, gefallen lassen. Sie leben — heisst es weiter — von ihren Metallgruben, und von demjenigen, was sie von den Fremden bekommen, die ihr Orakel um Rath fragen. Bei denen, die in der Nachbarschaft dieser Orakel leben, ist es eine eingeführte väterliche Gewohnheit, die Sonne nie zu sehen, sondern nur zur Nachzeit aus ihren Hölen hervorzukommen, und darum sagte Homer von ihnen:

Zu ihnen steigt nie der Glanz der Sonnen herab.

Il. XI. 15.

In der Folge wurden diese Cimmerier von einem gewissen Könige vertrieben, da ihr Orakel die Wahrheit nicht richtig genug vorher verkündigt hatte: und was ihr Orakel selbst betrift, so ward dieses nach einem andern Ort verlegt, wo es noch gegenwärtig fortdauern soll.„

(24) *Tyhon oder Typhœus. Eins von den vielen ungeheuern Hirngespinsten der griechischen Mythologie: ein Kerl von so unbändiger Grösse, dass er mit der einen Hand Osten, mit der andern Westen berührte, und sein Kopf bis an*

an die Sterne reichte. Bei der erbaulichen Titanomachie (Kampf der Götter mit den Giganten, da leztere den Himmel bestürmen wollten) spielte er eine Hauptrolle. Das war ein heisser Tag für die saubern Homerischen, Hesiodischen, Ovidischen u. s. w. Gottheiten!! Sie flohen vor Angst in entfernte Länder, verwandelten sich in allerhand Thiere, um der Gefahr, die ihnen drohte, zu entgehen. Nur mit genauer Noth wurden sie endlich Meister über diese Rebellen, die nun zum Theil ihr Grab unter den Bergen fanden, womit man sich bei dieser Gelegenheit, wie mit Fangebällen, einander geworfen hatte. Dem Typhon weisen die Dichter bald unter dem Aetna, bald unter der Insel Inarime sein Quartier an.

(25) *Der Zusammenhang, in welchem die hier aus dem Silius Italicus angeführte Stelle in dem zwölften Buch der sogenannten Punicorum dieses lateinischen Dichters vorkömmt, ist folgender:*

Nach der Schlacht bei Cannae, und nach geendigten Winterquartieren zu Capua, rükt Hannibal, mit seinem, durch die Wollüste jener Stadt verweichelten Heere vor Parthenope; (Neapel) findet aber hier sowohl, als auch hernach vor Cumae und Dicarchäa tapfern Widerstand. An den beiden leztern Orten ists, wo einer aus seinem Gefolge, Virrius von Capua, ihm mit Erzälungen von der Geschichte und Naturbeschaffenheit dieser Gegenden, die Zeit, die er mit vergeblicher Belagerung jener Oerter zubringen muss, zu vertreiben sucht,

(26) *Silius Italicus bemerkt hier, dass die giftigen Ausdünstungen, welche zu Hannibals Zeiten von dem Avernus aufstiegen, völlig getilgt*

waren,

waren, zu der Zeit, da er sein Gedicht schrieb †; indem Agrippa, der zwischen den Zeiten des Hannibals und des Silius Italicus lebte, die Gehölze, die diesen See umgaben, hatte umhauen lassen, wodurch der frischen Luft der Zugang eröffnet, und dadurch jene schädlichen Ausdünstungen zerstreut wurden.

(27) *Das Königreich beider Sicilien war eine Spanische Provinz, und ward völlig als solche von den Spaniern behandelt, seit dem Anfang des sechzehnten Jahrhunderts ††, (da Ferdinand der katholische, der ganz Spanien unter seine Gewalt vereiniget hatte, auch Herr von Neapel und Sicilien wurde) bis zum Anfang des gegenwärtigen, da das regierende Spanisch-Oesterreichische Haus mit Karl II ausstarb, und hierauf das Königreich beider Sicilien wieder seine eigene Könige — jedoch izt ebenfalls wieder aus dem Spanischen Hause — erhielt.*

(28) *Baronen. Die allgemeine Benennung des unglaublich zalreichen Neapolitanischen und Sicilianischen Adels.*

(29) *Während jenes Zeitraums von zweihundert Jahren, (s. 27.) während dessen das Königreich beider Sicilien von Spanien aus, durch Vicekönige regiert, oder vielmehr despotisirt wurde, trat Thomas Aniello (woraus man Masaniello gemacht hat) auf, und ward der Anführer jener Rebellion, die sich im Jahre 1647. zu Neapel ereignete. Er war von geringer Herkunft, seines Gewerbes ein Fischhändler, übrigens ein junger Mensch von aufgewektem Geiste, und bei dem Volke sehr beliebt. Er hatte schon oft sehr frei und*

† d. i. Am Ende des ersten Jahrhunderts.
†† seit 1504.

und laut wider die drükkende Auflagen, unter denen die Neapolitaner ſeufzten, geſprochen; das Volk ſtimmte ihm mit Freuden bei, und ſeine Anhänger, die ſich in kurzer Zeit gewaltig vermehrten, gingen in ihrer Kühnheit bald ſo weit, daſs ſie den Pallaſt des Vicekönigs ſtürmten, und ihn nöthigten, in ein Kloſter zu flüchten. Zugleich wurden alle Häuſer der Zoll- und Accisbedienten geſtürmt, und ihre Güter verbrannt. Maſaniello, dem zulezt über 150,000 Rebellen zu Gebote ſtanden, legte ſich einen Feldzeugmeiſter zu, und machte die Beherzten unter dem Volke zu Hauptleuten. Er ſelbſt regierte inzwiſchen von ſeiner elenden Hütte aus, und in zerriſſenen Fiſcherkleidern, mit unumſchränktem Anſehen. Alle obrigkeitliche Perſonen, ſelbſt die königlichen Miniſter, holten ihre Befehle bei ihm. Auch der Vicekönig muſste ſich in Unterhandlungen mit ihm einlaſſen, und ihm auf alle mögliche Weiſe zu ſchmeicheln ſuchen. Um Ehre und Reichthum, oder andere unlautere Abſichten ſcheint es ihm wirklich nicht, ſondern bloſs um die Befreiung ſeines Vaterlandes, zu thun geweſen zu ſein. Auch redete er täglich von ſeinem Vorſatz abzudanken, und ſein Leben als ein armer Fiſcher zu endigen, ſobald er nur ſeine patriotiſchen Zwecke erreicht haben würde. Er erreichte ſie aber nicht, vielmehr war er einigermaſſen ſelbſt Schuld, daſs die Zuneigung des Volks gegen ihn etwas erkaltete; denn er wich zulezt von ſeiner vorigen Mäſſigung ab, und machte ſich dadurch miſsfällig. Dadurch ward es der Regierung deſto leichter, dieſen gefährlichen Mann aus dem Wege zu räumen. Ohne Zweifel auf Anſtiften derſelben ward Maſaniello von vier Meuchelmördern, erlegt, welche ihm den Kopf abhieben, und denſelben dem Vicekönig überbrachten.

(30)

(30) *Die Guinea (bekanntermassen eine englische Goldmünze) verhält sich nach ihrem innern Gehalt an feinem Golde, zu der bei uns kursirenden Pistolette (Friedrichsd'or, Augustd'or, Louisd'or u. s. w.) wie* 159½ *zu* 125⅘. *Diesem Verhältnisse, und dem bei uns gewöhnlichen Preis der Pistolette (à* 5 *Rthl. Conventionsgeld) zu Folge; würde der Werth der englischen Guinea nach unserm Gelde* 6 *Rthlr.* 8 *Gr.* 1⅘ *Pf. folglich die halbe Guinea* 3 *Rthlr.* 4 *Gr.* 1 *Pf. betragen.*

(31) *Ounce.* (Oncia) *Eine sicilianische Goldmünze, nach der daselbst auch Buch- und Rechnung geführt wird. Man rechnet nehmlich in Sicilien nach:*

Oncie	*Tari*	*Grani*	*Piccioli*
1	30	600	3600
	1	20	120
		1	6

Hievon ist der ***Taro*** *der zwölfte Theil eines sicilianischen Scudo, welcher leztere sich, in Ansehung seines innern Gehalts, zu unserm Konventionsspeziesthaler wie* 496⅖ *zu* 486⅖ *verhält, folglich an Konventionsgelde* 1 *Rthlr.* 8 *Gr.* 8 *Pf. werth ist. Der zwölfte Theil hievon, als der Werth eines* ***Taro****, ist:* 2 *Gr.* 8⅔ *Pf. Und* 30 *Tari, oder, welches gleichviel ist,* 2½ *Scudi (als der Preis einer Oncie in Sicilien) betragen daher:* 3 *Rthlr.* 9 *Gr.* 8 *Pf.*

Ein Carlino in Sicilien ist ein halber ***Taro****, folglich nach unserm Gelde* 1 *Gr.* 4⅓ *Pf.*

(32) *Der neapolitanische* ***Palmo****, wovon dort acht auf eine* ***Canna*** *gerechnet werden, steht mit der Leipziger Elle, und mit dem Rheinländischen Fuss in folgendem Verhältniss:*

126$\frac{9}{10}$

$116\frac{9}{10}$ *Leipz. Ell.* — $250\frac{6}{10}$ *Palmi.*
$116\frac{9}{10}$ *Rh. Fuſs* — 139 *Palmi.*

Folglich iſt der Neapolitaniſche Palmo etwas mehr als ein Rheinl. Fuſs, und etwas weniger als die Hälfte einer Leipziger Elle.

Ein engliſcher fathom ſind zwei Yards, folglich ſo viel als $3\frac{1}{5}$ *Leipziger Ellen* (conf. 91.)

(33) *Anna Boloyne. (Boleyn, Bullen oder Bolen) Die zweite Gemahlin Heinrichs des achten, des gelehrteſten, aber zugleich grauſamſten und wollüſtigſten Königs ſeiner Zeiten. (Er regierte nehmlich zu Anfang des 16ten Jahrhunderts) Anna Boloyne war zuvor Ehrenfräulein der Katharina von Arragonien, Heinrichs erſten Gemalin. Aus Liebe zur erſtern verſtieſs Heinrich die Leztere, und da ihm der Pabſt hierin Schwierigkeiten machte: ſo gab dies (folglich eine affaire d'amour) dem Heinrich Veranlaſſung mit dem Pabſt zu brechen, und veranlaſste in der Folge die gänzliche Trennung Englands von der Römiſchkatholiſchen Kirche. Es iſt daher kein Wunder wenn Anna Boleyne, als die entfernte, obgleich unſchuldige Urſach von dem Allen, beim eifrigen Katholiken im ſchwarzen Regiſter angeſchrieben ſteht: ob ſie gleich — ſelbſt in den Augen ſolcher eifriger Katholiken — für das Alles ſchon hinlänglich gebüſst zu haben ſcheinen könnte; durch ihr trauriges Schikſal nehmlich, welches darin beſtand, daſs Heinrich auch in ihrem Genuſs ſich bald ſättigte, und, um ihrer wieder loſs zu werden, und zu einer neuen Vermählung ſchreiten zu können, ſie hinrichten lieſs.*

(34) *Zechine. Eine in Italien, in der Türkei und anderer Orten gebräuchliche Goldmünze:*

münze: komt am Werth mit unſerm Dukaten überein.

(35) *Barrel.* *Ein Maaſs flüſſiger Dinge in England, wovon dort acht auf eine Tonne* (Tun) *gerechnet werden, und welches nach unſerm Maaſs ohngefähr 3 Anker, und etwas drüber beträgt.*

(36) *Die ſieben Nationen oder Zungen, worin der Orden der Malteſerritter eingetheilt wird, ſind nach ihren Range folgende: Provence, Auvergne, Frankreich, Italien, Arragonien, Deutſchland, Kaſtilien. England war ehemals die achte; hat ſich aber ſeit 1537 von dem Orden getrennt. Provence hat deswegen die erſte Stelle, weil der Ordensſtifter Gerhard aus dieſem Lande war.*

(37) *Agathokles.* *Tyrann von Sicilien: nach der damaligen Bedeutung des Worts Tyrann nehmlich, da man einen jeden Alleinherrſcher darunter verſtand, der ſich eigenmächtig dazu aufgeworfen hatte, ſeine Herrſchaft mochte übrigens in der Ausübung deſpotiſch oder Landesväterlich ſein. Unſer Agathokles, der von niederer Herkunft, (Eines Töpfers Sohn) war, bemächtigte ſich — nachdem er als Soldat im Kriege wider die Karthaginenſer ſich ſehr hervorgethan, und bis zum Feldherrn emporgeſchwungen hatte — im Iahre der Welt 3667 der Oberherrſchaft von ganz Sicilien; und blieb das Schrekken der Karthaginenſer. — Es macht ihm übrigens Ehre, das er ſich ſeiner geringen Herkunft nie geſchämt hat, ſondern derſelben ſtets eingedenk geweſen iſt. Zum Erinnerungsmittel an dieſelbe bediente er ſich auf ſeiner Tafel neben den güldenen und ſilbernen zugleich auch irdener Gefäſſe; und*

wollte damit ſeinen Hofleuten die wichtige Lehre geben:

das Hinderniſſe, durch Fleiſs und Anſtrengung überwunden, den groſſen Mann bilden; und daſs, durch dieſe Mittel, ein emporſtrebender Geiſt ſelbſt diejenigen Hinderniſſe überwinden könne, die eine niedere Geburt ihm in den Weg legt.

(38) *So wie es unter den tauſenderlei Münzſorten, verſchiedene Arten von Gulden, von Livres oder Pfunden, von Thalern u. ſ. w. giebt: eben ſo giebt es auch mehrere Arten von Dukaten. Zu den leztern gehört unterandern auch der Ducato di Napoli (Neapolitan ducat) von dem im Text die Rede war. Dieſer iſt von dem unter uns Kurſirenden Dukaten in verſchiedenen Stücken verſchieden. Denn*

erſtlich iſt unſer Dukaten, wie bekannt, eine goldene, folglich

zweitens auch eine wirklich geprägte Münze. Der Neapolitaniſche Dukaten dagegen iſt entweder nur eine fingirte — oder, welches gleich viel iſt, nicht wirklich geprägte, aber in dieſem Fall nur eine Silbermünze:

drittens, als fingirte Münze iſt der Neapolitaniſche Dukaten zugleich eine ſogenannte Rechenmünze †), denn man rechnet im Neapolitaniſchen nach

Ducati di R.	*Carlini*	*Grani*
1	10	100
	1	10

Der dortige wirklich geprägte Dukaten hingegen beträgt dort nicht zehn, ſondern zwölf Carlini:

†) *und zwar heiſst er in dieſem. Fall Ducato di Regno.*

lini: so wie unser w i r k l i c h g e p r ä g t e r, *oder Conventions - Speciesthaler nicht zu 24, sondern zu 32 Groschen gerechnet wird:*

V i e r t e n s: noch ein grosser Unterschied zwischen unserm aus Gold geprägten und zwischen dem Neapolitanischen Dukaten besteht im Werth. Anstatt dass unser Dukaten im Konventionsgelde 2 Rthl. 20 Gr. werth ist: beträgt der wirklich geprägte Neapolitanische Dukaten 1 Rthlr. 8 Gr. 8 Pf. der Ducato di Regno hingegen nur 1 Rthlr. 3 Gr. 2⅔ Pf. den Carlino zu 2 Gr. 8⅔ Pf. gerechnet.

Wenn wir nun die hier erwähnte Neapolitanische Münzen und Münzwährung mit den Sicilianischen (s. 31) *vergleichen: so finden wir: dass im Werth der Neapolitanische wirklich geprägte Dukaten mit dem Sicilianischen Scudo: ferner der Neapolitanische Carlino mit dem Sicilianischen Taro übereinkomme: der Sicilianische Carlino dagegen nur die Hälfte des Neapolitanischen Carlino ausmache; so wie die Dänische Mark und der Dänische Schilling nur die Hälfte des Hamburgischen: ferner der Polnische Gulden und Groschen gerade nur die Hälfte des Preussischen beträgt.*

(39) *Um eine richtige Nationalkarakteristik zu entwerfen, muss man billigerweise nicht sowohl auf die höhern Stände — welche sich gewöhnlich nach fremden Nationen zu bilden pflegen, und an denen daher oft das Eigenthümliche ihrer Nation gar nicht mehr zu erkennen ist — als vielmehr auf den grossen Haufen Rüksicht nehmen. Aus diesem Grunde verdient die gegenwärtige Riedeselsche Reisebeschreibung der Sicilianischen Nationen bei weiten den Vorzug vor der des Brydone, welcher lezterer offenbar die Sicilianer nur nach den*

 Für-

Fürsten, Marchesen, Grafen u. s. w. mit denen er zu Palermo Umgang gepflogen, beurtheilt, und überdem durch die von derselben genossene Höflichkeiten zu einem ziemlichen Grad von Partheilichkeit verleitet worden ist.

(40) *Testalunga. Des Beiworts famous unerachtet welches diesem Räuber oben im Text gegeben wird, habe ich gleichwohl, in meinen — freilich wenigen — Quellen und Hülfsmitteln, nicht die geringste ausführlichere Nachricht von diesem Menschen ausfündig machen können.*

(41) *An diesem rühmlichen, und vielleicht aller übrigen Sicilianer gebührenden Zeugnisse, müssen aber wenigstens jene Herrn Canonici zu Agrigent (s. Lesebuch* 216) *keinen Anspruch machen.*

(42) conf. 28.

(43) *Die gegenwärtigen Besitzungen des Hauses Bourbon in Europa sind: a) Frankreich. b) Spanien c) das Königreich beider Sicilien. d) Parma und Piacenza.*

(44) *und* (45) *Siena war zuvor, eben so wie Pisa und Florenz, eine mächtige Republik. Pisa war es unter allen dreien zuerst, und spielte, als solche seit dem zehnten, bis zu Ende des dreizehnten Jahrhunderts, (besonders als Seemacht) eine ansehnliche Rolle; während welcher Zeit sie sich unter andern der Insel Korsika bemächtigte †). Entkräftet aber durch häufige Kriege mit den benachbarten Genuesern, kamen die Pisaner endlich unter die Botmässigkeit der Florentiner, die nunmehr ihr Haupt mächtig empor hoben, und gegen den Anfang des funfzehnten*

†) gegen den Anfang des 12ten Jahrhunderts nehmlich.

ten Jahrhunderts beinah zum Besiz von Toskana — die Republik Siena mit ihrem Gebiet ausgenommen — gelangten: Zugleich aber auch um eben diese Zeit an dem emporstrebenden Hause Medices einen Gegenstand der Eifersucht, endlich sogar monarchische Oberherrn bekommen; welche, nach vielen zuvor gehabten Glükwechsel, endlich im Iahre 1531 zu Herzogen und ohngefähr vierzig Jahre nachher zu Grosherzogen erhoben wurden,

Siena, die unterdessen mit den Florentinern häufige Kriege geführt; in mehreren Treffen obgelegen; und so jederzeit von der Republik Florenz sich unabhängig zu erhalten gewufst hatte, mufste sich endlich den Herzogen von Florenz unterwerfen, denen diese Stadt mit ihrem Gebiete im Jahre 1556. von Kaiser Karl V. überlassen ward.

(46) *Die Familie der Medices schwang sich, ohne angebohrnen Adel, blofs durch persönliche Verdienste eines Kosmus, und eines Florenz von Medices, und besonders auch durch die grofsen Reichthümer welche sie sich durch den Handel erwarb, nach und nach so hoch unter ihren Mitbürgern empor, dafs sie endlich ein (zwar blos stillschweigend anerkanntes) oberherrschaftliches Ansehen erlangte, eben deswegen aber auch (wie es in Republiken zu gehen pflegt) ein Gegenstand des Neides und häufiger Verfolgungen ward; bis sie endlich, theils durch die Länge der Zeit, theils durch den in der Folge erworbenen Herzoglichen Titel, zu einer förmlich anerkannten Oberherrschaft gelangte, und dieselbe zweihundert Jahr hindurch, bis zu ihrem Aussterben, behauptete.*

(47) *Hier wird auf den Gebrauch der alten Römer gezielt, da sie ihren Todten, ehe sie sie begru-*

gruben, zuvor dreimal bei ihrem Namen zuriefen, und ſie nun erſt. wenn keine Antwort darauf erfolgte, für völlig todt hielten.

(48) *Maina oder das Land der Mainotten iſt eine Landſchaft an der ſüdlichen Küſte von Morea, folglich ein Theil des Gebiets der alten Lacedämonier.*

(49) *Es iſt hier die Rede von dem* **Oeſterreichiſchen Succeſſionskrieg**, *der durch den Tod Kaiſers Karls VI, (des Lezten aus dem Oeſterreichiſch - Habsburgiſchen Mannsſtamm) veranlaſst wurde; indem bei der Gelegenheit mehrere (Deutſche ſowohl als ausländiſche) Fürſten an die Erbländer des verſtorbenen Kaiſers (✝ 1740) Anſpruch machten. Nach einer Dauer von acht Jahren endigte ſich derſelbe durch den* **Aachner Frieden** *im Jahre 1748.*

Register.

A.

Aci oder *Jaci* 153.
Adda fl. 13.
Adige fl. 16.
Adoration, eine Cerimonie bei der Pabstwahl 67.
Aeolus, Gott der Winde 124.
Aetna 158. fg.
Aussicht nach demselben: von Taormina 150. von der See her 177. 188. von Malta aus 191.
Seine zalreiche Familie 158. Dessen drei Regionen 159. Abwechselndes Klima, und verschiedene Jahrzeiten auf demselben 160. 176. 178. Bewohner des Berges, Unterredung mit denselben 160. Alle Schrekken und Schönheiten der Natur auf diesem Berge konzentrirt 163. Naturschätze des Berges 244. Anblik des sternbesäeten Himmels von der Höhe desselben 168. Krater des Aetna: von aussen 169. von innen 173. Allhundertjähriger Einsturz des Kraters 175. Anblik der aufgehenden Sonne vom Gipfel des Aetna 170. Schatten des Berges 173.
S. Agatha und ihr wunderthätiger Schleier 150.
Agrigentum (Girgenti) 211. fg.
Das alte Agrigentum: dessen Volksmenge 211. 212. Noch vorhandene Ruinen und Alterthümer 212. Schwelgerei der alten Agrigentiner 214. Ihre Gastfreiheit 215.
Das neue Agrigent, izt Girgenti genannt: Lage und äusserer Anblik der Stadt, ihre gegenwärtige Volksmenge 211. Schlechte Verfassung bei der ausserordentlichen Fruchtbarkeit der Gegend 212.
Die

Die neuern Agrigentiner, in Ansehung des Luxus sowohl als der Gastfreiheit, würdige Nachkommen ihrer Vorfahren.
Ajaccio, Stadt in Korsika 322. *Griechische Kolonie daselbst* 322. 350.
Albano 76. 77.
Albula fl. 73.
Alcamo 223.
Alpen: des Silius Italicus poetische Beschreibung desselben 386.
Ancona 45.
Anio fl. 75.
Anna Boloyne 162.
St Antonius, dessen Grabmal zu Padua 17. *Schwülstige Titulatur* 18. *Dessen Fischrede* 19. *Jupiter in denselben metamorphosirt* 57.
Apoll von Belvedere 213.
Appenninen: Hannibals Marsch über dieselben 47. *Abwechselnde Scenen* 47. *Beschwerlicher Weg über dieselbe* 377. *von Lateinischen Dichtern besungen* 378.
Apulien 286. 290.
Arengo 42.
Arethusische Quelle 183. *Bemerkungen über die bekannte mythologische Fabel, von dieser Quelle* 184.
Ariano 291.
Ariost's Monument zu Ferrara 38.
Averner See 89.
Augusta: anmuthige Lage der Stadt 180.

B.

Bajae: *Schwelgerei der alten Römer daselbst* 87. *Noch vorhandene Ruinen von Bajae und Puteoli* 87.
Banditen; *in Sicilien öffentlich geschüzt, gefürchtet und geehrt* 141. *Karakter dieser heroischen Böse-*

Bösewichter; seltsames Gemisch von Ehrgefühl und Schurkerei in demselben 142. *Zwei Anekdoten von ihnen* 144.

Bari: Stadt und Provinz 284.

Baronen 112.

Basilica: Prädikat verschiedener Kirchen zu Rom 52.

Bastia 321.

Beider Sicilien: (Königreich) 79. *fg. Kurzer Abriss der Geschichte dieses Königreichs* 115.

Belvedere: Ein Theil des Vatikans 64.

Benacus 15.

Bernstein: ein Produkt des Giareltaflusses in Sicilien 178. *Verarbeitung desselben, eine Anekdote* 179. *Entstehungsart des Bernsteins* 179.

Bologna 379.

Boloyne (s. Anna)

S. Borromaeus 10.

Brescia: Stadt und Provinz 14.

C.

Calabrien 271. *Karakter der Calabresen* 277.

Campanien (izt terra di Lavoro) 292.

Cannae: Schlachtfeld 286.

Canonisation der Heiligen: Caution die dabei in Acht genommen wird 11.

Capraja, die Insel und ihre Einwohner 376.

Capua 82.

Capitanata, Provinz 286.

Capo Corso, die nördliche Spitze von Korsika 320.

Capri Insel, und berüchtigter Auffenthalt der Kaiser Augustus und Tiberius 96.

Castagno di cento cavalli 151.

Catania 154. *fg.*

Fabelhaftes Alter der Stadt 155. *Rang derselben*

ben in Sicilien, Volksmenge, Universität, Bisthum 155. Oftmalige Zerstörung 156.
Cennis, Berg 385.
Charybdis 128. 269.
Cimmerier 19.
Città vecchia, s. Melita
Colonna (Hugo): vertreibt die Saracenen aus Korsika 343.
Commino, s. Malta.
Conclave 64.
Corigliano 274.
Corte 322. Stiftung der Universität 334.
Croton, izt Cotrone 274.
Cumae 90.
Cupola, (Kuppel) 53.
Cypern: der königliche Titel ein Zankapfel zwischen Sardinien und Venedig 28.

D.

Dionysius, Tyrann von Syracus 181. 182.
Duellgesetze zu Malta 205.

E.

Empedokles ein Opfer seiner Eitelkeit 167.
Eryx, s. Trapani.

F.

Faro di Messina 126. 269.
Derivation dieser Benennung der Meerenge zwischen Sicilien und dem vestem Lande von Italien 136. Ausserordentliche Naturerscheinung über dem Faro di Messina 132. Verschiedene Breite der Meerenge 133. Aussicht nach derselben von Messina aus 138.
Ferrara 35.

Flo-

Florenz: Palläste und andere Merkwürdigkeiten der Kunst 306. Medicäische Venus 307.
Frankreichs Ansprüche auf Korsika 346. 362. Besitznehmung von der Insel 372.
Frascati 75.
Fruchtbarkeit der Sicilianischen Frauenzimmer 252.

G.

Gabrieli, Sängerin 237.
Galipoli 279.
Garigliano fl. 82.
Gehen zu Fusse, eine Todsünde zu Neapel 138. zu Palermo 233. 251.
Genua: die Stadt 6. Gegenwärtige Schwäche des Staats 7. Korsikanischer Krieg s. Korsika.
Genueser: ihr Karakter, verglichen mit dem Karakter der alten Ligurier 6.
Giaffori, General der Korsen 364.
Giardini 151.
Giarettafluss weiland Simetus 178.
Girgenti, s. Agrigentum.
Golfo di Genova 4. Golfo di Napoli 84 98.
Gothische Baukunst: Bemerkungen über dieselbe 304.
Gozzo, Insel s. Malta
Grabschrift König Theodor's von Korsika 360.
Grossmeister von Malta: Dessen Pallast 201. Titel, Gewalt, Wahl, 204.
Grotto von Pausilypo 89. Grotte der Sibyllen 91.

H.

Heidnische Gebräuche in den christlichen Kirchen 17. 54. 55.

Heiligen: Grosse Ehrfurcht der Katholiken gegen dieselbe 51. 59. *Man sehe auch den Artikel Schutzpatrone.*
Hybla 180. 211.

I.

Jaci s. Aci
S. Januarius, Schuzpatron der Stadt Neapel 83.
Ischia ol. Inarime 93. *fg. Karakter der Einwohner dieser Insel* 95.
Italiäner: Ihre unglaubliche Unwissenheit in der ausländischen Litteratur 392.
Affektirte Französische Sitten, die sie nicht kleiden 393. *Kontrast zwischen dem Französischen und Italiänischen Nationalkarakter* 394. *Nationalhass gegen die Franzosen* 395.
Italiänische Komödie 391.
Italiänische Sprache: welches ist die beste? 389. *Besonderer Vorzug der Italiänischen Dichtersprache unter andern vor der Englischen* 389. *Italiänische Sprache: in den Provinzen Otranto und Kalabrien* 277. *in Korsika* 334.
Juno Lacinia: Ihr Tempel 273.

K.

Kanal von Malta 209.
Karneval zu Venedig 31.
Katholisches Andachtsgefühl 59. 60.
Kirchen zu Rom: Ihre Pracht 50. *gewöhnliche Bauart und inwendige Beschaffenheit* 51. 61. 62.
Kirchenstaat: Ausserordentliches Elend und Entvölkerung 35. *Gründe davon* 37. *Natürliche Fruchtbarkeit und vortheilhafte Lage des Landes* 36.

Kleine Staaten: Vorzüge derselben vor den übergrossen 381.

Korsika 314. *fg.*

Von einem Englischen Dichter besungen 373. *Natürliche Lage und Grösse der Insel* 316. *Seneka's fürchterliche Beschreibung derselben* 317. *Vortheilhaftere und wahre Beschreibung* 320. *Das Innere der Insel* 323. *Eintheilung derselben* 323. *Landsee, Berge* 324. *Flüsse* 325. *Waldungen* 326. *Keine giftigen Thiere* 327. *Erpichtheit der Genueser auf diese Insel und Ursach davon* 372. *Geschichte von Korsika* 339. *fg.*

Aelteste Bewohner der Insel 339. *Herrschaft der Karthaginenser und Römer* 340. *der Gothen* 341. *der Sarazenen: Ursprung des Prädikatkönigreichs* 341. *Absichten des Pabstes auf Korsika* 342. *Franken und Genueser* 342. *Hugo Colonna* 343. *Pisaner* 343. *Völlige Besiznehmungen der Genueser; Ihr schweres Joch* 344. 347. *Sampierno di Bastelika di Ornano ein Opfer seines thätigen Patriotismus* 346. *Griechische Kolonie* 348. *Neuer Aufstand der Korsen* 349. *Theuer erkaufter Sieg der Genueser: passendes Gleichniss des Marquis d' Argent* 353. *Erneuerte Feindseligkeiten* 354. *Leben und Abentheuer des Barons Theodor von Neuhoff Königs von Korsika* 354. *Verfolg der Geschichte des Korsikanischen Krieges* 361. *Frankreichs Darzwischenkunft* 362. *Abzug der französischen Truppen: neuer Aufstand der Korsen: Rivarola, Giaffori und Matra* 364. *Pascal Paoli* 1755. *zum General erwählt* 366. *Korsika wird eine Französische Provinz* 372.

Korsikaner: Ihre körperlichen Eigenschaften: Volksmenge zu Paolis Zeiten: Nationalhaß gegen die Genueser 329. *Nationalkarakter* 330. *Parallele zwischen den Korsen und den alten Deutschen* 333. *Sprache* 334 *Zustand der Künste und Wissenschaften* 334. *Religion* 337. *Klerisei: Probe von ihrer geistlichen Beredsamkeit* 338.

Krater des Aetna s. Aetna

Kuppel s. Cupola.

L.

Lago di Como 13. *Maggiore* 9. *di Garda* 15.

Laterankirche zu Rom 52.

Latomie s. Syracus

Lava: Daraus besteht ein grosser Theil der östlichen Küste Siciliens 153. 177. *Schreklicher Kampf zwischen der Lava des Aetna und dem Meere* 153.

Lecce Stadt und Provinz 281.

Liebe (wahre) auf der Probe 247.

Lilybäum, Vorgebirge 221.

Liparische Inseln 119. *fg.*

Ihre vermuthliche Entstehungsart und verschiedene Anzal zu verschiedenen Zeiten 119. *Gewaltsame, durch diese Inseln und ihre Feuerausbrücke verursachte, Revolutionen* 120. *Stromboli unter diesen Inseln die einzige, welche izt noch Feuer auswirft* 121. *Die Insel Lipari von der alle übrigen ihre Namen haben* 123 *Einkünfte des Königs von diesen Inseln* 123. *Mythologische Fabeln, zu denen diese Inseln die Veranlassung gegeben haben* 124.

Liris, fl. 82.

Livorno 310.

Locris 273.

Loretto: die unermäßlichen Schätze daselbst 45. *Sind ein todtes Kapital für Italien* 46.

Lucca, Republik 308.
Lucriner See 89.

M.

Magna Gräcia 115.
Mailand 8 fg.
Stadt: grosse Kirche daselbst 9. Schutzpatron der Stadt 10. Merkwürdiges Echo 12.
Malta 189 fg.
Naturbeschaffenheit der Insel 190. Keine giftigen Thiere in Malta; Ursach die die Malteser davon angeben 192. Antifebrilische Erde 193. Kurzer Begrif der politischen Geschichte der Insel 194. Städte und Dörfer 200. Valetta 189. 200. Citta vecchia 202. Beitrag der Industrie und Vertheidigung der Insel 202. Land und Seemacht 204. Regierungsform 204. Polizei 205.
Maltheserritter, Abriss von denselben 206.
Malteser, oder Eingeborne der Insel Malta. Ihre Anzal und physikalische Beschaffenheit 195. Sittenverderbniss, durch die Malteserritter veranlasst 190. Sprache der Eingebornen 198. Industrie, Handel, Manufakturen, Akkerbau 198.
Malta, Gozzo und Comino: Gegenseitige Lage dieser Inseln: äusserer Anblik derselben 208. Gozzo: Beschreibung dieser Insel: glükliches Temperament der Einwohner 208.
Manna: Entstehungsart und Zubereitung desselben 223. 243.
Marino, Spaziergang zu Palermo 225.
S. Marino, Republik 39 fg.
Gebiet der Republik, dessen Naturbeschaffenheit und Vertheidigungszustand 39. Wappen der Republik 41. Verfassung 42. Karakter und glüklicher Zustand der Bürger dieses kleinen Staats 44.

S.

S. Marino, Stifter der Republik 41.
Marsala 221.
Masaniello ein gemeiner Fischer, stiftet eine Empörung zu Neapel 113.
Matra General der Korsen 364.
Mazzara 220.
Melita oder Citta vecchia 202.
Menschenpyramiden, lebendige 32.
Messina 134 *fg.*
Die Stadt von aussen her und ihr Hafen 134. *Derivation der ehemaligen und gegenwärtigen Benennungen der Stadt* 135. *Pest zu Messina* 137. *Häuser, Lebensmittel, Spaziergänge* 137. *Vorzüge vor Neapel* 138. *Ansehen der Stadt in Sicilien* 139.
Misenum, Vorgebirge 92.
Mörser, in Felsen ausgehauen 203.
Monaco, Stadt und Fürstenthum 5.
Montreale 223.

N.

Nationalhass 269.
Naturscenen, prächtige, feierliche und herzerhebende 98, 168, 170, 187.
Neapel, eine von den fünf Städten des alten Syracus 181.
Neapel, Königreich 81. *fg.*
Ehemalige Spanische Regierung, und deren Politik 112. *Kurzer Abriss der Geschichte dieses Königreichs* 115.
Neapel Stadt: angenehme Lage derselben an dem Neapolitanischen Meerbusen 84. *Umliegende Gegenden* 85. *Poetische Beschreibung des Silius Italicus von den umliegenden Gegenden* 101. *Grosse Schneeconsumtion zu Neapel* 105. *Mangel an Unterhal-*

tung

tung für Reisende 108. *Zustand der Wissenschaften* 109. *Parthenope, der ehemalige Name der Stadt* 110.

Neapolitaner: *Karakter derselben* 109. *Ihre Prozessucht: unglaubliche Menge von Advokaten* 111. *Zu Fusse gehen eine Todsünde bei ihnen* 138.

Nemi 76.

S. Nicolaus von Bari: *dessen wundersame Gebeine* 284.

Nicolosi 160.

Nisida, *Insel* 92.

O.

Ohr des Dionysius, *s.* Syracus.

Oper zu Venedig 32. *Zu Palermo* 237.

Ortygia, *Insel* 181. 183.

Otranto: *Unterschied zwischen den Einwohnern dieser Provinz und der Provinz Kalabrien* 276. *Stadt Otranto* 280.

P.

Pabst: *gewöhnliche Eigenschaften desselben* 35. *Seine unumschränktheit als als weltlicher Regent* 36. *Der Pabst zieht viel Geld aus fremde Länder* 36. *Pabstwahl* 64. *Ausrufung, Krönung u. s. w. eines neuerwählten Pabstes* 66.

Päbstliches Gebiet, *s. Kirchenstaat*

Padua 17.

Palästrina ol. *Präneste* 76.

Palermo 224 *fg.*

Reguläre Bauart der Stadt 224. *Der Marino* 225. *Kirchen* 226. *Schutzpatronin der Stadt s. Rosalia. Vernünftiges Betragen der aufgeklär-*

ten Palermitaner, in Ansehung solcher Dinge die zwar nicht ihnen, aber doch den Schwachen unter ihren Glaubensgenossen heilig sind 231. Ton der feinen Welt zu Palermo im geselligen Umgang 232. Oper 237.
Palermitanerinnen, durch ihr Haupthaar die Beschützerinnen ihres Vaterlandes 254.
Paoli (Giacinto) Held und Dichter 336. Vater des Pascal 367.
Paoli (Pascal) 366. seine Verdienste um die Civilverfassung von Korsica 368.
Paolo, eine kleine Silbermünze, veranlasst den Korsikanischen Krieg 351.
Parlement in Sicilien 263.
Parma, Herzogthum 380.
Parthenope s. Neapel
Pasquino und Marforio 70
Passero (Pachynus) Vorgebirge s. Sicilien
Pavia ol. Ticinum 8.
St. Peterskirche zu Rom 53. 63.
Phalaris, Tyrann von Agrigent: Eine Anekdote von ihm 213.
Pieve, Pievano 324.
Pisa 310.
Pisaner bemächtigen sich der Insel Korsika 343. werden von den Genuesern wieder vertrieben 344.
Pisatello 39.
Po: Lucans poetische Beschreibung 13. Mythologische Fabeln von diesem Fluss 381.
Praetor zu Palermo 264.
Principato Oltra, Provinz 291.
Procita (Prochyta) 92.
Puteoli (Puzzeoli) s. Bajae.

R.

Ravena 38.
Reggio (*Rhegium*) 272.
Regillus, *See* 76.
Regionen des Berges Aetna 159. 178. *Erste* 173. *Zweite* 163. 164. 172. *Dritte* 166. 172. *Feuerregion* 173.
St. Remo 4.
Republichetta 42.
Rivarola 365,
Rom: häufig von Fremden besucht 36. *Unterschied des neuern Roms von dem alten in Ansehung der Lage: ungesunde Luft* 48. *Strassen, Villas, Kirchen* 50. *Basiliche* 52. *St. Peterskirche* 53. *Homiletisch-theatralische Talente der geistlichen Redner zu Rom* 61. *Palläste* 64. *Antiquitäten* 71.
Rom's umliegende Gegenden 73.
St. Rosalia 226. *Das grosse Fest der Heiligen Rosalia* 227. *Wer diese so göttlich verehrte Rosalia eigentlich gewesen? und ihre fernere Geschichte* 229.
Rubicon fl. 39.

S.

Salforata, fl. 73.
Sannazar, Dichter 33.
Schneeconsumtion: zu Neapel 105. *In Sicilien* 156.
Schutzpatrone von Städten: St. Borromäus von Mailand 10. *St. Anthonius von Padua* 17. *St. Marino* 41. *St. Januarius von Neapel* 83. *St. Agatha vom Aetna und der Stadt Catania* 150. *St. Rosalia von Palermo* 226. *St. Nicolaus von Bari* 284.
Sciacca 219.

Scylla 127. *See mit schwimmenden Inseln* 73.
Seen auf den Alpen und Appenninischen Gebirge 384.
Sicilien 118 *fg.*
Ehemaliger Zusammenhang dieser Insel mit dem vesten Lande 130. *Banditen* 141. *Oestliche Küste* 148. *Weg von Messina nach Taormina* 148. *Anblik der Insel vom Gipfel des Berges Aetna zur Zeit der aufgehenden Sonne* 171. 173. *Eintheilung der Insel* 240. *Val Demoni* 141. *Val di Mazzara* 220. *Drei Vorgebirge* 240. 186. 221. *Fruchtbarkeit der Insel im Allgemeinen: Was das despotisirte Sicilien gegenwärtig ist, und was es sein könnte* 240. 261. *Einige Producte der Insel* 241. *Geschichte von Sicilien* 116. *Schatten von Parlament, Ursprung desselben* 263. *Inquisition* 265. *Gesetze* 266. *Vicekönig* 266. *Kriegsmacht, Vestungen* 267.
Sicilianer: Karakter der Nation 245. *Einige Aehnlichkeiten der neuern Sicilianer mit ihren Vorfahren* 248. *Wettstreit der Städte* 249. *Mässigkeit der neuern Sicilianer im Essen und Trinken* 249. *Nationaltracht* 250. *Luxus der Sicilianer* 251. *Sicilianische Feste* 251. 227. *Abergläubische Gebräuche* 252. *Sicilianisches Frauenzimmer* 254. *Ihre Erziehung* 255. *Frühe Heirathen, leichtes Kindbette, eheliche Treue* 256. *Poetisches Nationaltalent* 258. *Zustand der Wissenschaften* 258. *Ueberbleibsel Spanischer Sitten: Sicilianischer Adel* 259. *Zustand der Einwohner unter der gegenwärtigen Regierung* 260.
Siena, Stadt und ehemalige Republik 304.
Simetus, s. Giaretta
Sirenum scopuli 97.
Sirocco Wind 106.
Sommeraufenthalt der alten Römer 77.
Spanischer Despotismus 112. 240. 261.

Speronaro 185.
Strombolo, *s. Liparische Inseln*
Sybaris 274.
Syracus 180 *fg.*
Gegenwärtiger Verfall der Stadt im Vergleich mit ihrer ehemaligen Macht und Grösse 180. 185. *Fünf Städte des alten Syracus* 181 *Latomie* 181. *Ohr des Dionysius* 182. *Arethusische Quelle* 183.

T.

Tabellae votivae. Heidnischer Ursprung derselben 17. *zu Rom* 54.
Taormina ol. Taurominium 149.
Tarantel: ihr Biss, und sonderbare Heilungsart von demselben 278. 286,
Tarent (*Taranto*) 276.
Tarentinischer Meerbusen 274.
Tasso's Stanzen 392.
Terra di Lavoro 292.
Tesin ol. Ticinus 8.
Teverone, fl. 74.
Theodor (*Baron von Neuhoff*) *König von Korsika s. Korsika*
Thurium 274.
Tiber 300.
Tivoli ol. Tibur 74.
Toscana, Großherzogthum 303.
Trapani: Salzwerke daselbst 221. *Tunfischfang* 222. *Monte di Trapani* 222. *Ehemalige Sanct Paulsbrüderschaft zu Trapani* 222.
Turin 384.
Tusculum 76.
Typhoeus 93.

U.

Umori salsi, eine gewöhnliche Unpäslichkeit der Sicilianer 246.

V.

Valetta: *äusserer, von Wohlstand zeugender Anblik dieser Stadt im Gegensatz von Syracus* 189. *Bevestigung, Lage, Häfen* 200. *Pallast des Grossmeisters* 201.
Vatican 64.
Venedig 13 *fg.*
Flüsse im Venetianischen Gebiet 16. *Bemerkung über die Besitzungen der Republik auf dem vesten Lande* 26. *Sinkende Macht* 27. *Venetianischer Senat, dessen Politik* 28. *Dessen Geheimnissvolle Verschwiegenheit in Staatsangelegenheiten* 29. *Venetianische Nobili, Stolz und Geschiklichkeit derselben in Staatsgeschäften* 30. *Ihre abnehmende Anzal* 30. *Venetianische Nonnen* 31.
Neapel, Stadt: Ihre natürliche Lage 23. *Drohende Gefahr derselben* 24. *Kanäle, Gondeln, Strassen* 25. *Arsenal* 26. *Karneval* 31. *Opern* 32.
Veji: *Lucan's erfüllte Prophezeihung* 302.
Vesuv 104.
Via Appia 81.
Virgils Grabmal 89.
Virtuoseneigensinn 238.
Volcano, eine der Liparischen Inseln: Entstehung derselben 120. *Hiera ihr ehemaliger Name* 125.
Volturno, fl. 82.

W.

Winteraufenthalt der alten Römer. 87.

Z.

Zancle, ehemaliger Name der Stadt Messina 134, 135.
Zweikampf, unter obrigkeitlicher Autorität in Malta erlaubt.

XX II. 88
X. 90

Bayerische StaatsBibliothek
Münchener DigitalisierungsZentrum Digitale Bibliothek

Schulze, Johann Michael Friedrich

Englisch-geographisches Lesebuch

Halle 1786

L.g.sept. 53
urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10582305-4
VD18 14630265-001